


The Beech Tree

A

Boake Family History



0133030

THE BEECH TREE

by Dorothy Boake Panzer

A HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE BOAKE FAMILY
OF ENGLAND, IRELAND, AMERICA AND CANADA
FROM 1333-1970

DATE MICROFILM

7/27/72

ITEM ON ROLL

3

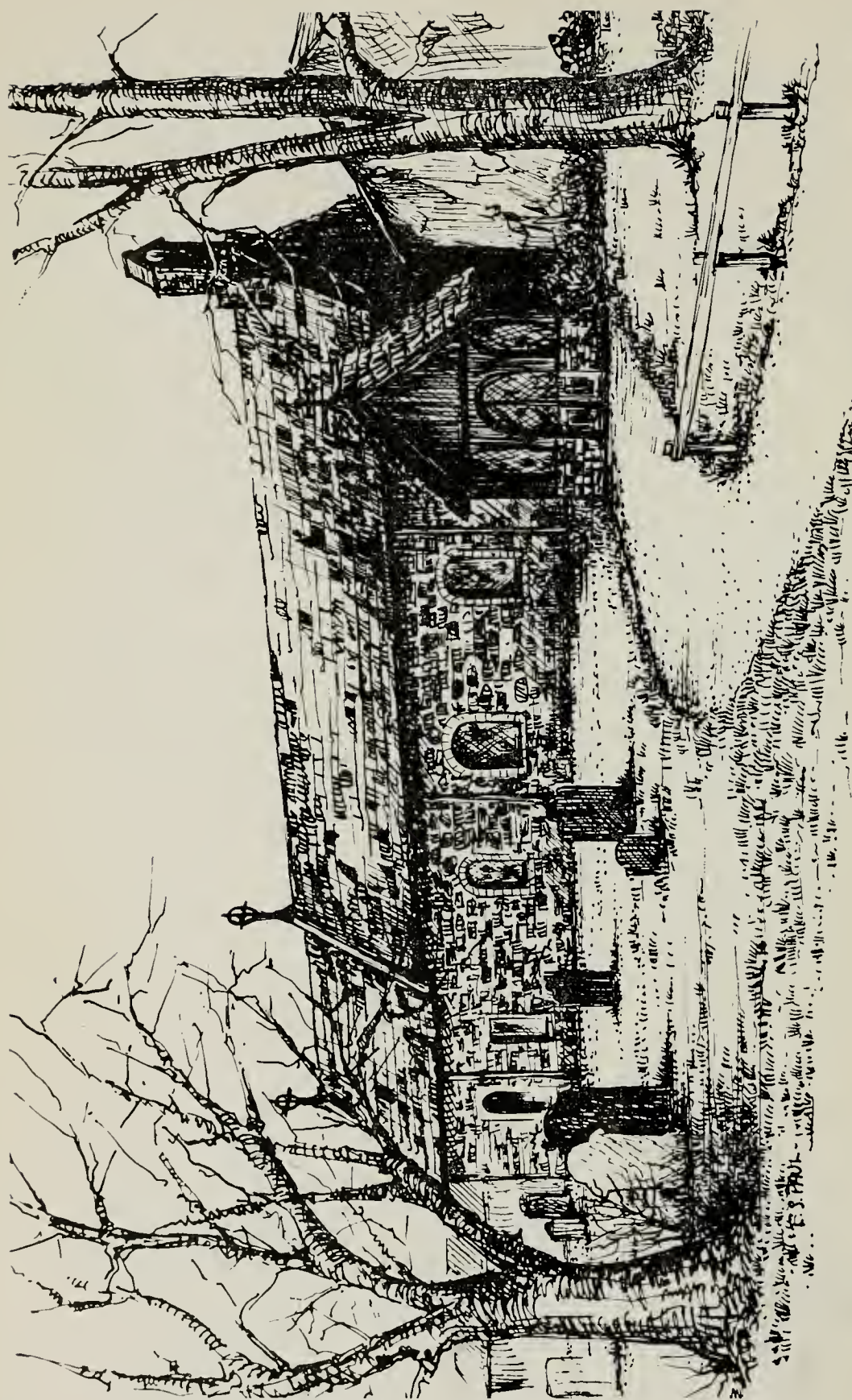
CAMERA NO.

SLC 7

CATALOGUE NO.

896871

929.293
Boake



Drawing by *Eugenia S. Paul*

St. Giles Parish

Great Orton

Cumberland County England

F O R W A R D

“Talent, in the shape of people with superior gifts, always flies from an impoverished country to a new and potentially richer country. And that is why the center of civilization moved slowly away from its Sumarian origin; as it has indeed been moving almost ever since.”

C. D. Darlington

We, as human beings, are the sum total of all those who have gone before us. This is applicable not only in the field of genetics but in education, religion, occupation, nationality, and even in politics. To deny our heritage is to deny ourselves. To know and understand our past, to study and appreciate our progenitors, to value and love those misty ancestors whose names we may never know but whose contributions are essential to the very skein of life, and to pass on to future generations our knowledge of this personal history is a challenge and an opportunity. Attempting to unravel the often twisted threads which make up the webwork structure of our past is an invigorating and rewarding experience.

We are especially fortunate because our forefathers had the daring and initiative to venture forth into new lands; first to Ireland from England, and then to land in the New World in both America and Canada. These ancestors were endowed with special attributes and talents which, combined with hard work and opportunities to pioneer, enabled them to create a life for themselves and their families unlike any other the world had ever known. Their reasons for leaving the Old World, their reasons for settling in specific localities, their reasons for migrating westward during the great era of expansion; their choice of a religion, of an occupation, of an education for their children are all the threads that are woven into the complex pattern of human life. This pattern, these many colored, intricate interlacings and overlays, is carried on through generation after generation and is clearly apparent in us today; just as the color of our eyes, hair, skin, the shape of our bodies and the length of our noses is manifested in us through the pattern of our inherited gene structure.

Genealogy and History are handmaidens, therefore a study of the Boake Family can only be relevant in light of the social, economic,

religious and political history influencing it throughout the centuries. For example, what strong motivating forces make a man uproot his family after generations upon the same land? What courage does it take, what strength of character or power of conviction is required? Does fear and a chance for escape enter into the picture? We are all aware of the devastating effect war can have upon our lives but just as influential are small laws passed by governments as well as chance meetings and associations. These often insignificant events affect the course of a family's future and should be studied in this reference.

When I began research into the Boake Family I had very little with which to start; a few facts, many rumors. With the help of relatives and friends and the generosity of my husband I have been able to trace our Canadian Family back to 1824, our American Family back to 1732, our Irish Family back to 1693, and our English Family all the way back to 1333. The mists of Norwegian History hide the beginnings. My deep gratitude to my mother, Bess (Cook) Boake, who was wise enough to save the family Bibles and all the pictures as well as the letters, notes, clippings, etc. etc. ad infinitum without which I could not have started. Also, grateful thanks to my first cousin once removed, Raymond Boake Talbot, who had the perspicacity to live a long life and to retain a sharp memory of things past. His ability to identify pictures, draw maps, relate incidents, recall even the minutest details of Carthage, Ohio in the 1880's and 1890's has been of inestimable value in my attempts to bring this genealogy to "life". The chapter on the Boake Family in Canada would not have been possible without the untiring efforts of Victor Ersyll and Daffy Boake of Toronto. The entire chapter is almost entirely their work and I hereby greatly acknowledge their contributions.

In the course of this study I have also followed through on as many of the allied families as I could possibly trace in the time allotted. After this book is published I shall continue research for many years and hope, at some future date, to publish an addition. If this small work should encourage just one of you to undertake this fascinating hobby, I shall feel that my time has been well spent. Or, should some yet unborn greatgrandchild appreciate the fact that he has been able to glimpse into the past of his country and the way in which his forebears fit into the stream of his American Heritage, then the time and money spent on this venture shall not have been in vain.

I, therefore, dedicate this book to all future generations into whose hands will fall the cherished memories of the past; and I charge you, beloved greatgrandchild, guard well your heritage!

Downey, California
1970

Dorothy Boake Panzer

Chapter I

BACKGROUND

Beginning in about 800 A.D. from the narrow rugged fjords, from the mists which covered the North Sea, from the less than fertile lands of Scandinavia strong, daring and often ruthless men ventured forth to raid the islands near their homeland. Many returned to the countries we know now as Norway, Sweden and Denmark with booty obtained from their raids and then their sons and grandsons also went "viking" and some of them found the alien lands more to their liking and so they remained. Imagine, if you will, the long rough sea journeys in open boats rowed by the warriors themselves with black and amber shields slung low on the sides of their boats. Think of the terror they brought to the areas ravaged and how impregnable they were with their shields locked and battleaxes swinging. Many of these conquerors remained as settlers, bringing their Scandinavian women with them, or more often intermarrying with the local natives. They early discovered that the rough and stony lands near the sea were less fertile than the earth inland and so they became farmers and sheepherders and soon they forgot their homeland to the north and, except for a strange 'Norwegian dialect' still prevalent in the areas of Northwest England, they became Englishmen or Scotsmen or Irishmen, and, farther south in Gaul, Norman.

For more than 200 years these Vikings terrorized the coasts of Europe, Britain and Ireland. The causes for these raids are almost as obscure as the name "Viking" itself (signifying one who goes adventuring by sea). One important factor was overpopulation. Scandinavian inland regions are mountainous and inhospitable, therefore settlements were limited to the narrow coastal areas which soon became overcrowded. In addition, as their ships ventured farther afield, trade expanded and these Northmen became accustomed to greater luxuries which could only be obtained in distant lands. Probably the most decisive factor was the practice of polygamy by Scandinavian chieftans and the adherence to the rule of primogeniture which left numerous younger sons who were obliged to make their own way by means of conquest at home or piracy abroad. This group, it is assumed, provided most of the leaders for the Viking descent upon Europe. Unlike earlier barbaric migrations these Vikings were not pushed out of their land by continuing hordes of barbarians flowing from the steppes but rather they exploded upon the world due to internal pressures. At about the same time the Swedes, Norwegians and Danes embarked upon separate courses. The Swedes went eastward toward Russia, the Danes southward and the Norwegians pursued their adventures chiefly to the west. In the 9th

century they colonized the largely uninhabited islands of Iceland, the Faeroes, the Hebrides and Orkneys; occupied half of Ireland as well as large areas of Scotland and Northwest England.¹

On the British Isles the area most heavily settled by these Norwegian Vikings is present day Cumberland County, England, then known as Cumbria to the Saxons and Strathclyde to the Britons. This "northern kingdom" comprised what we know as Northwest England and Southwest Scotland and in the days of the Roman occupation it was chiefly inhabited by Picts who were joined later in the Christian era by the Britons who had been forced to flee to this remote region when the Saxon invaders conquered most of Britain. The Romans had early established there a fort city which they called Luguwallium (present day Carlisle) on the western end of Hadrian's Wall which marked the northern limits of the Roman occupation. Tribal revolts and Scottish raids continually assailed this northern frontier system, and in places the wall and its supporting camps were utterly wrecked, making it easier for border raids which kept Cumbria in a constant state of turmoil for centuries. Strathclyde remained an independent kingdom until it was overthrown in 937 by the English; however, Edmund I found this remote land too difficult to control so in 945 he leased it to Malcolm I, king of the Scots. It remained a province of Scotland for many years and the southern area (that portion which is now Cumberland County, England) was held by Scotland at the time of the Norman Invasion and did not become a part of Britain until 1177 except for a brief period when it was captured by William II (known as William Rufus), son of William the Conqueror. Even after 1177 and until the final union with Scotland this county experienced intermittent raids by "brothers" from the north.²

The Vikings who settled in this area first belonged to the British Kingdom of Strathclyde, then to Scotland and finally to England so in tracing the ancestry of the Bok (Boak-Boake) Family one can state that they were Norse, British, Celtic, Scottish or English and be correct in all statements. The descendants of these bearded Vikings carried with them extraordinary stature, with sparkling blue eyes and blond or red hair this, the genetic heritage and rugged individualism this, the spiritual heritage. This spiritual heritage of independence and freedom is best exemplified when a Frank messenger hailed a Viking band sailing up a river and asked, "Who is your master?"

"None, we are all equals", came the reply.

¹ See "The Vikings" by Holger Arbman and "Everyday Life in the Viking Age" by Jacqueline Simpson.

² See "The Britons in Scotland" by H. K. Jackson and "The History of the County of Cumberland" by W. Hutchinson.

The Viking wife enjoyed rights only dreamed of by her medieval sisters. She could divorce her husband, could own land, had a say in choosing her mate, ran the farm when the man was off "viking" and often accompanied him to battle when she wished.³

These strong and rugged individuals soon intermarried with the native population and this infusion of Scandinavian families gave to the English a new strength, according to Sir Winston Churchill. "The blood-stream of these vigorous individualists, proud and successful men of the sword, mingled henceforward in the Island race. A vivifying, potent, lasting and resurgent quality was added to the breed. As modern steel is hardened by the alloy of special metals in comparatively small quantities, this strong strain of individualism, based upon land ownership, was afterwards to play a persistent part, not only in the blood but in the politics of England tribulations could not destroy their original firmness of character nor their deep attachment to the conquered soil. All through England's history this strain continues to play a gleaming part."⁴

As stated above, at the time of the Norman Invasion (1066 A.D.), Cumberland County was not a part of England and therefore, none of the families living there appear in the Domesday Book. Also, this is one reason why the Norman feudal system never became firmly established in the northwest. This area was settled by individualists who owed allegiance to no "man". They conquered the land, they farmed it, they fought for it against the Scots, the English (Anglo-Saxons), and the Normans. They remained fiercely independent in their thinking and being removed from the mainstream of European life they never developed a need for feudal interdependencies.

Sometime in the long ago past, probably about 900 A.D., a Norwegian Viking decided to remain in the conquered land. We do not know the name of our earliest ancestor on British soil but we do know that he settled on the west coast of Strathelyde in the area around present day Broughton, Cumberland County, England. In the early days there were no such things as surnames. This practice did not enter English life until after the Norman Invasion and it was even later before the north-western areas accepted the use of surnames. As the population increased it became necessary to distinguish one John from another. Early surnames most often referred to localities: Clement de Skelton (Clement, the Commissioner of Skelton) soon became known simply as Clement Skelton. Other surnames were derived from the occupation of the man: John Glover (he who made gloves) or William Smith (blacksmith), etc. Obviously, we must be careful not to assume that everyone who made gloves, and therefore, bore the name of Glover, was related. In

³ See "History of the Vikings" by Gwen Jones and "The Viking" by Tre Tryckare.

⁴ "The Birth of Britain", pages 110-111.

small hamlets or villages there was usually only one blacksmith, one butcher, one tailor, etc. and for *that locality* all similar names found there were probably of the same family. It is, therefore, extremely important to determine the exact geographic location of a family before attempting to tie in related members. Jesse L. Gorman, authority on English surnames, points out that in the rural and remote areas of England, many of the old family names still remain, and some are scarcely found in numbers in any other part of England. Furthermore, in certain areas the original form of once Scandinavian names still prevails with certain deviations being created by an Anglicization as the English language developed. Many modern English words show early Northern influence, and in Anglo-Saxon times the language was so blended with Scandinavian words that there are often double expressions or meanings for the same thing. This has occasionally caused some confusion in trying to determine the exact derivation of certain names. This confusion seems to have affected the judgement of some "so-called experts" when we find that Mark Anthony Lowes in his "Dictionary of Family Names of the United Kingdom" published in 1860 states that the name Noakes comes from "atten" (Old English for 'at the') and "oaks" meaning a man who lives at the oak trees. He then continues to state that Boake is probably a crassis by "By Oak" (By the oak tree). There seems to be no evidence to support this theory as there is no evidence to support the theory propo^rted by Weekly when he states that "boak" comes from the northern form of "balk, a ridge (as a boundary)". George Black in "Surnames of Scotland" reports that Laing first finds the name "Boak" in the parish of Kirkcolm, Southwest Scotland but he sees no evidence either that boak could possibly have come from balk. Henry Harrison in "Surnames of the United Kingdom" lists:

"Boak (Eng.)"

"Boake (Dweller at the beech tree) . . . Old English for beech tree is *bōc*."

It should be pointed out that Mr. Harrison fails to note that Scandinavian for beech tree is *bok* and that the only areas in which the name Boak-Boake (Bok) was found were the places heavily settled by the Norwegian Vikings (Northwest England, Southwest Scotland, The Orkneys and The Hebrides). Nowhere else does this name appear before the centuries of travel and emigration. This also probably helps dispute the "by oak" theory. The earliest known spelling of the name was BOK (1333) as listed in "Cumberland and Lay Subsidy Being the Account of a Fifteenth and a Tenth Collected 6th Edward III A.D. 1333" edited by Colonel J. P. Steel FRGS at Kendal in 1912. This book "contains particulars of acc't of Robert de Barton and Clement de Skelton, the Commissioners appointed by the crown for the raising of a subsidy of a fifteenth and a tenth granted to the King, Edward III, by the laity

of Cumberland in the 6th yr. of his reign." Listed under Allerdale Ward in the city of Broughton is one ROBERT DEL BOK who was assessed 2 pounds and 10 shillings. This was a tax levied by Edward III to help raise money for his wars with France and was levied against men of some means, usually the amount was determined by the assets other than those necessary for a man's livelihood.⁵

From the first spelling, BOK, with the refinements of the English language as it developed it became necessary to indicate that the "o" had a long sound so the name was, on occasion, spelled BOOK; however, in English the double "o" (oo) soon came to be pronounced i', as in brook, so an additional refinement was necessary. The name was then spelled BOAK (an "a" inserted to insure the long "o" sound as in boat, coat, etc.) In some regions, depending on the predominance of Anglo-Saxon influences, the name became BOOCK or BOACK which combined the "c" of Old English and the "k" of the Scandinavian language. Further refinement added the final silent "e" which absolutely insured that the long "o" sound was maintained.⁶ Since the middle of the 17th century the name has always been spelled either BOAK or BOAKE. The name is still found almost exclusively in Northwest England and Southwest Scotland. The North Ireland Boak and the Republic of Ireland Boake are descendants of the Scottish and English families as will be shown later. The London area Boake families are descendants of the Republic of Ireland family which returned to England after several generations on Irish soil.

The name was found in Scotland during the 16th and 17th centuries in various forms. Listed in Lanark at Thankerton is a John Book (1626), a William Boak (1629) and a James Boak (1636) believed to be all of the same family. A Mr. John Boak, doctoor of the Grammer School at Perth, 1666, probably was a relative of William Bouck, schoohnaster at Lundy, who was suspended from office "for his scandal in acting a comedie wherein he made a mock of religious duties and ordiances" in 1668 (DPD., II, p. 225; I, p. 188). Others who carry this name are Alexander Boak, tanner, burgess of Edinburgh, 1786; Archibald Boag, servant of Robert Lang of Slaters in Kilmacolm in Uplands of Renfrewshire, 1715; Gilbert Boag, witness in Kirkwell, 1523; Magnus Book, juror on assize at Stenness, 1576; Joan Boak, juror, 1595; and Robert Boak, in Clowstane, a witness, 1615 (OSR., I, p. 269, 220, 278); George Book in Clouston, a witness, 1605 (REO., p. 207, 139, 170, 177, 278).⁷ It has not been possible to establish the exact relationship between these Scottish Boaks and the Boak(e) families of Cumberland County,

⁵ See "A Constitutional History of England" by A. M. Chambers

⁶ See English Language article in "Encyclopaedia Britannica", 1969 Edition, Vol. 8, page 544

⁷ Above references may be found in "Surnames of Scotland" by Black, and "Kilmacolm Parish History" by J. Murray

England beyond the fact that they were all descendants of the early Viking raiders. It is most probable that the Cumberland County, England families are direct descendants of our Robert del Bok of Broughton (1333), and quite possible that the Boak families of Scotland were either direct descendants of Robert del Bok or collateral descendants through cousins. I, personally am inclined to the latter.

No attempt has been made to trace the Scottish families except for one branch which was settled in County Tyrone, Northern Ireland, early in the 17th century at the time of the plantation of Ulster in 1611 by James I. Research into the Boak families of Scotland shall be undertaken in a few years and included in a supplement to this book.

Chapter II

THE BOAKE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

As stated in Chapter I, Robert del Bok lived at Broughton, Cumberland County, England in the year 1333. Broughton is located about 3 miles west of Cockermouth and $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Irish Sea. We do not know Robert's occupation but we do know that he was a freeman and owned some property because the tax, as it was levied at that time, was based on one-tenth of a man's possessions if he lived in a village and one-fifteenth if he lived in the country. The assessment was made in the year 1332 and items exempt from assessment were the tools of a man's livelihood as well as the pots and pans belonging to a housewife.¹ It is recorded that 2 pounds and 10 shillings was collected from our Robert del Bok which should place his property as worth about 25 pounds, not an inconsiderable amount for the 14th century.

What kind of a home did this ancestor of ours have? If he lived in the village and were a shopkeeper or a businessman his house would probably be of two stories comprising one large room on the ground floor used for a combined living room, kitchen and dining room and one large second floor bedroom which the entire family shared. If this ancestor were a farmer his house would look much like a barn. The hall or entrance was used for all daily activities including cooking and was separated from the stables by a door. In the stables all the livestock was kept and this area was also used for sleeping by the family. If the farmer had any hired help they slept in the hayloft. About the middle of the 14th century glass was used for the first time in windows, which up to that time were nothing more than holes in the wall through which the wind and rain came. In fact, they were known as wind holes (windows). Glass was still very expensive and was set in transportable frames and only the upper middle class and the wealthy

¹ See "A Constitutional History of England" by A. M. Chambers. pg. 146-7

could afford it. Our ancestor may or may not have had one window of glass. Sanitation was abominable and bathing was infrequent although a soap solution made from wood ashes was used for washing clothes. The wells from which water was drawn collected all kinds of refuse, including dead dogs and cats. Small wonder the death rate was so high. This, of course, was the century of the Black Death and in the years from 1348 to 1351 about half of the population was wiped out. This deadly infection spread throughout England. The villages were the hardest hit because of the squalid living conditions and because the food eaten by the poorer classes was so low in nutrition that they had no resistance to disease.²

Scottish border raids were a constant harrassment in the 14th century and some of our ancestors may have been pressed into service to fight the Scots, especially toward the end of the century when the ravages of the Black Death left the population so decimated that there were not enough knights left to fill the army. If they did not serve in the army they were expected to feed the army as it passed through the countryside and because our ancestors lived in Cumberland County, on the border, they, no doubt, had their share of warriors passing through. Traveling north and east with the armies also helped spread men to regions some distance from their original birthplace and could explain the incidence of the Boake name in various areas throughout Cumberland County. Also, as a result of the Black Death there was an acute labor shortage and many farms went unattended. This hastened the demise of serfdom and created numerous "freemen" who owned their own land. This, of course, encouraged younger sons to venture from their home base and to buy farmland in areas some miles from their father's home. Men could work for awhile at fairly high wages and when they accumulated enough capital could buy their own little piece of land. At any rate, whatever the reason, descendants of Robert del Bok of Broughton settled throughout Cumberland County. We have no record of the number of Robert's sons who lived to adulthood. We only know that, at least, one son married and had sons of his own to carry on the name. The death rate was so high that an average of only about 3 out of 10 children lived past infancy. If an adult lived until the age of 50 he was considered a very old man! Because of the short life span, marriages took place at a comparatively early age. It was not uncommon for a 13 or 14 year old girl to marry and her husband was usually between 16 and 20 years of age.

Five or six generations removed from Robert del Bok the name reappears in Parish Registers. A John Boake born about 1505 married Jane (? . .) who had been born about 1510. Jane was buried 31 March, 1559 (Kendal Parish Register) and John Boake died sometime later, probably buried near Hutton in Cumberland County where he lived.

² See "The Lives and Times of Our English Ancestors" by Frank Smith

We have no record of his death date but we do know he had six sons who lived to maturity and who left wills which are on file at The Castle in Carlisle. These wills along with the Parish Registers of Great Orton, Barton, Skelton etc. and the records of the Quaker Monthly Meetings enable us to trace the Boake family in some detail. I shall spell the names exactly as they are found in the records. The vagaries of early spelling compounded by the lack of education on the part of the clerk or parish priest who recorded the events accounts for the wide variation; however, there is no doubt that all references are of the same family. In some instances, in the same document, the name will be spelled in two different ways. Most frequently, however, two separate documents referring to the same man will spell the name differently which probably indicates that two people were responsible for writing the entries such as found in burial records (entered by the parish priest) and wills (often written by a clerk). Very often the Parish Registers will spell the name of the same man in several ways which probably only indicates that during the life span of the man more than one priest served the parish. In each instance where there is a difference in spelling for the same person, it shall be so indicated.

Wills are the backbone of English Genealogy and enable us to trace some families many centuries before the date of the First Parish Registers as ordered by King Henry VIII in 1538. The Castle at Carlisle in Cumberland County is the depository for the archives and many wills are stored there exactly as they were written on parchment in longhand. These wills not only give us the names of the children in the family but also show us the type of life led by the testate. Most of our 16th century ancestors were farmers, specializing in sheep raising. Some owned a cow or two and a riding horse with bridle and a saddle. Others tended bee hives and furnished the honey for the villagers as refined sugar was not yet in vogue. The six brothers who left wills in the 16th century dating from 1574 to 1587 all lived within a few miles of each other. One (Richard) lived at Carlisle and the others lived in hamlets and villages about three to six miles apart in a perimeter around Great Orton, which is about 5½ miles southwest of Carlisle. This countryside is lovely rolling land in the foothills of the Pennines and is located just north of the famous Lakeland country of Northwest England. There is always plenty of water as rainfall is heavy. The land is not excessively fertile which probably explains the continued low density of population. Today, the main agricultural pursuit is raising dairy cattle but there are still many herds of Hardwick sheep which were introduced into this area by our Norse ancestors. Old Norse nomenclature lives on in this enchanted land. *Gill* (*Ghyll*) is a ravine with a stream, *beck* is brook, *force* a cascade, *wyke* a bay, *holme* an islet. Sheep follow *trods* and graze rounded *hows* amid *tarns*

and lofty *fells* and *pikes*.³ Most of the churches in this area are still in use and were built between 1100 and 1400 A.D. and while there are many modern farmhouses one may find an occasional farm out-building built of stone dating back to the 16th and 17th centuries. One such was found in the hamlet of Woodhouses, the home of the earliest Boake family for whom we have established proof.

In thinking of our 16th century ancestors we must always remember that this was the age of the Tudor Monarchs, the century of great change, the age of the English Reformation when the Church of England was established, the period considered by historians as the era of transition from the middle ages to the modern world. During this period the principle of payment by service was replaced by competition and payment by money. By law in 1574 it was henceforth illegal to require a man to perform labor services — there were no longer any villeins, only freemen. This meant that men could accumulate capital and invest it in business or property, a culmination of the trend begun following the Black Death. (q. v.)

For our farmer ancestors in Cumberland County the Reformation perhaps did not affect their lives as much as one might at first be led to believe. We have no indication that they were able to read and write and to the lay people of the far north countries the switch from Catholic to Protestant (Church of England) was not, in the early stages, noticeable. Very little of the liturgy was changed. Henry VIII's greatest change was substituting himself as the Head of the Church in place of the Pope in Rome by the Act of Supremacy in 1535. In 1538 the Bible was published in English and was widely distributed, but the Church service was still read in Latin. In many parishes the priest remained the same and was only replaced if he were recalcitrant. In the far northern counties this occurred most infrequently. In 1538, Henry VIII also ordered that records of births, marriages and deaths be kept by the parish priest henceforth to be known as the Parish Registers; however, this was done only spasmodically and very few records remain from this early date. By the time of Queen Elizabeth most Parish Registers were being kept accurately and we are fortunate that Great Orton Parish has its Registers beginning in 1568. The English Book of Common Prayer was published in the reign of Edward VI and is still used in the Church of England to this day with very little alteration. The parish church was the center of community life and our ancestors ventured not far afield. Perhaps they traveled to Carlisle on special feast days and to the fair held there once or twice a year. Market day was usually held once a week in the nearest large village and farmers with their families from the hamlets and countryside took their goods to be bartered or sold in exchange for other

³ See "This England" published by National Geographic Society 1966
Article by H. V. Morton.

necessities of life which could only be obtained at these open markets. This was about the only place where young couples could meet someone from outside their own parish. These market day meetings, of course, accounted for many marriages and these marriages, almost without exception, were held in the parish church of the bride and explains why it is sometimes very difficult to locate a marriage record of a male family member who married outside his own parish.

During this period there was much poverty brought on, in part, by the dissolution of the monasteries and the return of the soldiers at the conclusion of the Hundred Years War. These returning soldiers were thrown upon a society which could not find employment for all of them and their only method of livelihood lay in robbery and begging. The old nursery rhyme, "Hark, hark the dogs do bark. The beggars are coming to town", was no child's imaginative jingle! As unemployment grew worse, these poor people often joined together in marauding bands, pilfering, robbing and terrifying whole villages. The heads of government attempted many approaches to put an end to this turmoil. "To almost all of the leaders of the century the root cause of most of the social diseases was ignorance. Learning was therefore the cure. The practical men of the Tudor Age placed great importance on education and a provision of the Statute of Artifices (1563) had among its objectives the maintenance of a strong agrarian economy and the prevention of vagabondage and social disorder. Both sections 4 and 5 are strong measures to guarantee an adequate supply of agricultural laborers. Sec. 5 provided that all persons between the ages of 12 and 60 who were not otherwise employed or who did not belong to certain excepted groups could be 'compelled to be retained to serve in husbandry by the year, with any person that keepeth husbandry, and will require any such person so to serve within the same shire where he shall be required.' The exceptions included apprentices and 'a student or scholar in any universities, or in any school.' There was no qualification or clarification of property placed on enrolment in schools and universities. (15 Eliz I, c. 4; Statute of the Realm, iv, 1, 4.5)."⁴

We do not know how this particular statute affected our Boake ancestors. It may have been the very thing responsible for the distribution of the brothers in the various areas where they are found in the second half of the 16th century. They all would have been between the specified ages of 12 and 60 for relocation to shires where farm work was required and we find no evidence that any of them attended any of the Universities; although there was a provision enabling children of poorer families to attend Oxford, etc. by providing government subsidies for tuition. The student could make extra money if he served as a "gentle-

⁴ See "Shakespeare and His Own Age", Chapter 5 *Education and Apprenticeship* written by Mark Curtis, pg. 56. Published by Cambridge University Press edited by Allardyce Nicoll. 1964.

men's valet'' while attending to his studies. Our 16th century Boake men probably had the rudiments of the local village education taught by the priests but there is no indication that any of them took advantage of a "higher education" until one John Boake (17th century) who will be discussed later. Two Boak males from the area just south of Penrith attended Oxford in the 18th century.

As the 16th century drew to a close the government, in an additional attempt to handle the problem of unemployment and poverty, reached the conclusion that such matters could best be handled at the local level. In 1597 the Poor Law was passed by which the parish was made responsible for the administration of the law's provisions and each householder in the parish regardless of his abilities or education had to serve a year as administrator. The various offices thus held in the parish were Church Warden whose duty it was to look after the church fabric, assist the Overseer of the Poor, and keep a record of church income and expenditure. The Overseer of the Poor ensured that the sick and poor were taken care of and found work for the unemployed. He would assist in apprenticing poor children out to tradesmen so that these children would not become chargeable on the parish. He conducted examinations into the upkeep of illegitimate children and poor and sick persons who might not have legal settlement in his parish. He would assist the Parish Constable with his duties. The Parish Constable had perhaps the most distasteful job of all, as his duties were often unpleasant. If the Overseer of the Poor found that a destitute person was not legally settled in his parish it was the duty of the Constable to conduct him to the next parish on his way back to his original place of settlement. The Constable took care of the whipping post, the stocks and the ducking stool (usually reserved to punish women), dealt with rogues and vagabonds and generally enforced the law. He was supposed to report to the County Court Quarter Sessions those who were not attending church, report on adultery and report that the law was generally being obeyed. The parish was responsible for maintaining the roads which ran through them but very little money was available for road repair. The mud holes which passed for roads were often neglected and during wet weather passage was literally impossible. Each village was expected to provide archers, gunmen, pikemen, and billmen and to provide weapons and protective equipment.⁵

The northern part of Cumberland County had its share of fighting as sporadic raids continued across the border. The wild Scottish raiders made lightening skirmishes to take cattle and women from the inhabitants of the countryside. Near Aikton, there is a large manor house well protected by walls and a tower. This manor house was located near the parish church and when these Scottish warriors were seen by

⁵ See "The Lives and Times of Our English Ancestors" by Frank Smith

lookouts the priest would ring the church bell and the men would hastily gather their cattle and women, in that order, and take them to the manor house for protection while they grabbed their crossbows and other weapons and fought off the intruders from the north. Undoubtedly, one "Robert Boak of Aykton", participated in more than one of these battles. The manor house is still standing and is the home of the local rector of Aikton Church, John Ford, who regaled this author with many interesting historic tales of his parish. Part of this Aikton Church was built by one of the murderers of Thomas a Becket as an atonement for his sin and not too far from the site is the yew tree from whence Edward I, wounded, directed the battle against the Scots and where, it is reported, he died. In this rolling countryside, in Northwest England, our ancestors lived out their lives as farmers and shepherders on an average area of about 80 to 100 acres.

ENGLAND

GENERATION I NUMBER 1

John Boak(e) and his wife Jane shall be known as England, Generation I Number 1. As far as can be determined they had six sons who lived to maturity. They may have had more but we have been unable to find any other records. They may also have had daughters but, again, there is no record extant. John was born about 1505 and died after 1559. His wife, Jane (maiden name unknown) was probably born about 1510. They married about 1524 and lived at Hutton in Cumberland County. Jane died in 1559 (q. v.) but we have been unable to determine the exact date of John's death except for the fact that he outlived his wife. We do not know his occupation but we do know that five of his sons were farmers and one was a cloth merchant. The Statute of Artifices (1563) could very easily have been responsible for the occupation and distribution of the five farmer sons. The areas in which they lived had previously been most sparsely settled and we do know that Queen Elizabeth was most desirous to develop the agriculture in the northwest regions of the country. In fact, she even moved in some Dutch peoples settling them on small farms. The government's reasons for wanting Cumberland County settled were twofold. Development of husbandry would help eliminate unemployment and increase the economy as discussed earlier. More important however was the need to establish a stable society on the border; a land owning society which would fight for its property. Men who would fight the Scots for no other reason than to hold on to what was theirs. Thus, with the border fairly well protected Queen Elizabeth could then remove her armies from the north and use them in areas of more importance.

No attempt has been made to prove the lines of all six of John Boak(e)'s sons with one exception, Marrion (Maryon) Booke of Woodhouses, Great Orton Parish. It should be remembered that Parish Registers did not record the birth date of a child only the *baptismal* date which could be weeks or even months following the actual date of birth. In addition, *burial* date is given instead of actual death date. In the early days, however the burial date was almost always one day following the death. In order to save space the initial "b." shall be used to indicate birth or baptism, and the initial "d." shall be used to indicate death or burial. When an actual date has not been located in the records but an approximate date has been deduced from other available facts the abbreviation "ca." for circa (about) shall be used. One additional point, in interpreting the dates of *all* records it must be remembered that until 1752 the year began on 25 March. In September 1752 Great Britain and her colonies adopted the Gregorian style calendar which made the first day of the year 1 January. All dates prior to 1752 must be interpreted as old style (Julian Calendar); when two dates are given the first is Julian and the second Gregorian. A further complication arises when dealing with Quaker records. The Society of Friends from its beginning referred to the months numerically, refusing to use their heathen names. Up to 1752, therefore, the First Month stands for March and the Twelfth Month for February. After 1752, the First Month stands for January, Second Month for February, etc.

GENERATION II

Children of John and Jane (.....) Boak(e)

2. Marrion (Maryon)	b. ca. 1525	lived at Woodhouses
3. Robert	b. ca. 1527	lived at Aikton
4. Richard	b. ca. 1530	lived at Carlisle
5. John	b. ca. 1533	lived at Kirkbampton
6. Thomas	b. ca. 1538	lived at Kirkbampton
7. Philip	b. ca. 1542	lived at Dalston

MARRION BOOKE (Gen. II No. 2) was born in Cumberland County about 1525. He lived most of his adult life on a farm at Woodhouses, a small hamlet about 1½ miles from Great Orton. Great Orton is about 5½ miles southwest of Carlisle. He married ca. 1546 to ...? who predeceased him. He made his will on 13th day of January, 1574/5. He was buried on 5 August, 1575 at St. Giles Churchyard in Great Orton. His will was proved on 8 November, 1575. It should be noted that in his will his first name is spelled "Marrion" and in the Parish Register his name is spelled "Maryon". In his will he directs that his body be buried in the Churchyard at Orton. He had at least three children who outlived him and one daughter who predeceased him as he leaves his riding horse to his son John Booke, to Janet Leddall

(a married daughter) one goose, to friend George Wilson 4 pence and 4 pence to Richard Plaece, parson at Orton, to Robert Mylner of Cardew Thorne (widower) and his three sons (Marrion's grandsons) each a bag of wool; he instructs William Carruthers and his son John Booke to see that his debts are paid and appoints his son Roland Boack executor along with William Dourghtie, John Booke and John Hodgson. The estate was appraised by Martin Hodgson and William Mylner. Note that the last name of son Roland is spelled *Boack* by the same hand which wrote the other last names as *Booke*. This will is on file at the Castle Archives in Carlisle. All references to Parish Registers may be found in "The Registers of the Parish Church of St. Giles, Great Orton, Cumberland 1568-1812" printed at Kendal by Titus Wilson in 1915 transcribed by Rev. W. F. Gilbanks, M.A., Rector of Great Orton. Quotes from other Parish Registers will be so indicated. All data presented herein is either from wills at the Cumberland-Westmorland Archives Depository at Carlisle Castle or from Parish Records of Great Orton or both. The initials P. R. shall stand for Parish Register.

GENERATION III

Children of Marrion (Maryon) and (.....) Booke

8. John b. ca. 1548 at Woodhouses
9. female b. ca. 1550 at Woodhouses married ca. 1566 to Robert Mylner. Died before 1574/5. Had three sons, names not known. Lived at Cardew Thorne.
10. Janet b. ca. 1552 at Woodhouses married (...?) Leddall ca. 1568. died after 1574/5. Children not known.
11. Rowland b. ca. 1554 at Woodhouses (first name spelled Rowland in P. R. and Roland in will).

ROBERT BOAK (Gen. II No. 3) second son of John and Jane (.....) Boak(e) was born about 1527 in Cumberland County. He lived his adult life at Aikton (Aykton). He married about 1550 to Janet (.....) and died in 1574 leaving a will in which his wife, Janet Boack, is left all his wordly goods. Janet Boack died in 1578. Their bodies are buried at the Aykton Church as specified in their wills. Robert's will is written as "Robert Boak of Aykton" and his wife's will is written as "Janet Boack of Ayekton, widow of Robert". One male descendant was still living at Aikton in 1664. One Robert Boake had a house with one hearth.⁶

RICHARD BOACK (Gen. II No. 4) was born about 1530. He married Christobell (.....) about 1550 and moved to Carlisle where he was a cloth merchant. He died in 1577 and while he did not leave a will the inventory of his estate is on file at the Archives and indicates that

⁶ See Cumberland County Hearth Tax Records. 1664

he was probably a man of some wealth. Bolts of gold brocade, green silk, and long lists of other finery including lace and damask covering several long pages in tiny handwriting gives us a peek into his life as a merchant. Living in the city of Carlisle, he probably had a shop on the main street leading from the Castle to the Citadel Towers. He probably saw his brothers when they came to the city for the big fair days and may have even put them up for the night as the gates of this walled city were bolted every night at sundown. His wife, Christobell, moved to Ainstable after his death. She died in 1590. There is no information about his children.

JOHN BOACK (Gen. II No. 5) was born about 1533. He married Jannet (.) about 1560 and they lived at Kirkbampton on a farm where he raised sheep and a few cows. In his will he mentions his wife and daughter, (both named Jannet), a son John and a brother, Thomas who lives with him. He died in 1583.

GENERATION III

Children of John and Jannet (.) Boack

12. Jannet	b. ca. 1562	m.?	d.?
13. John	b. ca. 1565	m.?	d.?

THOMAS BOAK (Gen. II No. 6) was born about 1568 in Cumberland County. He lived with his brother, John Boack, at Kirkbampton and following his brother's death in 1583 married Jannet (.), quite possibly his brother's widow, in 1584. They had one child, a girl, Isabell, born in 1585. Thomas died in 1587.

GENERATION III

Child of Thomas and Jannet (.) Boack

14. Isabell	b. 1585	m.?	d.?
-------------	---------	-----	-----

PHILIP BOACK (Gen. II No. 7) was born about 1542 in Cumberland County. He lived at Dalston and died in 1589. We do not have the names of his children nor his grandchildren but in 1664 there were four adult men with the last name of Boake (Book, Boak) who were individual householders living in Dalston. Thomas Boake, Robert Book, Pernell Book and John Boak were all listed in the Cumberland Hearth Tax Records and quite possibly they were greatgrandsons of Philip Boack. Each was assessed one pound and two pence. In the 1969 Telephone Directory for Dalston there is listed a Reg. L. Boak, 18 Yetlands, Dalston 507; perhaps a direct descendant of Philip!

JOHN BOOKE (Gen. III No. 8) eldest son of Marrion (Maryon) and (.) Booke was born at Woodhouses, Great Orton Parish about

1548. He inherited from his father a riding horse and as the eldest son probably lived on in the house where his father had lived although there is no proof of this. He married about 1568 to Jannet (.....) who gave birth to four children. She died 13 January, 1576 and is buried at St. Giles Churchyard. John then married Margaret (.....) about 1578 and she had two children. She was buried on 22 June, 1597 at St. Giles. (Parish Registers spell her last name as *Boacke*). John lived on at Woodhouses tending sheep and bee hives. He lived until about 64 years of age (being quite elderly for that day and age) and was buried on 22 February, 1612. He left a will in which he instructed that his body be buried at St. Giles. He specifically mentions his son, John Booke, who is to receive his horse with bridle and riding equipment and one hive of bees, son Thomas who is to receive one hive of bees and while he mentions son William he leaves nothing to him. He leaves a third hive of bees to Janet, wife of his son; but he does not make clear which daughter-in-law he means. Both John and William have wives named Janet. In addition, he names his grandson John, son of his eldest son John and grandsons, John and William, infant sons of his son William. He further states that he wishes his son John and grandson John to do partners in sharing the estate. He appoints John and Thomas Booke, sons, as executors of his will. The will was witnessed by John Richards, Thomas Hodgson, Robert Wilson and William Dend. The inventory lists 3 bee hives as worth 15 shillings. He had about 20 sheep and one horse with riding equipment.

GENERATION IV

Children of John and Janet (.....) Booke

- | | | |
|------------|------------------|--|
| 15. John | b. ca. 1569 | |
| 16. George | b. 28 Dec., 1570 | d. 2 Aug., 1597 (P.R. spells George's last name <i>Boock</i>) |
| 17. Thomas | b. 21 June, 1573 | |
| 18. Willym | b. 4 March, 1575 | |

Children of John and Margaret (.....) Booke

- | | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|--|
| 19. Elles (Alice) | b. 20 Sept., 1579 | d. 21 June, 1597 (P.R. spells Elles' last name <i>Boocke</i>) |
| 20. Jannet | b. 16 Oct., 1583 | d. 10 May, 1587 |

It should be noted that daughter Elles (Alice) and the mother, Margaret, were buried within one day of each other which probably means that they died one day apart and possibly indicates that they succumbed to some infectious disease. Son George died about six weeks thereafter, quite possibly from the same infection — maybe a recurrence of the plague or cholera.

It is often difficult and probably unwise to try and read between the lines of wills of ancestors long past; but in an attempt to figure their

personalities it can prove interesting to speculate a bit. Apparently, John's eldest son was favored because he received the most in the will; of course, this could have been because he was the most capable or simply the eldest carrying over a policy from many past generations harking back to the Norwegian forefathers. John does leave his son Thomas a hive of bees but leaves nothing to younger son Willym (William); although he mentions the infant sons of William who were born about 1609 and 1611. He does not however mention the infant son of Thomas born in February, 1609/10. At age 64 when he died he may have been a bit forgetful or maybe just irascible; although he is quite specific that his grandson John, son of his eldest son John, share and share alike with his father. This grandson John was born in 1595 and being older than his cousins may have been the elder John's favorite. It is interesting to note that favorite grandson John had a younger brother, Willym, born in 1598 and yet no mention is made of this second grandson! In addition, it should be mentioned that four of the five children of John's youngest son, Willym (Gen. IV. No. 18) are not listed as having been baptised at St. Giles; although their burial dates are recorded. Several explanations may be offered. Willym and family may not have been living in the parish at the time of the children's births. If they were living in Great Orton Parish they may have neglected to have the children baptised due to lack of funds. This occurred many times because it was the custom to charge a small fee for baptisms, etc. (one of the few ways a church had of making money). In order to avoid paying fees a man and his family had to be listed as "paupers" and this many proud men (even as today) refused to do; therefore they neglected to have their children officially baptised.

ROWLAND BOOKE (Gen. III No. 11) second son and youngest child of Marrion (Maryon) and (.....) Booke was born about 1554 at Woodhouses. It should be noted that his name is spelled *Roland Boack* in his father's will, *Rowland Booke* in the Parish Registers under baptisms, and *Rowland Boake* in the Parish Registers under burials. He lived at Woodhouses and married about 1574 to Janmet (.....). Rowland died in 1588 and was buried at St. Giles on 13 February. His wife was buried on 11 September, 1593, also at St. Giles.

GENERATION IV

Children of Rowland and Janmet (.....) Boake (Booke)

- | | | |
|------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 21. Maryon | b. 18 March, 1575 | d. 5 August, 1575 |
| 22. Jenkyn | b. ca. 1577 | d. 17 Oct., 1578 |
| 23. Willym | b. 6 Dec., 1579 | m.? d.? |

(The only one of Rowland's children to live to adulthood. He moved from St. Giles, Great Orton Parish as

a young adult. He probably moved to Southeast Cumberland County or Westmorland County and fathered the Boake lines found in that area. See later).

24. Richard b. 24 March, 1584 d. 3 March, 1587

JOHN BOOCKE (Gen. IV, No. 15) eldest son of John and Janet (.) Booke was born about 1569 at Woodhouses. (Parish Registers at end of 16th century spell his name as Boocke.) He was the favored son of John who died in 1612 and whose will was discussed above. He inherited the farm equipment etc. at Woodhouses. He married Janet (.) about 1594. Janet was buried at St. Giles on 5 March, 1612 (there were a number of deaths in Feb. and Mar. of 1612 indicating another epidemic). John was buried at St. Giles on 9 March, 1635 (Burial record at St. Giles states, "Johnes Boke de Woodhouses").

GENERATION V

Children of John and Janet (.) Boocke (Boke de Woodhouses)

25. John b. 14 March, 1595 (The grandson who was to share
with his father in will discussed
above)

26. Willym b. "Assention Day," 1598

THOMAS BOOKE (Gen. IV, No. 17) was the third son of John and Janet (.) Booke, younger brother of John Boocke (No. 15 above). He was baptised on 21 June, 1573 at St. Giles Church. He married Jane (.) about 1600 and they had one child, Willym. Jane was buried on 2 February, 1612. Thomas then married Annas (.) about 1614. They had two children. Annas "Boke" was buried 8 June, 1635 and Thomas died sometime after 1635. (Date of his death is not known as the Parish Registers were greatly damaged during the Scottish Wars and were not kept at all during the Civil War and the Commonwealth).

GENERATION V

Child of Thomas and Jane (.) Booke

27. Willym b. 13 Feb., 1609/10 d. 4 Mar., 1612

Children of Thomas and Annas (.) Booke

28. Agnes b. ca. 1615 d. 16 Dec., 1617
(P. R. spells name as *Boke*)

29. Thomas b. ca. 1620 (later known at Thomas *Boake* Sr. in the
records)

WILLYM BOOKE (Gen. IV, No. 18) youngest son of John and Janet (.) Booke was baptised at St. Giles on 4 March, 1575 (Name

spelled Willym in baptism records, William in father's will and in P. R. burial records). At one time it is spelled "Willmi Boke de Woodhouses". This is the son who was left nothing by his father and whose two sons, John and William, are mentioned in his father's will but whose baptisms are not recorded (q. v.); however burial records are faithfully recorded, many in Latin and it is apparent that the new rector was "highly educated" (previous entries had been in English). Willym married Janeta (.....) about 1608 and they had five children. Willym died about 1640 (Parish Registers were incomplete in this period; but he was not listed in the 1641 Protestation List so it must be assumed that he died prior to that time.). Janeta's death is not recorded either but she probably lived until after 1635 as deaths were recorded faithfully until that date.

GENERATION V

Children of Willym (William) and Janeta (.....) Booke (Willmi Boke de Woodhouses)

- | | | |
|---------------|--|------------------|
| 30. John | b. ca. 1609 | |
| 31. William | b. ca. 1611 | d. 5 March, 1612 |
| 32. illegible | b. ca. ? (a male, however) | d. 10 Oct., 1623 |
| 33. Agnes | b. ca. ? | d. 26 Feb., 1629 |
| 34. Janeta | b. 19 June, 1623 (only child with a baptism record at St. Giles) | |

JOHN BOOCKE (Gen. V., No. 25) was the son of John and Janet (.....) Booke and grandson of the John Booke whose will was discussed above. He was baptised at St. Giles on 14 March, 1595. He married Elinor Twentiman on 6 February, 1620 and lived at Woodhouses. John died about 1640 (P. R. not complete) and Elinor died in 1671. She was buried at St. Giles on 19 May. There are no children recorded for this marriage, no baptisms and no burial entries. Since the registers were fairly complete until 1635 it may be safe to assume that this marriage was childless. There were quite a number of Twentimans in Great Orton Parish and several families lived at Woodhouses. The name is still prominent in that area and there are many gravestones in St. Giles Churchyard bearing that name. Early records spelled the name *xrman*, using the Roman numerals for twenty. Modern spelling is *Twentyman*.

WILLYM BOOKE (Gen. V, No. 26) younger son of John and Janet (.....) Booke was baptised on "Assention Day", 1598. He married Ellen (Elline) (.....) about 1622. They lived at "The Wolferigg", as recorded in the Parish Registers. Willym died about 1650. We have no record of Ellen's death but it was probably before 1660.

GENERATION VI

Children of Willyn and Elline (Ellen) (. . .) Boocke ("Boake de Wolfrigg")

- | | | |
|--------------|-------------|---|
| 35. Margaret | b. ca. 1623 | d. 8 May, 1623 (listed in Parish Register as "Margaret d. to Elline Boake at the Wolferigg"). |
| 36. John | b. ca. 1624 | d. 4 March, 1624 (listed in Parish Register as "Johannes f. Guliellmi Boake de Wolfrigg, 4 Marti, 1624"). |

THOMAS BOAKE SR. (Gen. V, No. 29) youngest son of Thomas and Annas (.) Booke (Boke) was born about 1620. He married Jane (.) about 1644. They lived at Woodhouses and had one son. Jane was buried 27 February, 1668 and Thomas then married Mary Barne on 12 April, 1673. They had three children. Mary (Barne) Boake was buried 22 September, 1690.

GENERATION VI

Child of Thomas and Jane (.) Boake Sr.

37. Thomas Jr. b. ca. 1645

Children of Thomas and Mary (Barne) Boake Sr.

- | | | |
|------------|------------------|------------------|
| 38. John | b. 23 June, 1675 | |
| 39. Sara | b. 18 Apr., 1680 | d. 21 June, 1680 |
| 40. Joseph | b. 11 Nov., 1681 | |

We find no death record for Thomas Sr., Thomas Jr., John and Joseph indicating that they moved to other areas in England or emigrated.

JOHN BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 30) eldest son and only child to live to maturity of Willym and Janeta (.) Booke (Boke de Woodhouses) was born about 1609. As mentioned above, his father did not have him baptised at St. Giles. He and his brother, William, are mentioned in their grandfather's will as "infant sons of my youngest son, William." He married Marget (Margaret) (.) about 1637. Marget died in 1671 and was buried at St. Giles on 14 November. We find no record of John's death but it is suspected that he died before 1664 as he is not listed in the Cumberland Hearth Tax Assessments. Only Thomas Boake Sr. and Thomas Boake Jr. are listed at Woodhouses. Of course, this does not prove that he was not alive in 1664 because this Hearth Tax was based upon the number of hearths in a man's home and only those homes with chimneys were assessed. John may not have owned a home with a hearth. It is also possible that he lived with relatives, either with his Boake cousins or with his in-laws which would preclude his name appearing on the Assessment Rolls.

John was the Constable for Great Orton Parish in the year 1641 and he was responsible for compiling the Protestation Returns required by the government at that time. This list was drawn up at the time of the Civil War to help the government determine where manpower and taxes could best be found for the struggle against Cromwell. This "List of all Names of Men of the Age of 18 yrs. and Upward within the Parish of Orton, 1641" divided the parish into towns and hamlets. Under the heading of *Cumberland Ward*, "Woodhouses" on page 225 were listed about 20 names. The list was written by John Boake and bears his *signature* with his title as Constable. Robert Hewelson-Minister also signed. Living at Woodhouses in 1641 there were three Boake males over 18. All of these names were spelled *Boake* and listed in the following order:

John Boake, Constable	(Gen. V, No. 30—born in 1609)
William Boake	(Gen. V, No. 26—born 1598)
Thomas Boake	(Gen. V, No. 29—born 1620)

John Boake and Robert Hewelson both signed this document, but also listed as officials of the parish were John Wilson, John Twentyman Sen., John Twentyman Jun., and Robert Nixon, Church Wardens; Edward Barne and John Boake, both Constables. Quite possibly Edward Barne was either the father or brother of Mary (Barne) Boake, Thomas Boake Sr.'s second wife. From this one document we know that John Boake had some education, his penmanship and spelling were both excellent.

GENERATION VI

Child of John and Marget (Margaret) (.) Boake

41. John	b. ca. 1639 (There is no record of this in the P.R. for reasons stated above—damage during the Scottish Wars—but his age was given at the time of his death in Ireland; therefore the year of his birth is fairly accurate).
----------	--

THOMAS BOAKE JR. (Gen. VI, No. 37) the son of Thomas and Jane (.) Boake Sr. was born at Woodhouses about 1645. He married Ann Blaine on 10 May, 1669. There is no record of his and wife's burials and no record of burials of two of his children, Susan and Anna, indicating that they left the area sometime after 1676. Marriage date should probably read 1668/9.

GENERATION VII

Children of Thomas and Ann (Blaine) Boake Jr.

42. Susan	b. 13 May, 1669
-----------	-----------------

43. Thomas	b. 28 May, 1671	d. 20 Sept., 1675
44. John	b. 12 Jan., 1672	d. 23 May, 1676
45. Anna	b. 24 Oct., 1675	

JOHN BOAKE (Gen. VI, No. 41. Also known as IRELAND GENERATION I, No. 1) the only son of John and Marget (Margaret) (.....) Boake was born at Woodhouses in 1639. During his childhood he experienced the vicissitudes of warfare; especially since Cumberland County and particularly the vicinity around Carlisle was the scene of many battles during both the Scottish Wars and the Civil War. Prior to the Civil War, Charles I of England was determined to conquer Scotland by arms and thus impose upon the Scotsmen the Church of England's Book of Common Prayer which the Presbyterians of Scotland refused to accept. Charles I pressed the farmers of the north counties into service in his army; but this proved to be most unsuccessful as all these husbandmen wanted to do was return to the plough. Charles I did not have the funds to raise a successful army to fight the Scots as he was already supporting a large army in Ireland. The Scottish army with little to oppose it invaded the northern borders of England and laid waste to many areas. Men of Cumberland County who had previously ignored their King's call to arms now deserted everything to protect their land. The Parish Registers fell into disuse as parsons failed to record the vital statistics. Those records that were kept often succumbed to water damage; many pages were eaten by rats. Many pages in the St. Giles Registers from 1638 through the period of the Civil War are so damaged that it is impossible to read them.

Charles I not only had Scotland to worry about but division at home soon caused England to split into two groups foretelling the outbreak of the Civil War. Cromwell representing the Puritans joined with the Scots opposing the Royalists headed by Charles I. Most of the inhabitants of Cumberland remained loyal to the King largely because Scotland and Cromwell joined forces and marched against Carlisle in 1644. Many men in Cumberland County may have favored Cromwell ideologically; but from a practical standpoint they had to join with the Royalists and fight for their property.

"The Seige of Carlisle 1644-45 little in circuit, but great and memorable for loyalty."⁷ Carlisle was one of the strategic cities in the Civil War. Before the capture of Newcastle, Carlisle was the only direct route between England and Scotland. The Scottish army supported Cromwell's cause and capture of such a strategic city would mean greater ease of troop movement. Detachments of both armies besieged Carlisle in October, 1644, with encampments at Stanwix, Newton, Harraby and Hangman's Hill. The seige lasted until June, 1645 by which time the garrison was weak with hunger and was forced to surrender. During

⁷ Plaque at Carlisle Museum

the siege parts of the Cathedral at Carlisle were torn down to repair the Castle and the city walls. All food, valuables and silver plate were taken to the Castle where the food was rationed out and the silver was used to mint siege coins. The coins bear the crown, C. R. Carolus Rex (Charles I) and the denomination, with OBS — besieged Carlisle, 1645, on the reverse. The Castle at Carlisle is said to have been built by William Rufus about 1090 and it is famous as the prison of Mary Queen of Scots after the Battle of Langside.

After Carlisle fell to Cromwell many of the men protecting the city were allowed to join the King at Chester and others were allowed to return to their homes in Cumberland. We do not know what part the Boake Family from Woodhouses had in this Civil War. Probably some of the men whose records we cannot find died in battle. Perhaps John, William and Thomas, as listed in the Protestation Returns of 1641, all served in the army protecting Carlisle. It has been estimated that no family in Cumberland County escaped without some bereavement and deprivation.

During Cromwell's Commonwealth the Parish Registers were neglected and no entries are found until 1660 when the Restoration Government of Charles II again required that the Registers be kept. During the early years of Cromwell's rule he followed a policy of "religious toleration" which gave fertile ground for the development of various Protestant Sects. The formation of The Society of Friends (later known as Quakers) is a perfect example. George Fox, the founder, was the son of a weaver. He possessed an almost hypnotic power and presence and was able to impress his views upon a large portion of mankind. Quakerism arose out of the religious ferment of the 17th century and corrected the worst faults of the Puritan doctrines out of whose midst it grew. Quakerism proclaimed the wickedness of all war and this was music to the ears of a war-weary population. The Quaker religion appealed to the mind and spirit of the common man, it abolished ritual along with the special priesthood. The form of worship and religious fellowship arose from a belief in the priesthood of all believers; it emphasized that women as well as men had a share and responsibility in worship and in church organization. It had no formal creed, no liturgy, no outward sacrament. This approach appealed to the free thinking minds of the age and found ready acceptance by the descendants of the freedom-loving Norwegians who through centuries had lived with their heritage of independence seething just below the surface.

The northern counties of England were the first areas to be converted by George Fox and until 1655 the Quakers had the opportunity to teach their doctrines in public. It has been said that George Fox was so "hypnotic" that to hear him preach once in a churchyard as he passed through a town, or to spend an evening with him by a fireside, often was enough to change a persecutor into an enthusiast, to emanci-

pate a man from the intellectual habits and social customs of a lifetime. George Fox converted people by scores and sometimes by hundreds at a time. The first meeting to be held in Cumberland County was in 1653 at Peter Head's in Pardshaw, but the gathering had to be held out of doors at a place called Pardshaw's Crag because too many people attended and Peter Head's house was not large enough to hold them. Soon Quakerism spread throughout England and being so strong that the extreme attitude of Friends toward what they termed "a hireling ministry", their refusal to take oaths or pay tithes led to persecution even under the formerly "tolerant" Commonwealth. Cromwell's proclamation of 1655 noted "the rude and unchristian disturbance" of ministers practised by "Quakers, Ranters and others" and required that they "forebear henceforth all such irregular and disorderly practices", directing magistrates to proceed against offenders.

In 1667 George Fox decreed that a regular system of government should be established in the Quaker community so monthly meetings were formed, comprising Friends from several neighboring meetings. At this time, a regular system of records was begun and to this record keeping we owe an everlasting debt because from these registrations of births, marriages, deaths, removal certificates, etc. we are able to prove many family connections. Where all other documents have been destroyed making it impossible to trace lineage, the Quaker records have been kept intact and provide original source material for our research.⁸ Original records of the English Quaker Monthly Meetings are on file at Friend's House Library in London, England. All information obtained from these files shall be so indicated by naming the Monthly Meeting in parentheses following the introduction of the name or family.

Sometime in the period before 1667 John Boake (Gen. VI, No. 41) joined the Society of Friends. He probably attended the meetings at Pardshaw's Crag and when Holme Monthly Meeting was organized he attended there. According to William Braithwaite, one of the first men to be converted to Quakerism in the northern part of Cumberland County was one Anthony Pearson, probably a relative of Stephen Pearson of Thornby. Stephen Pearson and his daughter, Jane, belonged to Holme Monthly Meeting. We do not know if John Boake joined the Society because he had met Jane and wished to marry her or if he joined the Society first and met Jane while attending Meeting. At any rate, meet they did as it is recorded in Holme Monthly Meeting minutes that John Boak of Woodhouses married Jane Pearson, daughter of Stephen Pearson of Thornby, on 4 mo. 12 d., 1667 (June 12). This marriage is recorded in Book 328, page 69 and it should be noted

⁸ Information on Quakerism obtained from "England Under the Stuarts" by George Macaulay Trevelyn and "The Beginnings of Quakerism" by William Braithwaite.

that John's last name is first written as "Beack" with the *ae* crossed out and an *oa* written above. John and Jane (Pearson) Boak(e) lived at Woodhouses and belonged to Carlisle Monthly Meeting. Stephen Pearson, father of Jane, was buried 11 mo. 17 d., 1675 (Jan. 17th) (Holme MM).

Persecution of all Dissenters began early after the Restoration. In the year 1661 passage of the Corporation Act limited membership of municipal bodies who ruled the towns and usually controlled the elections of their Parliamentary representatives to those men who would receive the Communion by the rites of the Church of England. By the Act of Uniformity passed in 1662, two thousand dissenting clergymen were expelled from a livelihood in the Established Church for refusing to assert their "unfeigned consent and assent" to everything in the Book of Common Prayer. By the Conventicle Act of 1664 attendance at meetings for religious rites, other than those of the Established Church, was punished by imprisonment for the first and second offense, and transportation for the third, on pain of death if the criminal returned. It is estimated that 15,000 Quakers suffered imprisonment and at least 450 died while in prison. Additional statutes prohibited members of dissenting sects from attending Oxford or Cambridge. As a result of these various laws many Quakers, Presbyterians, and other non-conformist sects fled England for Ireland and America.

In order to enforce the provisions of the above acts, especially the Conventicle Act, Episcopal Visitations were instituted. The names of all those who failed to attend the Church of England and pay tithes were presented by the Church Wardens. Punishment in various forms followed, including prison terms. John Boak is mentioned in the Episcopal Visitations of 1671 and 1685, for not attending church.⁹ It has not been determined what punishment was enacted. The stigma of being named in the visitations was great; however the local stigma of being presented to the parish was even greater. On record for the parish of Great Orton is, "The Presentments of ye Church Wardens April 25, 1681".

"For not repaying to divine services we present Christopher Whitelock and Julian his wife, Jane Whitelock, John Wilson and Jennett his wife, John Robinson and Mary his wife, John Boak and Jane his wife, William Johnson Sen and Lucy his wife, William Johnson Jun and Anne his wife, John Johnson, William Nixon and Ann his wife and Mathew Hinde."

signed by: "Thomas Numan"

"Church Wardens"

"John Moore"

"New Church Wardens"

"John Moore"

"William Hodgson"

⁹ Journal of the Friends Historical Society, vol. V, pg. 81.

The above is found in the original Great Orton Parish Register Book, written in longhand. It is on file at the Archives in Carlisle. One can only imagine the effect these presentations and visitations had on a family such as ours. A family who had lived in the same hamlet for several hundred years and who were probably related through marriage to nearly all the local inhabitants. It is reported that economic pressures were secondary only to the social pressures and if our John were lucky enough to have avoided a prison term he probably had to serve several stints in the stocks, which was a lesser punishment but almost universally meted out; so there is little doubt that he escaped. Even Jane, his wife, probably took her turn in the ducking stool.

It appears that John and his family were the only Boakes left at Woodhouses as the year 1690 arrived. Both Thomas Boake Sr. and Jr. probably left sometime before 1690, although Thomas Boake Sr.'s wife was buried at St. Giles in 1690. We do not know why the Thomas Boake families left; perhaps they felt opportunities for advancement were strictly limited at Woodhouses and so they traveled to areas or lands that offered more. They may have moved to Lamony Hall in the Parish of Skelton where a family of Boake names appear in the 1700's, but all attempts to prove the connection have failed. It is possible that some of them emigrated to North Ireland or America. They do not appear in the English Quaker records and we know they belonged to the Church of England as late as 1690; so it's probably safe to assume that their move was due to economic reasons rather than religious persecution.

John Boake had to make a decision whether to remain at Woodhouses and suffer the persecution or whether to move to a more populated area of England where the family might be lost in the crowd and where there was a stronger settlement of Quakers. He had a third alternative; emigration to Southern Ireland. While he was pondering his problem in 1688 came the "Glorious Revolution" when William of Orange routed the Catholic James and became King of England. In the process, William conquered a large area in Southern Ireland by winning the Battle of the Boyne in 1690 and opening up vast lands east of the Shannon for settlement by Englishmen. Many of these lands had previously been given to soldiers of Cromwell's army so there was a "beachhead of English settlers" already in Ireland. William Edmundson had been the first Quaker to settle at Rosenallis in Queens County (now Leix) and soon many Quakers descended upon the lands in Queens and other counties establishing close knit Quaker communities. To this area John Boake took his family about 1693. He had left Cumberland County about 1690 and traveling west tarried for a few years on the Isle of Man, finally situating on a plot of land

at Cappanerin just a few miles from Rosenallis, Queens County, Ireland.¹⁰

GENERATION VII (Also known as IRELAND GEN. II)

Children of John and Jane (Pearson) Boak(e) (Carlisle MM) all born at Woodhouses

- | | | |
|--------------|--|---|
| 46. Abraham | b. 22d 3m 1669 (May 22) | |
| 47. Benjamin | b. 29d 9m 1671 (Nov. 29) | |
| 48. John | b. 26d 12m 1674 (Feb. 26) | |
| 49. female | b. ca. 1678 | d. 4d 1m 1678 (4 Mar.) |
| 50. Ephraim | b. 3d 6m 1680 (Aug. 3) | |
| 51. Sarah | b. ca. 1681 (this was the year John and wife were presented by the Church Wardens, so maybe unable to have birth of Sarah recorded. We know their daughter from Mountmellick MM) | |
| 52. Janne | b. 24d 2m 1683 (Apr. 24) | |
| 53. Thomas | b. 1d 6m 1686 (Aug. 1) | Recorded at Edenderry and Mountmellick MM.) |

It is believed that Abraham and Benjamin both remained on the Isle of Man, marrying there. There is a Boake family in Canada from Toronto who are descendants from the Isle of Man family and while we have not traced this line it is possible that either Abraham or Benjamin is the ancestor. All of the other children with the exception of the female who died in England in 1678 traveled to Ireland with their parents. The only one whose line we are unable to trace is Janne (No. 52) and we find no record of her after the family settled in Queens County, Ireland.

Before we leave England it would be wise to picture for you St. Giles Church located in the village of Great Orton. It is the parish church of Great Orton Parish which is occasionally referred to as Orton Parish; but in order to distinguish it from Orton Parish in Westmorland County its official name is Great Orton. Great Orton Parish includes the townships of Baldwin Holme and Orton. In 1831 it contained a population of 445.¹¹ The hamlet of Woodhouses is about 1½ mile as the crow flies and 1½ miles by road from Great Orton. In the 17th Century (1641) it contained about 20 families. Today, there are three farmhouses at Woodhouses and while you will not find the hamlet on any modern map there are roadsigns on Highway 596 clearly marked with direction and mileage distance to this little spot. The Church at Great

¹⁰ See Edenderry MM and Mountmellick MM records on file at Friends Historical Library, 6 Eustace Street, Dublin, Ireland.

¹¹ "Genealogical Gazetteer of England" by Frank Smith

Orton is built on a slight rise and can be seen from the road as one approaches the village driving southwest from Carlisle. The architecture of the Church is early Norman, built of stone which has a reddish brown cast. The roof is pitched and perhaps the most striking features are the two Celtic Crosses placed at the peak of the roof. The graveyard is quite extensive and while there are no markers legible earlier than 1700 it is evident that a large area is filled with old graves. The graveyard overlooks the rolling countryside of Cumberland County and is quite picturesque. The exact date of the building of the Church is not known; however it is mentioned in the Pipe Rolls of Henry VI, 1452, and it is supposed that it was built sometime after 1330 when Cumberland County was finally "secured". A low wall with an iron gate surrounds the churchyard, but entrance is easily gained. It is not hard to imagine the people from the surrounding countryside gathering there every Sunday morning for services; nor is it hard to imagine the south and west section of the churchyard, then quite open, used for social affairs; the women gossiping, the men exchanging talk of farming and business, the children laughing, running and playing; the young adolescents meeting, smiling, making tentative plans for a life together, hoping for approval of their parents, even as today. It is not hard to imagine our John Boake being ostracized from this life, being shunned and punished by his neighbors because of his choice of a religion; and we can imagine the long nights of turmoil and indecision before he finally left this land forever.

When John Boake left Woodhouses he was 51 years of age, his three eldest sons were of marriageable age, and the baby Thomas was but four years old. The family could not have taken much more than the clothes on their backs, a belief that hard work and righteous living can accomplish anything, and an abiding faith in the love of God. Quaker families along the way would help them and when they finally settled in Ireland the Quaker community would make them welcome.

OTHER BOAK - BOAKE FAMILIES IN ENGLAND

There are several other Boak-Boake Families in areas of Cumberland and Westmorland Counties, England. Records have been obtained from the Parish Registers of Skelton, Barton, Warcop, Newton Reigny and Brougham along with the Quaker Monthly Meeting minutes of Strickland, Sedbergh and Kendal. The references to the Boake name all occur in the 17th and 18th centuries with an occasional reference extending into the 19th century. We have been unable to establish the direct relationship to the Great Orton Families. It is possible that Willym Boake (Gen. IV, No. 23) son of Rowland Boake left Woodhouses about 1600 and settled in the vicinity of Penrith and his descendants then established the various Boak-Boake families found

in close proximity at Hackthorp, Yanwath, Clifton, Lowther, Brougham, Eamont Bridge and Moor End. The Lamonby Boak Family are possibly the descendants of either John or Joseph Boake, sons of Thomas Boake, Sr. (Gen. V, No. 29); however this family connection has yet to be proved. There is no evidence that the Boake name appeared in the Penrith area prior to the middle of the 17th century leading one to conclude that the family name was brought in by a male moving in from another area. Since the Boake name during the 16th century is found only near Carlisle it might be assumed that members of that Northwestern Cumberland County family are responsible for the spread of the name. No attempt has been made to trace the Boake Families of Southern Cumberland County and Northern Westmorland County; however information regarding them will be given with as many children, marriages, etc. as we have been able to prove. As discussed previously the spelling of the last name took various forms and will be so indicated.

THE BOAKE FAMILY OF PENRITH

NICHOLAS BOAKE was born about 1660 probably near Penrith, Cumberland County. (Quaker records spell his name as Boake, Booke, Boak, and Booake. In his will on file at Carlisle Archives his name is spelled Boak.) Nicholas was a member of the Strickland Monthly Meeting and followed the profession of cordwainer. He married 1) Jane about 1688 and they had five children. Jane died on 26d. 11m 1696 and is buried at Penrith. Nicholas then married 2) Elizabeth Buly from Swinside in the Parish of Coldbecke, Cumberland County. They were married at Strickland MM on 14d 10m 1698. They had three children. Elizabeth died 11d 5m 1728 and was buried at Penrith on the 12d 5m 1728. Nicholas Boake died 4d 9m 1738 and was buried at Penrith on the 6d 9m 1738.

Children of Nicholas and Jane (.....) Boake of Penrith (Strickland MM)

- | | | |
|-------------|----------------|--|
| 1. John | b. 29d 3m 1689 | d. 28d 2m 1693 |
| 2. Nicholas | b. 13d 9m 1690 | d. 13d 3m 1693 |
| 3. Thomas | b. 28d 9m 1692 | d. 29d 5m 1694 |
| 4. Ann | b. 22d 9m 1694 | m. Robert Wilson a tobacconist, of Penrith on 3d 8m 1725 at Strickland MM. |
| 5. Mary | b. 22d 9m 1696 | m. David Fell on 12d 9m 1717/18 at Strickland MM. |

Children of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Buly) Boake

- | | | |
|-----------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 6. Jane | b. 24d 11m 1699 | d. 1d 4m 1707 |
| 7. Joseph | b. 18d 11m 1702 | d. 27d 11m 1704 |
| 8. Isaac | b. 22d 5m 1705 | |

The records spelled Ann's name both Boake and Booke while Jane's name was spelled in three ways: Boake, Booake, and Boak. All the children were buried at Penrith with the exception of Joseph and he was buried at Newby Head. As can be seen two girls lived to marry and only one male lived to adulthood. No further information is available on Isaac.

THE BOAKE FAMILY OF HACKTHORP (LOWTHER PARISH)

JOHN BOAKE was born about 1663 possibly at Penrith. He may have been the brother of Nicholas (above), however he could have been a cousin. He lived most of his adult life at Hackthorp, a small village in Lowther Parish, located a few miles south of Penrith in Westmorland County. He married about 1683 to Isabel (.....). There is no record of his death in any Quaker MM and yet all of his children were Quakers with the exception of his eldest child, Hannah. There are no birth records at Strickland MM, yet the death records are faithfully recorded. Hannah, the eldest child was baptised in Barton Parish when she was 22 yrs. of age.

Children of John and Isabel (.....) Boake of Hackthorp

1. Hannah b. ca. 1684 (baptised at Barton Parish 21 Nov. 1706
age 22)
2. Jonah b. ca. 1686 m. Mary Hadwen 18d 7mo d. 31d 12mo 1765
1712 (Sedbergh MM)
3. Nicholas b. ca. 1690 d. 6d 8mo 1700
4. Thomas b. ca. 1695 m. Margaret (...)ca. 1732 d. 21d 4mo 1735
lived at Eamont Bridge buried Newby Head
5. John b. ca. 1700 d. 25d 12mo 1706/7
buried Newby Head

JONAH BOAKE eldest son of John and Isabel (.....) Boake of Haekthorp was born about 1686. He married Mary Hadwen at Sedbergh MM on 18d 7mo 1712. She was from Sidemarket in the Parish of Sedbergh, Brigflats, York County. They had three children. Mary (Hadwen) Boake (Booake) died 30d 8mo 1750 and the record of Strickland Monthly Meeting states: "30 years a minister". She was buried at Newby Head. Jonah lived until 31d 12mo 1765 and was buried at Newby Head the next day (the first day of the new year, 1766). The children's births are not recorded.

Children of Jonah and Mary (Hadwen) Boake (Booake) of Hackthorp

- | | | | |
|--------------|-------------|---|-----------------|
| 1. John | b. ca. 1713 | m. Margaret Bateson | d. 12d 7mo 1801 |
| 2. Hannah | b. ca. 1715 | m. Jonah Fallowfield on 6d
12mo 1736 (Strickland MM) | |
| 3. Elizabeth | b. ca. 1720 | m. Isaac Stewardson 6d 2mo
1749 (Strickland MM) | |

JOHN BOAKE son of Jonah and Mary (Hadwen) Boake was born at Hackthorp about 1713. He married Margaret Bateson, daughter of Thomas and Dorothy (.) Bateson at Kendal MM on 5d 2mo 1738. The Bateson family was from Wholehouse in Lancaster County. John and Margaret lived at Hackthorp and two children are recorded at Strickland MM. Margaret died 24d 12mo 1787 and was buried at Newby Head. John died 12d 7mo 1801 and was buried at Newby Head on the 14d. The Monthly Meeting minutes state: "John, aged 91.", however I believe this is a slight error. Other records indicate he was 88.

Children of John and Margaret (Bateson) Boake (Booake-Boak) of Hackthorp

- | | |
|-------------|------------------|
| 1. Mary | b. 22d 6mo 1739 |
| 2. Margaret | b. 24d 12mo 1749 |

These two births are recorded at Strickland MM but no other information regarding these girls is found. There is one other John Boake of Lowther Parish. He was born about 1759/60 and could be the son of John and Margaret (Bateson) Boake. In "Alumni Oxonienses" which lists graduates of Oxford University from 1715-1886 there is: "BOAK, John, son of John, Pleb. Queens Coll. 15 July 1784 matric. aged 24 years. Of Lowther, Westmoreland." John and Margaret (Bateson) Boak(e) are the only Boakes found in Lowther Parish who could be the parents of the John Boak who attended Oxford, however there is no record of his birth in the Parish Registers and no record in the extant Quaker MM Minutes.

THOMAS BOAKE third son of John and Isabel (.) Boake of Hackthorp was born about 1695. He married Margaret (.) about 1732 and they moved to Eamont Bridge in Barton Parish. Thomas died on 21d 4mo 1735 and was buried at Newby Head on the 22d. His wife, Margaret, died 1d 12mo 1787 and was buried at Newby Head near Penrith on the 14d. Thomas was listed as a gardner in Strickland MM. If they had children, there is no record.

THE BOAKE FAMILY OF CLIFTON AND YANWATH (BARTON PARISH)

WILLIAM BOAKE was born about 1665. He may have been the brother of Nicholas of Penrith and of John of Hackthorp; if not a brother, possibly a cousin. William lived in the Parish of Clifton which is just about $2\frac{3}{4}$ miles southeast of Penrith. He married Elizabeth Steadman on 5 July, 1692 at Warcop Parish. He remained with the Church of England; although he had one daughter who married a Quaker. His first two children were born at Clifton. He moved to Yanwath in Barton Parish before 1699 and his next two children were

baptised in Brougham Parish, just adjacent to Barton. His last five children were baptised at Barton Parish. William died in 1725 and his will is on file at the Castle in Carlisle.

Children of William and Elizabeth (Steadman) Boake (Boak) of Clifton and Yanwath

- | | | |
|----------------|------------------|--|
| 1. William Jr. | b. ca. 1693 | m. Elizabeth Hindeson |
| 2. Margaret | b. ca. 1695 | m. Christopher Idle 15 May 1715 (Barton Parish Register) |
| 3. Dorothy | b. 7 Dec., 1699 | m. William Wilkinson 5d 8mo 1721 (Strickland MM) |
| 4. John | b. 23 July, 1702 | m. Margaret Spedding |
| 5. Joseph | b. 21 Nov., 1706 | m. Sarah (.....) |
| 6. Thomas | b. ca. 1708 | |
| 7. Richard | b. 5 Oct., 1709 | |
| 8. Elizabeth | b. 5 June, 1712 | d. 9 Aug., 1712 |
| 9. Nicholas | b. 18 Oct., 1716 | m. Catherine Holme |

Nothing more is known about Margaret (Boak) Idle, Dorothy (Boake) Wilkinson, and Richard Boak. Thomas Boak, the fifth child, attended Oxford. In "Alumni Oxonienses" it states: "BOAK, Thomas, son of William, Yanwath, Westmoreland. Pleb. Queens College. Matric. 28 June, 1726, aged 18. B.A. 1730; M.A. 1733."

WILLIAM BOAK, JR. eldest son of William and Elizabeth (Steadman) Boak was born at Clifton about 1693. While still a young boy his parents moved to Yanwath in Barton Parish. In the Brougham Parish Registers under baptisms dated 1 Feb., 1723 it states: "Willm. supposed s. of Willm Boak, Junr. of Yanwath." There is no indication as to the name of the mother of this boy. William Boak, Jr. married at Barton Parish Elizabeth Hindeson on 27 April, 1725. His wife died 2 Jan., 1752 and is buried at Yanwath Hall. We find no death record for William, Jr. They had four children.

Children of William and Elizabeth (Hindeson) Boak, Jr. of Yanwath

- | | | |
|--------------|------------------|-------------------|
| 1. Margaret | b. 20 June, 1725 | |
| 2. Dorothy | b. 14 June, 1726 | d. 15 Aug., 1726 |
| 3. Elizabeth | b. 29 June, 1729 | |
| 4. Thomas | b. ca. 1732 | m. Ann Richardson |

We find no death record for William, Jr. and no additional information on daughters Margaret and Elizabeth. Thomas married Ann Richardson on 16 April, 1752 as recorded in Barton Parish Registers. They probably moved to Newton Reigny Parish because their son, Thomas, is baptised there on 22 Oct., 1752. There is no additional information on this family.

JOHN BOAK fourth child and second son of William and Elizabeth (Steadman) Boak was baptised at Brougham Parish on 23 July, 1702.

He married Margaret Spedding of Woodside on 2 July, 1732. His first son's birth was recorded at Brougham; although he and his wife lived at Yanwath.

Children of John and Margaret (Spedding) Boak of Yanwath

- | | | |
|--------------|-------------------|------------------|
| 1. William | b. 28 Sept., 1732 | |
| 2. Elizabeth | b. 13 Dec., 1733 | |
| 3. John | b. ca. 1738 | d. 31 Mar., 1815 |

JOSEPH BOAK third son and fifth child of William and Elizabeth (Steadman) Boak was born at Yanwath in Barton Parish on 21 Nov., 1706. He married Sarah (.....) about 1737. He died before 1777; although there is no record of his death in the Parish Registers. His widow, Sarah, died 17 March, 1777; the same day as their daughter, Sarah.

Children of Joseph and Sarah (.....) Boak of Yanwath

- | | | |
|----------------|-------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. William | b. 25 Nov., 1738 | |
| 2. John | b. ca. 1740 | m. Sarah Scolick |
| 3. Thomas | b. 6 Sept., 1743 | |
| 4. Elizabeth | b. 20 Sept., 1745 | m. Abraham White on
29 Dec., 1766 |
| 5. Joseph | b. 2 June, 1749 | m. Mary Allinson |
| 6. Richard | b. 23 Jan., 1749 | |
| 7. Mary | b. 30 Aug., 1752 | |
| 8. Sarah | b. ca. 1753 | d. 17 March, 1777 |
| 9. Christopher | b. 1 June, 1755 | |
| 10. Isabel | b. 12 June, 1757 | m. Richard Robson |
| 11. Margaret | b. 13 Nov., 1760 | m. John Richardson on
4 Feb., 1787 |

NICHOLAS BOAK youngest son of William and Elizabeth (Steadman) Boak was baptised 18 Oct., 1716 at Yanwath in Barton Parish. He married Catherine Holme on 23 Sept., 1736. After their first son was born they moved to Eamont Bridge, also in Barton Parish; however their second child was baptised at Brougham Parish. Catherine (Holme) Boak died 12 Sept., 1751 and was buried at Eamont Bridge. There is no record of the death of Nicholas.

Children of Nicholas and Catherine (Holme) Boak of Yanwath and Eamont Bridge

- | | | |
|--------------|--------------------------------|--|
| 1. Joseph | b. 11 May, 1737
at Yanwath | d. 31 May, 1809 was
an Innkeeper |
| 2. John | b. 10 Dec., 1738
(Brougham) | d. 25 Dec., 1738 buried
Eamont Bridge |
| 3. Elizabeth | b. 23 Mar., 1739 | |
| 4. Mary | b. ca. 1744 | d. 15 Mar., 1820 |
| 5. William | b. 6 Mar., 1747 | |
| 6. Jane | b. 2 Sept., 1750 | |

JOHN BOAK second son of Joseph and Sarah (.....) Boak was born about 1740. He moved to Moor End in Barton Parish and married Sarah Scolick on 3 Jan., 1765. Sarah died on 24 Oct., 1767 about two weeks following birth of twins. There is no record of John's death in the Barton Parish Registers.

Children of John and Sarah (Scolick) Boak of Moor End

- | | | |
|----------|------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Sarah | b. 2 Oct., 1765 | m. Thomas Brown |
| 2. Mary | b. 11 Oct., 1767 | |
| 3. John | b. 11 Oct., 1767 | d. 5 Nov., 1767 |

THOMAS BOAK third son of Joseph and Sarah (.....) Boak of Yanwath was born 6 Sept., 1743. He married about 1765 to (...?...). They had one child, Betty, born 14 Sept., 1766. Thomas was buried 7 Oct., 1813 at Yanwath.

JOSEPH BOAK, fourth son and fifth child of Joseph and Sarah (.....) Boak of Yanwath, was born 2 June, 1747. He married on 24 June, 1767 to Mary Allinson. They lived at 'Crookadyke' (Crookdake) in Bromfield Parish which is located about 6 miles southwest of Wigton. Their first son, John, born at Crookdake was returned to Yanwath for burial on 3 Dec., 1770. They had three other children born at Crookdake and maybe more, but we are unable to find a record. Joseph died early in 1793 and his wife was pregnant at the time. She returned to Yanwath with daughters, Margaret, Jane and Mary and gave birth to a son whom she named Joseph. The Barton Parish Registers also inform us that the following year she gave birth to a base born son, John; and her daughter Jane had a base born daughter, Esther, in 1802.

Children of Joseph and Mary (Allinson) Boak of Crookdake and Yanwath

- | | | |
|-------------|------------------|--|
| 1. John | b. ca. 1769 | d. 3 Dec. 1770 |
| 2. Margaret | b. ca. 1770 | m. John Monkhouse |
| 3. Jane | b. ca. 1780 | had Esther, base born on
11 April, 1802 |
| 4. Mary | b. ca. 1788 | m. Robert James |
| 5. Joseph | b. 8 Sept., 1793 | |

Child of Mary (Allinson) Boak

- | | |
|---------|-----------------------------|
| 1. John | b. 12 Oct., 1794, base born |
|---------|-----------------------------|

ISABEL (LA) BOAK, tenth child of Joseph and Sarah (.....) Boak of Yanwath, was born 12 June, 1757. She married Richard Robson on 19 April, 1778. He was a blacksmith and lived at Alston Parish. They probably had a number of children born at Alston for which we have no records. One child was baptised at Barton Parish, Mary, b. 20 Feb., 1799.

SARAH BOAK, elder daughter of John and Sarah (Scolick) Boak, was born at Moor End in Barton Parish, on 2 Oct., 1765. She married Thomas Brown on 5 Dec., 1782. They lived at Winder Hall in Low Winder, Barton Parish.

Children of Thomas and Sarah (Boak) Brown of Winder Hall

- | | |
|--------------|---|
| 1. Mary | b. 11 June, 1786 |
| 2. Elizabeth | b. 5 Oct., 1788 |
| 3. John | b. 9 May, 1791 |
| 4. William | b. 17 Nov., 1795 |
| 5. Jacob | b. 8 Oct., 1798 (Mother's maiden name was spelled Boake in P. R.) |
| 6. Joseph | b. 9 July, 1800 (Mother's maiden name was spelled Boake in P. R.) |
| 7. Ann | b. 21 Jan., 1803 |
| 8. Hannah | b. 3 March, 1805 |
| 9. Louise | b. 13 May, 1807 |
| 10. Jane | b. 25 Nov., 1809 |

MARGARET BOAK, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Allinson) Boak of Crookdake, was born at Crookdake about 1770. She married John Monkhouse, a 'taylor' of Sockbridge about 1788. Their children were baptised in Barton Parish.

Children of John and Margaret (Boak) Monkhouse of Sockbridge

- | | |
|----------------|------------------|
| 1. Elizabeth | b. 19 July, 1789 |
| 2. Margaret | b. 27 Jan., 1793 |
| 3. Christopher | b. 25 May, 1794 |
| 4. Jane | b. 23 Apr., 1796 |
| 5. Robert | b. 8 May, 1803 |

MARY BOAK, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Allinson) Boak, was born at Crookdake about 1788. She married Robert James of Eamont Bridge about 1808. They had one son, Thomas, born 5 Feb., 1809.

There is one other Boak male who has a record at Barton Parish, but we have been unable to determine who his parents were. The Registers indicate that he was born at 'Thorp' and it is quite possible that he is the Thomas Boak, son of Thomas and Ann of Newton Reigny Parish; however trying to determine the exact location of 'Thorp' is very difficult. In the Scandinavian language the word *thorp* means *small village* so he could have lived in any hamlet in Barton Parish. His wife's name was Isabella and they had one child, Sarah born at 'Thorp' on 25 Jan., 1784. Sarah married John Bewsher of Tirrel about 1807. We find no record of Thomas Boak's death.

Children of John and Sarah (Boak) Bewsher of Tirrel, Barton Parish

- | | |
|--------------|------------------|
| 1. Elizabeth | b. 1 Oct., 1808 |
| 2. Anne | b. 23 Oct., 1808 |

Even though the above are baptism dates there is, obviously, an error in the records. It should be noted that Sarah's maiden name was spelled with an "e" when these baptisms were recorded.

THE BOAK(E) FAMILY OF THE HOSPITAL, BROUGHAM (BROUGHAM PARISH)

CHRISTOPHER BOAK(E) lived at the Hospital on the Castle grounds at Brougham in Westmorland County. He was born about 1700 and because of the date of his birth could be the son of William and Elizabeth (Steadman) Boak of Yanwath, however we find no record of his birth in either Barton or Brougham Parish Registers. If he is the son of William Boak he might have been born at Clifton about 1697 before his family moved to Yanwath and this could be the reason we find no birth registered. The baptisms at Clifton are not available to us. At any rate, Christopher married about 1725 to (...?). The Brougham Parish Registers list three children. We have no further information on this family.

Children of Christopher and (...) Boak(e) of Brougham

- | | | |
|-------------|------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. Margaret | b. 13 Apr., 1726 | d. 13 Jan., 1726 ¹² |
| 2. Margaret | b. 8 Dec., 1727 | |
| 3. Amy | b. 3 Apr., 1731 | |

THE BOAK FAMILY OF NEWTON REIGNY PARISH

JOHN BOOAK married Margaret Nicholson at Newton Reigny on 28 Feb., 1714. One daughter was baptised at Newton Reigny, Mary, on 24 Nov., 1715. No other information is available on this family.

MARY BOAK of Newton Reigny was probably the sister of John, above. She married Henry Dalton on 28 June, 1716. No additional information is found.

THE BOAK FAMILY OF LAMONBY HALL (SKELTON PARISH)

JOHN BOAK was born about 1700 possibly at Lamonby Hall in the Parish of Skelton, Cumberland County. He was probably the son of either John Boake, b. 1675 or Joseph Boake, b. 1681 at Woodhouses, sons of Thomas Boake, Sr. (q. v.); however there is no proof of this. He married about 1720 to Margaret (.....). He died 6 Feb., 1735. His will is on file at Carlisle Archives at the Castle.

¹² Remember that until 1752 the year started in March; therefore, Jan., 1726 was nine months following April, 1726.

Children of John and Margaret (. . . .) Boak of Lamonby Hall

- | | |
|-------------|------------------|
| 1. Isabella | b. 5 Jan., 1721 |
| 2. John | b. 14 July, 1725 |
| 3. Margaret | b. 11 Dec., 1727 |

WILLIAM BOAK, brother of John, was born probably at Lamonby Hall about 1705. He married about 1731 to Elizabeth (. . . .). There is no record of his death.

Children of William and Elizabeth (.) Boak of Lamonby Hall

- | | | |
|-----------|-------------------|--|
| 1. Joseph | b. 21 Oct., 1732 | |
| 2. John | b. 21 April, 1735 | |
| 3. Thomas | b. 17 Nov., 1737 | m. Isabel Teasdail on
17 Nov., 1769 |

Since there are no death records for many members of these families, it is possible some of them emigrated to America.

MARY BOAK, sister of John and William, lived at Lamonby Hall. She was born about 1710 and married Thomas Thompson on 26 Mar., 1739 as recorded in the Skelton Parish Registers. No further information is available.

There is one other Boak in the records and we have been unable to place him in any of the families discussed above. Mathew Boak of Chalk Hall died in 1740 and left a will; however this will has not been read by this author to date.

As mentioned above, no attempt has been made to trace these families. With few exceptions, this present work will concentrate on the direct descendants of the Boake Family of Woodhouses in Great Orton Parish which line can be traced directly from Maryon Boake (1525-1575) through John (1548-1612), Willym (1575-1640), John (1609-16??), and John (1639-1709) who settled in Ireland in 1693.

Chapter III

THE BOAKE FAMILY IN IRELAND

Most references to our Boake family in Ireland are from the Quaker Monthly meeting records which are on file at the Religious Society of Friends Historical Library, 6 Eustace Street, Dublin. A few scattered deed and marriage settlement records as well as Diocesan Marriage License Bonds may be found at the Record Office, The Castle, Dublin. Two letters written by Ephraim Boake of Ballitore are in the MSS at the National Library in Dublin and two wills dated 1745 and 1803 are listed in the Will Index on file with the Deputy Keeper of Public Records; although the original wills and abstracts were destroyed in the 1922 fire. Due to the Irish proclivity for "uninhibited activity" many

of the original records of early Ireland have been irrevocably lost and only diffuse and sporadic evidence is found. The Quaker records are the most complete and through them we have been able to reconstruct the Irish Boake Family. As time progressed many of the Irish Quakers joined the Church of Ireland (Protestant) and in some instances we have been able to locate records from the Parish Registers. This has been especially helpful in proving the Co. Carlow Family. (see later)

The Boake name is found specifically in the Monthly Meeting records of Mountrath-Mountmellick, Carlow, Cork, Dublin and Edenderry. Cappanerin, near Rosenallis in Queen's County, was within the compass of the Mountmellick MM and it was to this area that John Boake of Cumberland County, England brought his family in the year 1693. This date of arrival is recorded in the Original Mountmellick MM Book. One early entry in reference to this family is found in the Edenderry MM Book which probably indicates that the family first attended meeting within the compass of Edenderry Monthly Meeting before settling down permanently at Cappanerin. John Boake's youngest son, Thomas (Eng., Gen. VII, No. 53), did not have his birth recorded at Carlisle MM in England probably because his father was suffering persecution and was, perhaps, physically prevented from attending meeting. This birth recording was rectified however when the family arrived in Ireland. On page 36, Book 2, of the Edenderry MM it lists: "Thomas Boake, b. 1. 6mo. 1686 at Cumberland s. of John and Jane (Pearson)." ¹

Obtaining land in Ireland had been for some years extremely easy for Englishmen. Following Cromwell's victories in Ireland all of the lands in Ulster and Munster which had been inhabited by Irishmen were taken over by the conquering soldiers and the native Irishmen were "transplanted" to the barren bogs of Connacht. Known as the Cromwellian Settlement this Parliamentary order was issued in September, 1653 and many Englishmen rushed into Ireland to 'purchase' these now empty fertile lands, establishing an era known as the Protestant Ascendancy. Oddly enough, many of these lands became the property of the Duke of York who was later King James II of England. Since the Duke was a Catholic and since he attempted to suspend the laws which the Protestant Ascendancy Parliaments had inflicted upon Ireland and as King, from 1685, was influential in the repeal of the Act of Settlement wherein the lands, taken over by the Cromwellians thirty-six years before, were restored to their previous owners he was anathema to his own countrymen. Beginning in 1688 the English, under

¹ It should be noted that in the Mountmellick Birth Index just before pg. 78 entries there is an entry written in pencil in a different hand which states: "Thomas Boake—1690". Also, on page 101 is written: "Thomas Boake 1690-6-1 Cumberland s. of John and Joan (or Jane) mar. 1711." Note: The 'or Jane' in parentheses and the marriage date were both written in pencil. Discrepancies such as these are common in the early records.

William of Orange, routed the Catholic James and reconquered Ireland. The Williamite Confiscations of property following the Battle of the Boyne in 1690 again reopened land for settlement, and additional swarms of Englishmen hurried to Ireland to purchase land for a very cheap price.² Our John Boake from Cumberland County, England was among the many who came to settle in the Emerald Isle during this period. Unfortunately, deeds from this time are not available; therefore we are unable to determine if John purchased his farm land at Cappanerin or if he were only a tenant. Quakers had the habits of industry and integrity deeply ingrained in their lives and since they lived very simply distaining any outward show of prosperity and since they stressed frugality they soon were able to amass enough money to purchase property so that from small beginnings they acquired wealth and respect for the land. Most Quaker families in Ireland were able to purchase land within a few years of settling there and our John Boake was probably no exception.

Cappanerin, the first Boake home in Ireland, is quite similar to Woodhouses. It is a very small farming community located about 3 or 4 miles from Rosenallis on the road to Clonaslee between Mountmellick and Tullamore. It is not on any modern map and yet, in the 17th and 18th centuries, it had a fair sized population as it is frequently mentioned as the home of various families who attended Mountmellick MM. In order to find Cappanerin, it was necessary to ask some very old inhabitants of Rosenallis who were able to direct me to the spot. There is no road sign and, at present, there is only one family living there by the name of Watson. They live in a large farm house; however close by, down a small overgrown path, is evidence of old farm buildings and ruins of an old house, and possibly this was where John Boake and family lived. The area must have pleased our Boake family as it is in lovely rolling country in the foothills of the Slieve Bloom Mountains and must have reminded John Boake of his home in Cumberland County, England. All evidence indicates that the residents of Cappanerin were farmers. The blacksmithing, flour milling and woolen trades were centered in the larger communities of Rosenallis, Mountmellick, Mount-rath and Ballitore. One of John's sons was a blacksmith, but he probably was apprenticed out at a young age. The Boake family in Ireland probably raised sheep and some cattle, planted barley and wheat, and lived on the products of a 'truck' garden. We know they attended the Mountmellick Monthly Meeting; the meeting house is still standing although no longer in use, and Jane (her mark) Boake witnessed there the marriage of Jacob Thompson of Ballyna and Margaret Macobay of Mountmellick on 17d 11mo 1696/7.³ John Boake signed his name

² See "The Story of The Irish Race" by Seumas MacManus and "The Jacobite Settlement" Williamite Confiscations in Ireland by J. G. Simms.

³ Mountmellick MM, Original Book, page 359

as a witness to the marriage of William Richardson and Elizabeth Toulby on 28d 5mo 1697.⁴

In the Mountmellick Burial Records Book 1, page 3 it states: "Jane Boake the Wife of John Booke Died ye 6th day of ye 12th mo 1699 and was buried in frinds buriing place att Rosenalis —". Immediately following this entry it states: "John Booke Husband of the above Jane Departed this Life ye 18th day of ye 11th mo 1709 and ye 70th yere of his age was buried in frinds buriing place at Rosnalis." In the Original Mountmellick Book it states: "John Boake departed this Life in ye and Jane his wife dyed they were of a good Conversation and dyed in love and Unity with Frinds." This last was a type of testimonial afforded the members of the meeting and was recorded in the minutes. It should be noted that the word 'conversation' during that period meant 'conduct'.

IRELAND GENERATION I NUMBER 1

(same as ENG. GEN. VI, No. 41)

JOHN BOAKE was born at Woodhouses in Cumberland County, England in 1639. He married Jane Pearson, daughter of Stephen Pearson, at Holme MM on 12d 4mo 1667. They had eight children all born at Woodhouses in the Parish of Great Orton, Cumberland County, England. The family emigrated to Ireland settling at Cappanerin in Queen's County in 1693. Jane (Pearson) Boake died 6d 12mo 1699 and John Boake died 18d 11mo 1709. Both are buried at Rosenallis in the Friends Burying Place. This graveyard is a beautiful walled garden and is well taken care of by the Pim Family of Mountmellick, former Quakers who have assumed the responsibility for its upkeep. In the early days, the Friends did not approve of grave stones; so the early graves are not marked. There is one area near the gate which is the location of the oldest graves; undoubtedly this is the spot where both John and Jane were buried. Throughout this burying ground are planted roses of many varieties as well as many other flowers and blooming bushes. The tranquil beauty of this gardened graveyard is difficult to describe, and it is the best tended of all the cemeteries visited in Ireland.

GENERATION II (Same as ENG., GEN. VII)

Children of John and Jane (Pearson) Boake

- | | |
|-------------|-----------------|
| 2. Abraham | b. 22d 3m 1669 |
| 3. Benjamin | b. 29d 9m 1671 |
| 4. John | b. 26d 12m 1674 |

⁴ Mountmellick MM, Original Book, page 361

5. female	b. ca. 1677 or 1678	d. 4d 1m 1678
6. Ephraim	b. 3d 6m 1680	
7. Sarah	b. ca. 1681	
8. Janne	b. 24d 2m 1683	
9. Thomas	b. 1d 6m 1686 or 1690 ⁵	

We have no evidence that Abraham and Benjamin (No. 2 and No. 3) ever came to Ireland. They probably remained on the Isle of Man, although we cannot prove this either. Janne (No. 8) is found nowhere else but in the birth records at Carlisle MM. Her name does not appear in Irish records leading us to believe that she probably died young in England and her death is not recorded at Carlisle MM because she died during the period of persecution when her father was not able to attend meeting regularly.

JOHN BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 4) the third son of John and Jane (Pearson) Boake was born at Woodhouses in Cumberland County, England on 26d 12m 1674 (Feb.). His birth is recorded at Carlisle MM. He married at an early age, about 16 years, to 1.) Martha - - in 1690. This marriage probably took place just prior to the Boake family's leaving Cumberland Co. or on the Isle of Man during the interim before their arrival in Ireland. We can find no official record of this marriage, but after the family arrived at Cappanerin John had his daughter's birth recorded at Mountmellick MM. Apparently, Martha died shortly after the birth of her daughter as we find no further entries for any other children from this union. After a few years John remarried at Mountmellick to 2.) Jane Parker on 5d 3mo 1703. John and Jane (Parker) Boake moved from the Mountmellick area to Cloughjordan in Co. Tipperary. This vicinity was quite remote and the nearest Particular meeting was at Mountrath while the nearest Monthly meeting was at Mountmellick. It became increasingly difficult for this John Boake and family to attend meetings and so they drifted away from the Friends Society. They occasionally attended meeting at the home of the Fennels at Kilconimore, but even this was some distance removed from Cloughjordan. The only religious home therefore was either the Roman Catholic Church or the Church of Ireland. It was far more logical for the Quakers to turn to the Church of the Reformation rather than to the Catholic Church and this, no doubt, is where the Cloughjordan Boake family worshiped. This means, of course, that the records of the births, deaths etc. would be found in the Church of Ireland, Diocese of Killaloe, Registers. Because of the fire at the Four Courts in Dublin in 1922 (the Depository for all of Ireland's Records) the details of this Co. Tipperary Boake family are difficult, if not impossible to find. Only a few scattered deeds, Marriage License Bonds etc. have survived. From this very sketchy source we have been able

⁵ See discrepancy previously mentioned as found in Edenderry and Mountmellick Monthly Meeting Records.

to partially reconstruct this family. We cannot trace the lines of all the children of John and Jane (Parker) Boake, but we have been fortunate enough to tie in several family groups from the available information. John Boake died at Cloughjordan intestate in 1737⁶ and was probably buried at Modreeny, the only Protestant Burying Ground near Cloughjordan.

GENERATION III

Child of John and Martha (.....) Boake

10. Katherine	b. 22d 1m 1691	m.?	d.?
---------------	----------------	-----	-----

Children of John and Jane (Parker) Boake

11. Ruth	b. ca. 1704	m. Joseph Donald
12. Amos	b. ca. 1706	first went to America in 1732
13. John	b. ca. 1708	
14. Benjamin	b. ca. 1710	
15. Abel	b. ca. 1712	went to America in 1737

EPIHRAIM BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 6), son of John and Jane (Pearson) Boake, was born at Woodhouses on 3d 6m 1680. He traveled to Ireland with his parents and lived at Cappanerin. Following the death of his parents, he stayed on at the family home. He married 1.) Elizabeth Cantrill, daughter of William Cantrill, on 18d 8mo 1710. They had five children. Elizabeth (Cantrill) Boake died in 1722 and was buried at Rosenallis on 1d 6mo. Ephraim then married 2.) Catherine Lecky, daughter of Alexander and Jane (.....) Lecky of Co. Carlow on 9d 10mo 1724. They had four children. Ephraim Boake died on 27d 6mo 1739 and his will was proved in 1745.⁷ All records of this family are found in the Mountmellick Monthly Meeting minutes.

GENERATION III

Children of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Cantrill) Boake of Cappanerin

16. Abraham	b. 19d 9mo 1711	d. 2d 4mo 1736
17. Sarah	b. 1713	
18. John	b. 26d 9mo 1716	
19. Elizabeth	b. 11mo 1718	
20. Jane (Jean)	b. 1d 6mo 1721 ⁸	

⁶ Killaloe Administrations Intestate

⁷ Betham's Extracts from Kildare Diocesan Wills (No. 33) and is indexed as "Boake, Ephraim of Cappenneran, Kings Co. (Diocese of Kildare)." It should be noted that 'Cappenneran' was really in Queen's County.

⁸ Quaker records give name as Jane. Father's will states, Jean.

Children of Ephraim and Catherine (Lecky) Boake

21. Hannah	b. 16d 3mo 1726	d. 12d 3mo 1728
22. Thomas	b. 31d 11mo 1727	
23. Benjamin	b. 31d 1mo 1730	
24. Ephraim	b. 4d 8mo 1731	

In Ephraim Boake's will proved in 1745 (see above) he names his wife, Catherine, and children Sarah, John, Elizabeth, Jean, Benjamin and Ephraim. The will was made in 1739 and from this we may assume that the above children were still alive at that time and quite possibly still living in Queen's County, near Mountmellick. We have a recorded death for both Abraham and Hannah. Thomas (No. 22) could possibly have died before 1739 but we find no record of this and neither do we find any additional information on John (No. 18) nor on Benjamin (No. 23) leading us to believe that they left Queen's County, possibly emigrating to America, or that they left the Quaker religion and joined the Church of Ireland which is probably more the case. We know that one Boake male, at least, remained in the Mountmellick-Rosenallis area because we find in Grantor Deed Index 1800-13 a marriage settlement between Isaac Pattison, Rosenallis, Queen's Co. and Hannah Boake, of same place, widow. Dated 9 Sept., 1802.⁹ This means that Hannah's first husband was probably a grandson of either John (No. 18) or Benjamin (No. 23), listed above. Ephraim (No. 24) reared his family in Dublin, therefore his descendants are probably eliminated from this consideration. Since we can find no record of Hannah's first husband in the Quaker minutes we must assume that he, and probably his father, joined the Church of Ireland. It should be noted, in addition, that Ephraim's first wife, Elizabeth, died 1d 6mo 1722 and her daughter, the youngest child, Jane (No. 20) is listed as having been born 1d 6mo 1721. The chances are that one of these dates is in error and Elizabeth died in childbirth.

SARAH BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 7) daughter of John and Jane (Pearson) Boake was born at Woodhouses in Cumberland County, England about 1681. Her birth is not recorded at Carlisle MM, but we know she was the daughter of John Boake because at the time of her marriage the Mountmellick MM states: "Richard Jackson son of John and Susanna Jackson took to wife Sarah ye daughter of John and Jane Boake." They were married on 10d 10mo 1701. A duplicate of this marriage date is recorded at Edenderry MM into which compass the young couple moved following their marriage. Six children were born of this union, the first four at Monasteroris in Kings Co. and the last two at Ballycowan. Richard Jackson, Sarah's husband, died on 4d 5mo 1710 at 37 years of age just two months prior to the birth of his youngest child. He is buried at Friends Burying Ground near Edenderry. We have no additional information on Sarah and her children.

⁹ Deed No. 569.317.382712

GENERATION III

Children of Richard and Sarah (Boake) Jackson

25. Rebecka	b. 21d 6mo 1702	
26. Richard	b. 21d 10mo 1703	d. 18d 11mo 1703
27. Jane	b. 7d 5mo 1705	
28. Susanna	b. 9d 12mo 1706	
29. John	b. 21d 7mo 1708	
30. Richard	b. 7d 7mo 1710	

All of the above data may be found in the Mountmellick Monthly Meeting minutes even though the family lived within the compass of the Edenderry MM.

THOMAS BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 9) the youngest child of John and Jane (Pearson) Boake was born in Cumberland County, England on 1d 6mo 1686 or 1690. (q. v.) He lived with his parents at Cappanerin and was probably apprenticed out to a blacksmith as a young lad as his trade is listed as blacksmith in Deed No. 18015 dated 18 March, 1720.¹⁰ He married Abigail Eves, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Thompson) Eves on 23d 3mo 1711 at Mountmellick MM. They lived near Mountmellick until 1719 and three of their eight children were born there. In 1719 they moved to Edenderry and rented property where Thomas engaged in the blacksmithing trade. On 8d 8mo 1727 a Removal Certificate from Edenderry MM to Carlow MM indicates that the family moved to the active Quaker community of Ballitore which was within the compass of the Carlow MM.¹¹ In Ballitore, Thomas rented a house and mill from Henry Fuller, a leasehold of 100 acres.¹² This mill was probably a woolen mill, although flour milling was also an occupation engaged in by the Quakers at Ballitore. Thomas Boake's son, John, was occupied as a 'woolcomber' in 1743¹³ which leads one to surmise that the family was engaged in the woolen business at that time. Thomas was probably a respected member of the community at Ballitore as he is mentioned as inventory recorder for the will of Elizabeth Barcroft, overseer of the executors for the will of Henry Fuller, and executor of will of Alexander Shelly.¹⁴ Thomas died 11d 2mo 1760 and was buried at the Friends Burying Ground at Ballitore. His widow, Abigail, moved to Cork where she lived with her son John and his wife Jane (Fuller) Boake. She was always active and prominent in the Quaker meetings and her signature is almost always first in the Quaker records of the Monthly Meeting at Cork. Her signature is usually written in a very large hand possibly indicating a strong and

¹⁰ See Appendix

¹¹ Removal Book 1712-1785 C. 19 page 48

¹² See Will of Henry Fuller in Appendix

¹³ Grantor Deed Index 1758-99 No. 262.284.169195

¹⁴ Irish MSS Commission Series, "Quakers Records Dublin, Abstracts of Wills" edited by Eustace and Goodbody, 1957 pgs. 7, 8, 40, 41, 84.

dominant character. She died at Cork on 12d 11mo 1768 and was returned to Ballitore for burial. Records of the children of Thomas and Abigail (Eves) Boake are found in the Mountmellick and Edenderry MM.

GENERATION III

Children of Thomas and Abigail (Eves) Boake

- | | | |
|----------------|------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 31. Sarah | b. 8d 12mo 1712 | |
| 32. John | b. 17d 11mo 1714 | |
| 33. Thomas Jr. | b. 4d 9mo 1717 | |
| 34. Ephraim | b. 6d 4mo 1719 | d. 13d 4mo 1719 buried
Edenderry |
| 35. Abigail | b. 22d 2mo 1721 | d. 22d 9mo 1721 buried
Edenderry |
| 36. Ephraim | b. 27d 5mo 1723 | |
| 37. Jonathan | b. 4d 7mo 1724 | d. 6d 11mo 1724 buried
Edenderry |
| 38. Joan | b. 31d 3mo 1726 | |

RUTH BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 11) daughter of John and Jane (Parker) Boake was born at Cloughjordan about 1704. Her birth is not recorded at Mountmellick MM which probably means that her parents moved to the Cloughjordan area shortly after their marriage and being some distance from the nearest meeting failed to attend. Since the Society of Friends had little 'Church Organization', it was very easy for some families to slip away. The Fennel family lived at Kilconimore and were active Quakers and occasionally meeting was held at their home and it is assumed that the John Boake family attended there now and then. The Fennel home was not too far from Cloughjordan as the crow flies, but it was located on the east side of the hills and anyone living at Cloughjordan had to travel south down the valley before reaching the road which went to the communities lying to the east. It is small wonder that only the most dedicated remained with the Society of Friends. Only two of John's children remained Quakers, the others joined the Church of Ireland and some of their descendants were converted to Methodism in the early 19th century. (see later) Cloughjordan is located in Co. Tipperary, a rather remote area, beautiful for its scenery but possessing not too fertile soil. John was probably a farmer, although again he could have been a blacksmith as one of his sons followed that trade. We find no record of his first daughter, Katherine, and it is assumed that she either died young or married into a Church of Ireland family. As mentioned before most of the early Church Records were destroyed in the Four Courts fire of 1922. Ruth Boake's marriage is recorded at Mountmellick MM. She was married at the Fennel home in Kilconimore to Joseph Donald on 27d 7mo 1727. We have no further information about her family.

AMOS BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 12 — also known as AMERICA GEN. I, No. 1) was the eldest son of John and Jane (Parker) Boake. He was born about 1706 at Cloughjordan. His birth is not recorded in any Monthly Meeting for reasons discussed above. As a young boy he probably attended meeting at the Fennels. As he grew old enough to leave home he traveled to Mountrath, the nearest Particular Meeting within the compass of the Mountmellick Monthly Meeting.¹⁵ He became a Quaker minister (a term no longer used) and traveled to Pennsylvania in America in 1732.¹⁶ He returned to Ireland in 1734 for a short visit going back to America a few months later. In 1736 he again returned to Ireland with the intention of remaining because he deposited his minister's certificate at Mountmellick Monthly Meeting (Mountrath no longer had the Monthly Meeting status). His father, John Boake (Gen. II, No. 4) died in 1737 (q. v.) and Amos may have inherited some money; although we do not have the details of his father's estate. At any rate, Amos, a Quaker minister along with his brother, Abel, arrived for good in America on 1d 8mo 1737 (October).¹⁷ Upon arrival in Pennsylvania Amos purchased land in Chester County. His life in America is discussed in the next chapter.

JOHN AND BENJAMIN BOAKE (Gen. III, Nos. 13 and 14) were the sons of John and Jane (Parker) Boake. They were born at Cloughjordan about 1708 and 1710; although we have no record of these births we have deduced the dates from scattered evidence of Boake names in Diocese of Killaloe Marriage License Bonds available from 1763 through 1827 and from Grantor Deeds on file at the Public Record Office and Registry of Deeds in Dublin. Additional information has been obtained from Canadian records. Quite possibly John and/or Benjamin had more children than those listed, but we have been unable to find evidence which would even hint at their names. The children as listed below may have been first cousins rather than all brothers as we cannot definitely pinpoint the father. All we are fairly sure of is that they are the grandchildren of John and Jane (Parker) Boake.

GENERATION IV

Children of John and/or Benjamin Boake

39. Luke	b. ca. 1740	m. Eleanor Barber 1763
40. John	b. ca. 1744	possibly emigrated to Cumberland Co., Penna.

¹⁵ Mountrath had the status of Monthly Meeting for a short period about 1732 as Amos Boake's first removal certificate was from Mountrath MM. For most of its history however it was only a Particular Meeting.

¹⁶ Albert Cook Myers, "Quaker Arrivals to Pennsylvania, 1682-1750" pg. 38. Also see Chapter IV.

¹⁷ All certificates on file at Swarthmore College, Penna. Listed under Concord MM.

- | | | |
|------------|-------------|------------------------------|
| 41. Robert | b. ca. 1746 | believe emigrated to America |
| 42. James | b. ca. 1750 | m. ca. 1788 lived Ballilaw |

ABEL BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 15 — same as AMERICA GEN. I, No. 2) was the youngest son of John and Jane (Parker) Boake. He was born about 1712 at ClonghJordan. He was not a Quaker and as a youth was probably apprenticed to a blacksmith, as this was the trade he followed in America. He was about 25 years old when his father died and he went with his brother, Amos, to Pennsylvania in October, 1737. (q.v. and Chapter IV) Abel will be discussed in greater detail in Chapter IV.

JANE BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 20) youngest child of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Cantrill) Boake of Cappanerin was born 1d 6mo 1721 as recorded in Mountmellick MM. Her mother died shortly after her birth and she was reared by her step-mother, Catherine (Lecky) Boake. Jane never married and was employed as a governess in a Church of Ireland Rectory which probably indicates that she left the Quaker religion early in life, probably before 1740. Her death is recorded in a newspaper obit, unfortunately the year is not given but it probably was about 1800.

“Boake — July 1, at Ballysax Rectory, Curragh Camp, Jane Boake, aged governess; forsaken by her relatives and friends, but not forgotten.”¹⁸

EPHRAIM BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 24) youngest child of Ephraim and Catherine (Lecky) Boake was born at Cappanerin 4d 8mo 1731. Sometime following his father's death he moved to an area within the compass of Carlow MM. He moved to Dublin 6d 2mo 1754 as he obtained a removal certificate from Carlow MM to Dublin as of the date which identified him as “Ephraim son of Ephraim” and stated that he was “free of debt and marriage.”¹⁹ He married “out” to Elizabeth (... ? ...) about 1755. He worked as a carpenter and lived at 26-27 Anglesea St., Dublin. He died before 1802 as his widow sold the Anglesea Street property on 25 Aug., 1802.²⁰ We have a record of only one child; although they probably had more.

GENERATION IV

Child of Ephraim and Elizabeth (... ? ...) Boake of Dublin

- | | | |
|--------------|-------------|---|
| 43. Susannah | b. ca. 1762 | m. Peter Labelliere, Dublin, Linen Draper
on 31 Oct., 1793 (Marriage Settlement
476.13.300710). No further information
is available. |
|--------------|-------------|---|

¹⁸ Photocopy of newspaper clipping posted on page 7 of Thomas Henry Webb's Pedigree of Boake Family in reference to family of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Cantrill) Boake on file at Friends Historical Library in Dublin.

¹⁹ Removal Book C. 19 page 70. Removals from 1712-1785

²⁰ Grantor Deed Index 1758-99 No. 399.288.263956 and 1800-13 No. 545.529.361421

SARAH BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 31) eldest child of Thomas and Abigail (Eves) Boake was born 8d 12mo 1712 near Mountmellick. She married Thomas Parke of Baranstown, Co. Wicklow at Ballitore on 9d 1mo 1731/32. This marriage was recorded at Carlow MM. They probably lived at Baltinglass and they had at least two children, maybe more. Margery, a daughter, is believed to be the one who married her uncle, Ephraim Boake of Boakefield House, Ballitore. Ephraim, a son, purchased property at Baltinglass from his uncle and brother-in-law, Ephraim Boake of Ballitore. This property at Baltinglass was located on Mill Street and was bought by Ephraim Parke in 1783.²¹

JOHN BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 32) second child and first son of Thomas and Abigail (Eves) Boake was born near Mountmellick on 17d 11mo 1714. He moved with his parents from Mountmellick to Edenderry and then to Ballitore in 1727. (q.v.) The family lived on a leasehold consisting of a house and mill which belonged to Henry Fuller at the west end of Ballitore. John is listed as following the trade of woolcomber which indicates that a woolen mill was in operation at Ballitore at that time, and one may assume that the mill leased to his father, Thomas Boake, was a woolen mill. Henry Fuller, owner of extensive property at Ballitore, married Deborah Barcroft, daughter of John and Elizabeth Barcroft.²² Henry Fuller made his will on 23 Dec., 1740 and left to his daughter, Jane Fuller, "my black pacing mare. Residue of real and personal estate to my two daughters Jane and Elizabeth Fuller, when 21 years or on marriage."²³

John Boake married Jane Fuller on 14d 2mo 1743 thereby coming into valuable property at Ballitore.²⁴ It is assumed that this Ballitore land was leased out as records indicate that John Boake moved to Baltinglass shortly after his marriage in 1743. He probably continued the woolen business at the mill in Baltinglass located on the Slaney River. Being engaged in the woolen trade in Ireland had been a most risky business for many years as the English in order to protect the woolen manufacturers at home passed many laws intended to completely stifle all woolen industry in Ireland. By 8 Eliz. c. 8 Ireland was forbidden to export sheep to England so they turned to the manufacture of woollens which soon became in brisk demand throughout the British Isles as well as on the Continent so in 1571 new laws were passed which restricted the Irish woolen trade. All throughout the next century new and more stringent laws were enacted until in 1698 King William signed an Act which absolutely forbade the export of wool and woolen manufactured items from Ireland to *any* port under pain of forfeiture of the goods and ships that carried them, and five hundred pounds fine.

²¹ Grantor Deed Index 1758-99 No. 449.39.287314

²² See Irish Manuscripts Commission, Abstracts of Wills, page 7

²³ See Will in Appendix

²⁴ Carlow MM and Grantor Deed Index Marriage Settlement No. 262.284.169195

By the time George II came to the throne in 1727 the British government made doubly sure that no Irish woollens escaped. By 5 Geo. II, c. 11, three ships of war and eight or more armed vessels were appointed to cruise off the coast of Ireland with orders to "seize all vessels venturing to carry woollens from Ireland".²⁵

Apparently, John, unable to make a go of the woolen business, left Baltinglass and traveled to Cork in 1749 where he became a corn merchant. He obtained a certificate of removal from Carlow MM on 11d 2mo 1750 which reads: "Our friend John Boake who has removed above twelve months ago to Corke requesting a certificate from us —

"We hereby let you know that he abode several years within the compass of our Meeting and frequented our religious meetings for worship, but did not leave these parts clear of Debt.

"The wife who is also removed among you has been of a Sober Life and Orderly Conversation (so far as hath appeared to us) & a member of our Woman's meeting.

"Recommending both to your tender care and notice."

signed by, "Sam Watson, Robt. Lecky, Benj. Haughton,
Jno Lecky."²⁶

John, being in debt, was not fully accepted back into the Quaker fold at Cork.²⁷ His mother, Abigail (Eves) Boake, lived with him after her husband died and she attended meetings at Cork regularly. John's wife, Jane, also attended and their children's births were recorded at the meeting. Jane (Fuller) Boake who had been born 13d 12mo 1717 died 15d 11mo 1767 in Cork. The land she had inherited from her father and which she held through her Marriage Settlement now became the sole property of her husband. In 1774 John Boake, Cork City, listed as a corn merchant, deeded to his son Barcroft Boake (then residing in Dublin) part of the lands at Ballitore. John had previously deeded this land to John Bayly in 1772, but it appears that Bayly was unable to complete his contract and the land reverted to John Boake who in turn deeded it to his son, Barcroft.²⁸ In about 1771/2 John Boake married Rebecca (Leatlis) Beale, widow of Joseph Beale. He apparently married her at Cork MM; although we can find no record of the exact date. He had previously obtained from Carlow MM a certificate dated 2d 1mo 1771 saying he had cleared his debts at Ballitore and Baltinglass and was now free to remarry.²⁹ He and his

²⁵ "The Story of the Irish Race" by Seumas MacManus. Chapter on 'The Suppression of Irish Trade', pages 483 to 492

²⁶ Removals 1712-1785 Book C. 19 page 64

²⁷ To the Quakers, being in debt was almost as great a sin as adultery.

²⁸ Grantor Deed Index 1758-99 No. 300.659.201737 and No. 301.665.203295

²⁹ Removals from 1739-1776 Cork-19, page 146

second wife had their one son's birth recorded at Cork MM. John Boake died 17d 5mo 1778 and was buried at Cork next to his first wife, Jane. Vital statistics for this family recorded at both Carlow and Cork Monthly Meetings.

GENERATION IV

Children of John and Jane (Fuller) Boake of Ballitore, Baltinglass and Cork

- 44. Deborah b. 28d 11mo 1743 at Baltinglass d. 16d 5mo 1749 Cork
- 45. Henry b. 2d 7mo 1745 at Baltinglass d. 13 6mo 1800 Dublin
- 46. Thomas b. 25d 5mo 1747 at Baltinglass d. 12d 5mo 1749 Cork
- 47. John b. 19d 11mo 1749 at Cork
- 48. Barcroft b. 16d 10m 1751 at Ballitore
- 49. Ephraim b. 24d 4mo 1754 at Cork d. 10d 11mo 1755 Cork
- 50. Jacob b. ca. 1757 at Cork
- 51. Jane b. 26d 2mo 1758 at Cork
- 52. Abigail b. ca. 1759 at Cork
- 53. Infant b. 4d 12mo 1762 at Cork d. 12d 12mo 1762 Cork

Child of John and Rebecca (Leatlis Beale) Boake

- 54. Samuel b. 6d 3mo 1773 at Cork d. 22d 5mo 1784 Cork
Chandlee

THOMAS BOAKE, JR. (Gen. III, No. 33) third child and second son of Thomas and Abigail (Eves) Boake was born near Mountmellick on 4d 9mo 1717. He married Jane Russell, daughter of Thomas Russell of Dublin, on 7d 2mo 1743 at Ballitore. This marriage is recorded at both Mountmellick and Carlow Monthly Meetings. Jane (Russell) Boake died 22d 7mo 1747 and was buried at Ballitore. Her husband, Thomas Jr., died 8d 12mo 1748 and was also buried at Ballitore. Jane's death was recorded at Mountmellick MM, but not at Carlow, however John's death was recorded at both Monthly Meetings. Their children's records are at Mountmellick only; although there is every evidence that the family lived at Ballitore.

GENERATION IV

Children of Thomas and Jane (Russell) Boake, Jr.

- 55. Elizabeth b. 25d 1mo 1744 d. 25d 2mo 1745 buried
at Ballitore
- 56. Abigail b. 16d 5mo 1745
- 57. Sarah b. 8d 12mo 1746

Nothing more is known about Abigail and Sarah except that in "Appendix to 26 Report of Deputy Keeper of the Public Records of Ireland" there is listed:

“Abigail Boake, a minor, Letters of Tution, 1751”
“Sarah Boake, a minor, Letters of Tution, 1751”
“Thomas Boake, Jr. Ballytore, Co. Kildare, Gentleman,
Intestate, 1751.”

The 1751 date refers to the court action in relation to the orphan children.

EPHRAIM BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 36) son of Thomas and Abigail (Eves) Boake was born at Edenderry 27d 5mo 1723. As a young man he managed to amass quite a good deal of property as he owned lands at Mullamast, Co. Kildare, owned a house and a mill at Baltinglass, Co. Wicklow,³⁰ and owned a large piece of land at Ballitore on which he built his home, known as Boakefield House. We know that he was living at Boakefield in Ballitore in 1758 because of two letters which he wrote at that time. From these letters it is clear that he held a position of some responsibility in the Quaker community of Ballitore. Ballitore, in the 18th century, was a thriving Quaker town located in Co. Kildare. It was the center of the flour milling industry in that part of the country and probably supported both cotton and woolen mills. (q. v.) Early in the century “W. Cooper of Cooper Hill, Carlow and John Duckett of Duckett’s Grove, Carlow, both country gentlemen and Quakers brought Abraham Shackleton (Mary Shackleton Leadbeater’s grandfather) from Yorkshire to be tutor.”³¹ This school at Ballitore, established by Abraham Shackleton, became very popular and many Quakers sent their sons there to be educated. Cardinal Paul Cullen was educated at this school so the education was not limited to Quaker families. Cardinal Cullen was considered a brilliant man, ecumenical in outlook long before his time. After Abraham Shackleton died, his son Richard ran the school. Richard’s daughter, Mary, wrote voluminously about her home life and experiences of her neighbors in the Ballitore vicinity. These writings were compiled into a book called, “The Annals of Ballitore”, which was published some years after Mary’s death by Bell and Daldy in 1862. From this book we have been able to reconstruct much of the history of Ballitore and it gives us an inside look at the personality of Ephraim Boake.

Before Ephraim’s marriage he was a respected member of the Friends Society and apparently was responsible for the Quaker Burying Ground at Ballitore. In the Manuscript Section of the National Library in Dublin in a manilla folder are two letters from Ephraim Boake,³² written by him in a most readable hand. It is interesting to note that the date of the first letter is written, “12th 10th Mo. October, 1758.” As mentioned earlier the Gregorian Calendar was adopted in 1752 so

³⁰ Grantor Deed Index 1758-99 No. 228,392,151280 and No. 319,10,209219 and No. 449,39,287314

³¹ “Annals of Ballitore” by Mary Shackleton Leadbeater

³² MSS 10,601

that the 10th month became October, not December as had been the case previously; however the Quakers *always* refused to acknowledge the 'pagan' names of the months and continued to refer to months by number only. It appears that Ephraim may have wished to assist the man to whom he was writing (he was not a Quaker) and therefore spelled out the month; or perhaps Ephraim was beginning to 'revolt' against the Quaker habits and by writing the name of the month following the number designation may have been expressing early dissatisfaction in this small way. The letters are as follows:

“12th 10th Mo. October 1758

“Friend Bayly

“Understanding that thou hast an Intention to erect a Tomb Stone in our graveyard at Ballitore, we thought proper to inform thee that we cannot (consistent with the settled Rules and Principles of our Religious Society both here and everywhere else) consent thereto. We know not anywhere of any Tomb Stone being erected in any of our Burying Places, but (pursuant to the Recommendation of our Friends) are about getting those Stones removed which have been set up near the graves of some deceased.

“We therefore request thou will not send any Stone thither for that purpose, as we do thus let thee know our particular desire, as well as the professed principles of our Society.

“I remain thy sincere Friend.”

Connected to the above, but on a separate sheet of paper is another letter written by the same hand.

“Dear Jack

“I received the directions respecting the dimensions of the graves & I am sorry thou hast entertained a purpose of settling a Stone over them because it will be an Act very disagreeable to thy Friends here in our Society & I hope thou wilt shew more Regard to them as well as Discretion than at thy first becoming their Landlord to disoblige them in so sensible a manner as this will do, because that pursuant

. of the Society they are now using their Endeavours to get those stones taken away which have been already erected, & the meeting has pressingly recommended to prevent anymore being set up for the future. And as the Burying Yard by Lease belongs to the Society, it will be looked on by all of Sense as a very unreasonable & indiscreet attempt to force a thing upon us so contrary to our known Principles and settled Rules & may create much Uneasiness & confusion, which I hope from thy good nature thou would be loathe to occasion. And I am persuaded if thou would act according to the mind of the deceased, she would not when alive have desired such a thing if she

had been told that it was contrary to the Recommendation of the Society with which she professed. So that if thou fulfill'st her desire thou wilt not give Uneasiness to her Friends, whose Testimony is against all superfluous Ornaments about the Living or Dead, whichwise sober men of other Societies as well as ours think vain and trifling —

“I hope therefore, as the Society in this place makes it their Request to thee by me, that thou wilt not send a Stone to be erected here, but thou may without offence take down the one already erected; Which will very much oblige & please us all, & among the rest.

“thy Sincere Friend
“Ephraim Boake”

On the bottom of a page attached to the above is a note from R. S. (Richard Shackleton) which reads:

“Dear Ephr^m . . . :

“Above are some hints w^{ch} occurred to me which if thou approvest of may'st send to G. B. I keep this original But think thou had best come hither tomorrow morning that my Father and we may have Further discourse about it.

“R. S.”

It appears that the Quaker community at Ballitore was beginning to have second thoughts about refusing John Bayly, a wealthy landlord and owner of the land on which the Ballitore Graveyard was located, permission to erect ‘Tomb Stones’. At least, it seems that both Richard Shackleton and his father, Abraham, were counseling a less stringent attitude in this respect. It should be noted further that not long after this time most Quaker Societies permitted the erection of grave stones.

Ephraim married “out” between 1760 and 1765 to Margery ? . According to Thomas Henry Webb this Margery was Ephraim's niece; although Mr. Webb fails to give her maiden name. We have the names of all of John's children (No. 32) and all of Thomas, Jr.'s children (No. 33) and there was no Margery among them; therefore this niece could only have been the daughter of Ephraim's oldest sister, Sarah (Boake) Parke (No. 31). Ephraim, was, of course, disowned by the Quaker Society for marrying one so closely related to him. There is no evidence that Margery's family remained with the Quaker religion, so even if she had not been a relative she and Ephraim could not have been married at a Quaker Meeting. We find no proof that Ephraim was ‘officially’ disowned, but from the date of his marriage on his name never again appears in the records of Carlow MM. His children's births were not recorded at the MM and neither were Margery's and his deaths recorded. Thomas Henry Webb lists Margery

Boake's death as 1793, however he gives no authority for this date. He also gives Ephraim's death as February, 1800.

Despite the fact that Ephraim was no longer a member of the Friends Society he was still held in high regard in Ballitore by other Quaker families. The reasons for this may have been twofold; he was a wealthy man and owned much property and therefore had power in the community, or perhaps he was well thought of because he was truly a Christian man and remained a wise counselor to his friends and neighbors. Evidence of his position is related by Mary (Shackleton) Leadbeater in "The Annals of Ballitore". During the year of the Rebellion, 1798, the Irish Catholics revolted against the English domination of their land. A large English Army attempted to put down this revolt and there was much bloodshed on both sides. Although Ephraim was loyal to the English King he hid, cared for and interceded for many Catholics, being instrumental in some instances for saving their lives. To this day, the residents of Ballitore are remembered with fondness because of the kindness afforded the persecuted Irish Catholics during this time. Mary Leadbeater discusses several episodes:

"Priest Cullen justly apprehensive for his life had applied to my brother for one of his coats wherewith to disguise himself but dared not wait to put it on. He ran to Boakefield and hid in one of the clumps of trees on the lawn while several officers were refreshing themselves in the parlour and soldiers were scattered about the house who seemed to thirst for his blood."

—o—o—o—o—

"Ephraim was a wise old man, he was truly loyal to his king but he did not think loyalty incompatible with mercy. Those who did not like the government, he was wont to say, let them go and live under another; but while they are protected by this let them not disturb it."

—o—o—o—o—

"Ephraim Boake's house was plundered, and he narrowly escaped personal injury."

—o—o—o—o—

"Martial law continued to be observed in Athy. Hugh Cullen of Prospect was made a prisoner and carried from his fields to encounter this formidable power. Ephraim Boake saw the threatened destruction of his neighbor, the industrious father of a large family, whom he did not believe was guilty of any violence. Ephraim's body and mind were not rendered inactive by age (he) went to Dublin and exerted his influence with his friend Agar, Archbishop of Cashel, by whose means he obtained from Lord Castlereagh, whose brother Col. Stewart commanded in Athy and that district, an order to stop proceedings by court martial. His messenger hastened from Dublin on his

errand of mercy, the uplifted sword was stayed, and though long detained a prisoner Hugh Cullen was not irrevocably torn from his family.”

—o—o—o—o—

“Some of Ephraim’s relatives residing at Baltinglass (probably his wife’s brother, Ephraim Parke. See Grantor Deed No. 449.39.287314) fearing an attack on the town sought safety under his roof — but that night a party came to Boakefield demanding arms. . . .”

“We heard an attack on Boakefield We heard for two hours repeated discharges of shot. No one was injured at Boakefield, though on each refusal to admit them the banditti fired a volley with the regularity of disciplined soldiers. Twelve bullets penetrated the hall door, the windows were shattered and several pieces of furniture damaged.”³³

Following the suppression of the Rebellion of 1798, things returned to normal in Southern Ireland and the community of Ballitore continued to prosper even though the English continued their repressive laws against Irish trade. Ballitore was mainly a flour milling center and the thrift and industriousness of the Quakers carried them through many economic hardships. Almost all the Quakers, even though engaged in trade and business, also worked farms and raised sheep and cattle. The Ballitore area was no exception. Ephraim Boake’s farm consisted of about 300 acres and his home, Boakefield, was a large Georgian style mansion, the central part consisting of three stories flanked by two wings of two stories each. The front of the house faced a large meadow with a pond and a few large trees, the most conspicuous of which was a copper beech. That beech is still standing and commands one’s attention as soon as one enters the meadow. The rear of the house faced a beautiful well tended garden. Still standing in this garden area, now very overgrown, is a sundial and a statue of some ancient Roman. Directly to the rear of the house at the kitchen door is a cobblestone area and in the center of this is an old well which, no doubt, was in use in Ephraim’s time.

Ephraim died in February, 1800 and his will is listed in the Index of Prerogative Court Wills as being proved in 1803. The original will has been destroyed. The occasion of his death is described by Mary Leadbeater.

“Our friend Ephraim Boake had seen his 76th Summer. The attachment between him and his neighbors increased as the time seemed to approach which must separate them . . . that time we hoped was yet far distant, and the green old age of the venerable man strengthened this hope. One fine morning Ephraim walked down to his sheep pond, near the house with the intention of washing his head there, as he

³³ “The Annals of Ballitore”, Vol. I, page 213 ff.

had done often before. It was no wonder that his limbs, stiffened with age should fall as he stooped to the fatal water, and occasion the lamented catastrophe which closed his long life. In about one-half an hour his body was found still floating, his hat and towel near by, his dog beside them. A messenger was sent for me, saying Mr. Boake had fallen into the water but not stating that the accident was fatal. I hastened to Boakefield which I had nearly reached, before I heard that its old master was no more. The dwelling was now a scene of distress. In the kitchen sat several men with dejected countenances, in the parlour lay his wet clothes and on his own bed lay the remains of dear Ephraim looking as if asleep. His daughter Jane Thomas and her husband lay one at each side of him, endeavouring to restore the vital warmth, while attendants were rubbing him with flannels wrung out in hot spirits, and clapping and fomenting his limbs. With the assistance of the women I got the fumes of tobacco into his chest and the vein which had opened but did not flow began to bleed . . . I note this to encourage the trial of this means though in this instance the faint hope raised by the flow of blood soon faded away and the symptoms of death became more and more evident . . . The chamber window looked out on one side of the lawn, spotted over with unconscious sheep — on the other to the garden newly dressed under the inspection of him who would never see it more.’³⁴

We find only three children for Ephraim and Margery Boake, however there may have been more. None of these births were recorded at Carlow MM because Ephraim was no longer a member of the Society of Friends.

GENERATION IV

Children of Ephraim and Margery (Parke ?) Boake of Ballitore

- | | |
|-------------|-------------|
| 58. Thomas | b. ca. 1768 |
| 59. Jane | b. ca. 1770 |
| 60. Abigail | b. ca. 1772 |

JOAN (JEANNE) BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 38) youngest child of Thomas and Abigail (Eves) Boake was born at Edenderry 31d 3mo 1726. Edenderry MM gives her name as Jeanne; however both Webb and Mary Leadbeater call her Joan. She married a man by the name of ? D’Arcy about 1750 and had children who predeceased her. She left the Quaker religion as there are no records of her marriage nor of her children. According to Mary S. Leadbeater in “Annals of Ballitore”, she was a Matron of Mercers Hospital. We have no further information.

LUKE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 39) was the son of either John or Benjamin Boake and the grandson of John Boake and Jane (Parker)

³⁴ “The Annals of Ballitore” Vol. I by Mary S. Leadbeater

Boake. He was born in Co. Tipperary in the Diocese of Killaloe about 1740. He married Eleanor Barber in 1763 (Killaloe Marriage License Bond). He and his wife probably lived until at least 1800, but we have no death record. If they remained in the area of Cloughjordan they are probably buried at Modreeny Churchyard. We find evidence of five children, but there may have been more. In order to save space the initials K.M.L.B. will be used to mean Killaloe Marriage License Bond.

GENERATION V

Children of Luke and Eleanor (Barber) Boake of Co. Tipperary

- | | | |
|---------------|-------------|--|
| 61. Anna | b. ca. 1764 | mar. Henry Mathews (1783 KMLB) |
| 62. Elizabeth | b. ca. 1765 | mar. Robert Julian (1783 KMLB) |
| 63. James | b. ca. 1767 | mar. Maria ... ? .. ca. 1790/91 (Perkins-Bull Records, Canada. See later) ³⁵ |
| 64. Edward | b. ca. 1769 | mar. Eleanor Bethel at Borrisokane (1791 KMLB) |
| 65. Benjamin | b. ca. 1772 | mar. Sarah Norman (1808 KMLB) — probably his second wife. They lived at Nenagh until 1831 when they emigrated to Canada. ³⁶ |

JAMES BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 42) son of either John or Benjamin Boake and grandson of John and Jane (Parker) Boake was born in Co. Tipperary about 1750. He lived his adult life at Ballilaw. He married about 1788 to ... ? We find only three sons.

GENERATION V

Children of James and (.....) Boake of Ballilaw

- | | | |
|-------------|-------------|--|
| 66. John | b. ca. 1790 | mar. Catherine Adams of Donegal 15 Oct., 1813 (Marriage Settlement: 670.59.459924) |
| 67. James | b. ca. 1793 | |
| 68. Francis | b. ca. 1798 | mar. Susannah Hayes (1827 KMLB) |

JOHN BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 47) fourth child of John and Jane (Fuller) Boake was born at Cork on 19d 11mo 1749 shortly after his parents moved there from Baltinglass. As a young man he lived for a time at Killarney and in 1777 his sister, Abigail, was living with him.

³⁵ We are unable to prove beyond a question that James was the son of Luke and Eleanor (Barber) Boake, however we do know that James and Benjamin were brothers and also that if they were not the sons of Luke then they were the sons of a brother of Luke whose name we do not have.

³⁶ Grantor Deed Index 1813-32 No. 869.280.578280. See Canadian Records in Chapter V.

He then moved to Dublin where he plied his trade as a cotton merchant. He married Charlotte Allen, only daughter of Francis Allen of Cork, at the Dublin Monthly Meeting on 21d 6mo 1786. He and Charlotte also signed a Marriage Settlement.³⁷ John dealt quite extensively in property transactions and Grantor Deeds No. 536.424.357083, 546.136.359070, 625.245.434847, 634.495.438103, 656.418.451546, and 651.529.452118 dated from 1801 to 1813 all deal with property involving John Boake, cotton merchant. In 1814 he leased a plot of land in Mount Pelier Street, Dublin (679.28.467360). John died 26d 6mo 1819 and shortly thereafter in Grantor Deed Index is listed the following item:

“745.463.507398. John Mathews, sole assignee to the estate of John Boake, late of Mount Pelier Hill, Dublin City, Cotton Manufacturer, Dealer and Chapman, a bankrupt, assigned to Elizabeth Beale, the Mills at Stradbally, Queen’s Co.”

This Elizabeth Beale is probably some relative of John’s step-mother, Rebecca (Leathis Beale) Boake. The cotton mills however did not pass from the immediate family control as in 1823, Francis Boake (Gen. V, No. 70), Cullinagh, Queen’s Co., cotton manufacturer, heir-at-law of John Boake, decd. obtained these mills at Stradbally.³⁸ Charlotte (Allen) Boake probably managed to salvage some property (probably through her father’s estate) as in 1828 she owned land at Ballygally, Barony of Barretts, Co. Cork.³⁹ Charlotte died 24d 4mo 1829 as recorded at Dublin MM. We have a record of seven children, there may have been more; but even though John and his wife were members of Dublin MM they did not have their children’s births recorded, only deaths.

GENERATION V

Children of John and Charlotte (Allen) Boake of Dublin

69. John	b. ca. 1787	d. 18d 10mo 1799
70. Francis	b. ca. 1789	
71. Charlotte	b. ca. 1793	d. 26d 5mo 1795
72. Thomas	b. ca. 1795	d. 12d 9mo 1847
73. Deborah	b. ca. 1799	d. 13d 8mo 1799
74. Joshua	b. ca. 1800	d. 24d 4mo 1809
75. William Allin	b. 1802	

All of the deaths recorded above were found in the minutes of the Dublin Monthly Meeting with the exception of Thomas (No. 72). He lived in Queens Co. and was a member of Mountmellick MM. There is

³⁷ Grantor Deed Index No. 379.223.251958

³⁸ Grantor Deed Index 1813-82 No. 785.197.531132

³⁹ Ibid No. 839.131.563131

no evidence that he ever married. He probably worked with his elder brother, Francis, at the cotton mills at Stradbally. His death was recorded at Mountmellick MM.

BARCROFT BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 48) son of John and Jane (Fuller) Boake was born at Ballitore on 16d 10mo 1751 as recorded in Cork MM. He was born at Ballitore because his mother had taken her son, Henry (No. 45), to be enrolled at the Quaker School at Ballitore. Henry's name is listed in the school rolls for 1751. While she was visiting her relatives, Barcroft was born. The name, Barcroft, is a family name and was obtained from his maternal grandmother, Deborah (Barcroft) Fuller. Barcroft married "out" in 1787 to Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Mary Carter. This marriage is recorded at Dublin MM even though the marriage took place outside the Society of Friends. Occasionally a Monthly Meeting will make such a notation when a member has left for reasons of a marriage to a non-member. We have no death date for Barcroft but we know he was alive in 1814 as he is mentioned as witness to a lease agreement signed by his brother, John (No. 47), dated 22 Sept., 1814.⁴⁰ He probably was dead by 1823 as his son, Barcroft Jr., of Dawson Street, Dublin is mentioned in deeds concerning property in Co. Tipperary, Queens Co., and Dublin.⁴¹ Information on his children from deeds and Webb Pedigree.

GENERATION V

Children of Barcroft and Elizabeth (Carter) Boake

- | | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|-----|-----|
| 76. Barcroft, Jr. | b. ca. 1788 | | |
| 77. John Fuller | b. ca. 1792 | | |
| 78. William | b. ca. 1795 | | |
| 79. Mary | b. ca. 1800 | m.? | d.? |

JACOB BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 50) son of John and Jane (Fuller) Boake was born at Cork in 1757. No specific date is given in the Cork MM, but his name is entered between the dates of 1757 and 1758. He was married "out" to Lucia Read by a priest. This was recorded in the Dublin MM as well as in a Dromore Marriage License Bond, dated 1796. They lived at Lurgan in North Ireland. We have no further information on this family. Jacob is mentioned only once in the Grantor Deed Index, No. 383.402.254101.

JANE BOAKE (Gen. IV., No. 51) daughter of John and Jane (Fuller) Boake was born at Cork 26d 2mo 1758. Her mother died in 1767 when Jane was but 9 years old and her father did not remarry until 1771 72. It appears that Jane and her sister, Abigail, were taken care of by

⁴⁰ Ibid No. 679.28.467360

⁴¹ Ibid No. 779.257.627592, 809.200.545535, 810.30.545699, 841.50.564050, and 845.60.566060.

friends and relatives and did not live with their father and his new wife. On file at the Quaker Historical Library in Dublin are several letters from Jane Boake written to her cousin, Deborah Shackleton, in Ballitore dated from 1777 to 1782. Jane apparently had never been to Ballitore and had never met her Shackleton cousins as the first letter dated 1777 from Summerhill states:

“... nothing could give me greater pleasure than to be acquainted with all my relations, but under the circumstances and disappointments which I have met with in life render it totally out of my power to go amongst them as I would wish, but though I was not personally acquainted, yet I did not omit often enquiring after you all My sister Abby is now with brother John in Killarney (q.v.) Had a letter from my brother Barcroft last week, he wrote me that Cousin Betty Fuller was at the salt water . . . I am indeed very agreeably situated with this worthy family, cousin Betty has indeed behaved with the greatest affection since I came to her, I may truly say has supplied the place of a tender mother to me, and I hope I shall be enabled to make every return in my power for her kindness and every other blessing which I daily receive”

In another letter dated 28d 11mo 1777 she writes:

“... as thee never visited these parts I will attempt a description of Summerhill, the place of my residence. It is situated on the top of a hill which commands a most delightful prospect of the opposite country, with a view of the harbour and shipping, about two miles from Cork, which seems but a small walk, particularly as the roads are very good. We go to town 3 times a week to meeting, which affords me time to see all my friends”

Jane's father died in 1778 and she writes shortly thereafter to Deborah Shackleton as follows:

“My parent that he has lived these many years under the frown of fortune, the reflection of his memory is dear to me . . . His death was unexpected . . . he was complaining of the gout . . . I trust the Almighty has taken him in mercy out of an afflicting world which I am certain it has been to him . . . We are from our commencement in the world more or less destined to meet with various disappointments, which are certainly good for us lest in the midst of our prosperous enjoyments we forget the gracious giver”

In 1790 Benjamin Haughton had just proposed to Abigail Boake, Jane's younger sister. Jane writes:

. . . (this marriage) “would be looked upon as an eligible match in the eye of the world, but the most essential part of him is wanting, character which he has the misfortune not to be possessed of I should be grieved to have my sister united to such a person

What say, cousin? I hear that thou art likely to be on the matrimonial list, and is it so? I hope it will be more suitable than the above mentioned. Time will determine all.”

It was not long and Deborah Shackleton married Thomas Chandlee. Abigail Boake, Jane’s sister, married the erstwhile Benjamin Haughton of “no character”; and Jane married Benjamin’s brother, Samuel Pearson Haughton. It appears from various hints in additional correspondence between Jane Boake and Deborah Shackleton that Samuel Pearson Haughton had proposed to Jane and that she turned him down saying in one letter: “. . . . poor Sam has got his final answer” Samuel Haughton married Sarah (?) about 1779/80 and she died 3d 7mo 1781 and was buried at Ballitore (Carlow MM). Jane Boake finally got her wish to see Ballitore and to meet her cousins as she obtained a removal certificate from Cork MM to Carlow on 1d 4mo 1783.⁴² Two months later Carlow MM states: “Jane Boake, d. of John Boake late of Cork m. Samuel Pearson Haughton of Mullamast, Co. Kildare at Ballitore 8d 6mo 1783.” For some reason or other she had changed her mind and married her long time suitor. Samuel Haughton was a clothier and was in business in Carlow, Co. Carlow, a growing and thriving commercial center.

In a Grantor Deed dated 16 July, 1786 witnessed by Ephraim Boake part of the lands at Ballitore were conveyed. “John, Barcroft, & Jacob Boake, Dublin City, (A)Bagail Boake wife of Benjamin Haughton, Prospect, Co. Kildare, & Jane Boake, wife of Saml. Haughton, Carlow Town, clothier, all children of John Boake the elder, by Jane Boake orse Fuller, his wife, both deceased.”⁴³

Samuel Pearson and Jane (Boake) Haughton had seven children. Jane died 26d 1mo 1793 eleven days following the birth of her last child. She was buried at Ballitore. All records are in Carlow Monthly Meeting.

GENERATION V

Children of Samuel Pearson and Jane (Boake) Haughton, Burrin House, Carlow

80. Jane	b. 17d 9mo 1784	d. 13d 6mo 1791
81. Abigail	b. 5d 1mo 1786	d. 1d 2mo 1787
82. Samuel	b. 12d 8mo 1787	
83. Thomas	b. 15d 8mo 1788	mar. Sarah Pim d. 3d 6mo 1851 27d 10mo 1817
84. John Fuller	b. 23d 7mo 1790	d. 15d 11mo 1790

⁴² Removal Book Cork 20 page 76
⁴³ Grantor Index 1758-99 No. 383.402.254101

85. John	b. 22d 11mo 1791	d. 19d 12mo 1795
86. Richard Shackleton	b. 15d 1mo 1793	d. 18d 1mo 1793

All the children with the exception of John (No. 85) were buried at Ballitore. John was buried at New Garden. Only two of these seven children lived to maturity and it appears that little Jane was not strong enough to bear seven children in nine years. When Richard Shackleton, father of Deborah and Mary Shackleton, died the "Annals of Ballitore" recount: "Our warm hearted Samuel Haughton and his wife Jane, both dearly beloved of my father and dearly loving him When the account reached them in Carlow, he sent away all his workmen from their different employments, closed his place of business, and resigning himself to grief wept like a child."

ABIGAIL BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 52) daughter of John and Jane (Fuller) Boake was born at Cork about 1759. The Cork MM gives her birth in an entry between 1757 and 1758, but Carlow MM specifically states she was born in 1759. In 1777 she was living with her brother, John, in Killarney. (q.v.) Much to her sister's disgust she accepted Benjamin Haughton's proposal and united with him in marriage on 23d 7mo 1780. They lived at Prospect in Co. Kildare.⁴⁴ Before her marriage she obtained a removal certificate from Cork MM to Carlow MM dated 16d 5mo 1780 which read:

"Abigail Boake, dau. of John Boake deceased. She lived with her brother of Killarney for sometime before she left this Province, she frequently attended our meetings, etc"⁴⁵

Benjamin Haughton, who had been born 9d 2mo 1744, died on 27d 12mo 1790 about three months before Abigail's last child was born. Benjamin was buried at Ballitore. We find no record of Abigail's death. All of their children's births were recorded at Carlow MM. Marriages from Webb Pedigree.

GENERATION V

Children of Benjamin and Abigail (Boake) Haughton of Prospect

87. Benjamin	b. 6d 5mo 1781	
88. John	b. 14d 7mo 1782	mar. Dorothy Cloney of Liverpool
89. Jane	b. 22d 3mo 1784	mar. Carry Fowler
90. Henry	b. 27d 9mo 1785	mar. Fanny Fowler (one daughter, Jane)
91. Elizabeth	b. 3d 2mo 1787	mar. James White (one son, Joseph)

⁴⁴ Ibid

⁴⁵ Removal Book Cork 20 page 40

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| 92. Jonathan | b. 14d 6mo 1788 | |
| 93. Samuel | b. 18d 8mo 1789 | |
| | twins | |
| 94. Barcroft | b. 18d 8mo 1789 | mar. Alicia Johnson |
| 95. Thomas | b. 19d 3mo 1791 | mar. ...? McAuly |
| | | d. 28d 1mo 1858 |

This Haughton family should be reviewed briefly because of the close connection with the Boake family. Wilfred Haughton fought with Cromwell in Ireland during the middle of the 17th century. Following the war, he returned to England, became a Quaker, and married Elizabeth Wilkinson (probably at Holme MM). They had a son, Isaac, born 22d 12mo 1663 recorded at Carlisle MM. The Haughton family, was at that time, residing in Great Orton Parish in Cumberland County.

Isaac Haughton married Elinor Wilson, daughter of John and Elizabeth Wilson of High Way, Little Langdale, Grasmere, Westmoreland County about 1690. Their seventh child was named Benjamin and was born in Ireland on 3d 6mo 1705. He married Elizabeth Pearson, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Shapless) Pearson at Edenderry MM on 19d 7mo 1733. Thomas Pearson, it is reported, settled in Ireland after Cromwell's victory. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Pearson) Haughton's sixth child was named Benjamin and he was born 9d 2mo 1744. He married Abigail Boake (No. 52). Benjamin's brother, Samuel Pearson Haughton, was his parent's eighth child and he married Jane Boake (No. 51). Samuel Pearson Haughton was born 29d 5mo 1748.⁴⁶

THOMAS BOAKE (Gen. IV., No. 58) son of Ephraim and Margery (Parke ?) Boake of Ballitore was born at Boakefield House about 1768. He was enrolled at the Shackleton School at Ballitore in 1776. His parents no longer attended Meeting but Thomas joined the Society of Friends and married at Dublin MM 1) Hannah Duckett, daughter of Jonas and Hannah (Alloway) Duckett of Willowbrook, on 8d 6mo 1804. Hannah was born 1d 8mo 1768 and she died 5d 4mo 1830. She was buried at Ballitore (Carlow MM). After her death, Thomas married 2) Mary Anne Harding of Dunville, Co. Dublin at Dublin MM on 21d 8mo 1832. Thomas died 25d 2mo 1838 and was buried at Ballitore (Carlow MM). His widow, Mary Anne (Harding) Boake married "out" to ...? ... Eager, by a priest, in 1840 as recorded by Dublin MM.

GENERATION V

Child of Thomas and Hannah (Duckett) Boake

96. Thomas William b. 6d 5mo 1808 at Ballitore. There is no evidence that Thomas W. ever married. He remained a member of Dublin MM, while living at

⁴⁶ Information from Thomas Henry Webb Pedigree of Haughton Family

98. James (?)	b. ca. 1795	(not sure he came to Canada)
99. Maria	b. 1798	
100. Rebecca	b. 1803	mar. Alexander McKenzie
101. John	b. 26 April, 1804	mar. Rebecca Boake (a cousin)
102. Ann	b. 1805	mar. John Spence
103. Edward	b. 1807	mar. Sarah Boake (a cousin)

The information on these families from Perkins-Bull Historical Series, Killaloe Marriage License Bonds and Bibles of John and Edward Boake. These families will be discussed in the Chapter on the Boake Family in Canada.

FRANCIS BOAKE (Gen. V., No. 70) second son of John and Charlotte (Allen) Boake was born in Dublin about 1789. He married Mary Colecott in 1811. (Ossory Marriage License Bond). He was a cotton manufacturer at Cullinagh, Queen's Co. and it was he who took over the mills at Stradbally from the estate of his bankrupt father in 1823 (q.v.). He later moved to Mespil, Co. Dublin and he was buried in Dublin on 23d 7mo 1850. This information was recorded at Dublin MM with the notation that he was a "non-member".

GENERATION VI

Children of Francis and Mary (Colecott) Boake

- | | | |
|--------------|-------------|---|
| 104. Samuel | b. ca. 1813 | d. 19 July, 1831 at
age 18, buried at
Stradbally. ⁴⁸ |
| 105. Francis | b. ca. 1818 | |

WILLIAM ALLIN BOAKE (Gen. V., No. 75) was the youngest son of John and Charlotte (Allen) Boake. He was born in Dublin in 1802. He was 17 when his father died, a bankrupt. His oldest living brother, Francis, operated the cotton mills at Stradbally and Thomas, the only other brother who lived to maturity, resided in Queen's Co. and was a Quaker. Thomas probably worked at the cotton mills run by his brother, Francis.

William Allin lived with his mother in Dublin until she died in 1829. He probably had some experience in the drapery business because shortly after his mother's death he set out by coach for Carlow where he opened a draper's shop on Burrin Street near his cousins, the Haughtons. Unlike his father, William Allin was a good businessman and did well all of his life. He must have succeeded early as shortly after his marriage to Euphemia Birkett in 1834⁴⁹ he was able to commission several large oil paintings of his beautiful auburn haired wife and

⁴⁸ Information from Stradbally Union Burial Registry, Co. Laois

⁴⁹ Ossory Marriage License Bond

his two eldest children.⁵⁰ The fine expensive furniture with which he furnished his home has been inherited by a greatgrandson.⁵¹ William Allin Boake became a member of the Church of Ireland, according to family tales, because of his love of music and his appreciation of the beauty of the Book of Common Prayer. This may well be so, but it should be noted that the Birkett family had left the Quaker religion some years before and since Euphemia was a member of the Church of Ireland perhaps William Allin converted to marry her. Whatever the reason, it is told by the family that he had a piano in his house which he covered with a sheet whenever he was visited by his friends and relatives who were Quakers and when they asked, "What is that thou hast there, William?", he had to be evasive in the true Irish sense. He is listed in the St. Mary's Carlow Vestry Book as a 'cloth merchant' and he was a member of the Carlow Select Vestry which means he was a devoted Churchman, and in that center of the Protestant Ascendancy, a person of some consequence. William Allin's son, William Henry, continued his father's business in Carlow and branched out into other fields and with his father helped build Carlow into a city of some prominence in that part of Ireland. One day some years ago, Rev. Canon Henry V. Boake, was called to give communion to a very old dying man and when this man heard Canon Boake's name, asked if he were from Carlow. When Canon Boake replied in the affirmative the man added that the Boake name at Carlow was highly regarded and that, "the Boakes made Carlow, they were Carlow!!"

William Allin Boake died at age 84 on 6 Oct., 1886 and is buried at the Killeshin graveyard at Carlow. Euphemia (Birkett) Boake died at the home of John Malcolmson, her son-in-law, in Dublin on 17 April, 1890 and is also buried at Killeshin.

GENERATION VI

Children of William Allin and Euphemia (Birkett) Boake of Burrin St., Carlow

- | | | |
|----------------------|---|-----------------------------------|
| 106. William Henry | b. 17 Dec., 1835 | |
| 107. Henry Birkett | b. 1841 never married | d. Jan., 1900
buried Killeshin |
| 108. Edwin Alexander | b. 25 Oct., 1843 | |
| 109. Charles Dickens | b. 15 Sept., 1846 | |
| 110. Charlotte Sarah | b. ca. 1849 mar. John Malcolmson | |
| | Solicitor to Bank of Ireland. ⁵² | d. 7 Apr., 1909 |

⁵⁰ In the possession of his greatgrandson, Henry Vaux Boake of Tinalhely

⁵¹ William Bareroft Boake of Graceville, Co. Carlow.

⁵² Information on Charlotte Sarah from seraphbook owned by William Bareroft Boake of Graceville, Carlow.

BARCROFT BOAKE, JR. (Gen. V., No. 76) eldest son of Barcroft and Elizabeth (Carter) Boake was born about 1788 in Dublin. He married Elizabeth Phillips in 1809.⁵³ He lived on Dawson Street, Dublin, near his brother, William. He purchased the land on Dawson Street and property in the Barony of Lower Ormond in Co. Tipperary in 1823.⁵⁴ In 1828 he leased the land on Mt. Pelier Hill where his uncle, John Boake, had lived.⁵⁵ He also leased land in 1829, along with his brother, in the Parish of Donnybrook, Dublin.⁵⁶ He probably was in the linen drapery business with his brother, William, as all land transactions with the exception of the Mt. Pelier Hill property, are made in conjunction with his brother. We have no further information on him and do not know if he had children.

JOHN FULLER BOAKE (Gen. V., No. 77) second son of Barcroft and Elizabeth (Carter) Boake was born about 1792 in Dublin. He married Mary Lodge 26 June, 1812 (Marriage Settlement No. 646.554.447260 which was witnessed by his brothers, Barcroft Jr. and William). Information on his children is from Thomas Henry Webb Pedigree.

GENERATION VI

Children of John Fuller and Mary (Lodge) Boake of Dublin

- 111. Barcroft b. ca. 1814
- 112. Everina b. ca. 1816

WILLIAM BOAKE (Gen. V., No. 78) son of Barcroft and Elizabeth (Carter) Boake was born about 1795 in Dublin. He married Anne Capel in 1822.⁵⁷ He was a linen merchant located on Dawson Street in Dublin. He owned several plots of land in Dublin which he owned in conjunction with his brother, Barcroft, Jr. (q. v.) Very little is known about his children and descendants.

GENERATION VI

Children of William and Anne (Capel) Boake of Dublin⁵⁸

- | | | |
|---------------------|-------------|------------------|
| 113. Joseph Anthony | b. ca. 1824 | |
| 114. Anna | b. ca. 1826 | d. 18d 11mo 1911 |
| 115. William | b. ca. 1829 | |
| 116. Mary | b. ca. 1832 | |
| 117. John Fuller | b. ca. 1834 | d. ca. 1897 |

⁵³ Thomas Henry Webb Pedigree (Dublin Register)
⁵⁴ Grantor Deed Index No. 779.257.627592.
⁵⁵ Ibid No. 841.50.564050.
⁵⁶ Ibid No. 845.60.566060.
⁵⁷ Grantor Deed Index Marriage Settlement No. 841.50.564050.
⁵⁸ Information from Dublin Register and Thomas Henry Webb Pedigree

118. Sarah	b. ca. 1835	
119. Henry	b. ca. 1838	
120. Elizabeth	b. ca. 1840	
121. Barcroft	b. ca. 1842	went to Australia
122. Margaret	b. ca. 1845	d. 5d 9mo 1904
123. Arthur	b. ca. 1848	

FRANCIS BOAKE (Gen. VI., No. 105) son of Francis and Mary (Colcott) Boake was born at Stradbally about 1818. He moved to Dublin with his parents after 1831 and married Katherine ...?... about 1848. He died before 1880, exact date not known. (See newspaper account of his son's wedding, below).

GENERATION VII

Child of Francis and Katherine (.....) Boake of Dublin

124. Francis b. ca. 1850 mar. Kate Hussey on 22 April, 1880
as reported in a Dublin newspaper:

“BOAKE AND HUSSEY — April 22, 1880, at St. Michan's Church, Dublin by the Rev. P. O'Conner, assisted by the Rev. M. Rooche, C. M. Francis Boake, son of the late Francis Boake, and Katherine Boake 58 Caledonia terrace, Dublin, to Kate, fourth daughter of the late James Hussey, and M.A. Hussey, 38 Thomond terrace, North Circular road, Dublin.”

Nothing more is known about this Roman Catholic family. It has been rumoured that most of them died out. It is reported that one maiden lady by the name of Boake, a Roman Catholic, lives presently, in Dublin and she may be a descendant of this family. It was not possible to locate her as she had no phone listing.

WILLIAM HENRY BOAKE (Gen. VI., No. 106) eldest son of William Allin and Euphemia (Birkett) Boake was born on Burrin Street in Carlow, Co. Carlow on 17 Dec., 1835. He was christened at St. Mary's Church, Carlow on 17 July, 1836. He worked with his father in the drapery business and branched out himself into various fields. He apparently was quite a business tycoon as he owned a grocery and bakery in Tullow Street, Carlow and several other shops which he rented out. He owned rows of houses which he rented, the fair green and three farms. It is said by the family that he would walk three miles every morning to his farm at Rutland to get his farm workers going after he had first got his fleet of vans in Carlow off on their errands. He was red headed and strikingly handsome, a veritable human dynamo who would spend all day Sunday unwinding by just sitting with a handkerchief over his face. He was a Select Vestryman at St. Mary's, Carlow and sat in Pew 5.

William Henry Boake married Grace Letitia Vaux, daughter of William and ...?... (Walker) Vaux, about 1862. Grace Letitia Vaux was born at Browne's Hill, Co. Carlow on 25 Jan., 1845. She and William Henry had seven children all born on Tullow Street in Carlow. William Henry Boake died on 17 June, 1890 of pneumonia and was buried at Killeslin Churchyard, Carlow. After his death, Grace Letitia (Vaux) Boake lived on at Graceville. Graceville is a lovely home, comparatively modern, situated on a farm just outside of the town of Carlow. This farm was originally owned by William Vaux and later became the property of William Henry Boake. The present house called "Graceville" is said to be a copy of a French villa seen by Williams Henry Boake which he built onto the original farmhouse. From the front yard of Graceville one can see Browne's Hill rising in the distance to the east. Grace Letitia (Vaux) Boake died on 22 June, 1927 at age 82 and was buried at Killeslin. Before her death she told her children and grandchildren many tales of the early life in Carlow. Her son, Edwin, moved into Graceville following his mother's death.⁵⁹

GENERATION VII

Children of William Henry and Grace Letitia (Vaux) Boake of Tullow St., Carlow

- | | | | |
|-------------------|------------------|-----------------|------------------------|
| 125. William Vaux | b. Dec., 1863 | never married | d. 1891 bur. Killeslin |
| 126. Henry | b. 5 Sept., 1865 | | |
| | | twins | |
| 127. Samuel | b. 5 Sept., 1865 | | |
| 128. Edwin | b. 1870 | | |
| 129. Grace | b. 1874 | never married | d. ca. 1930 |
| 130. Annie | b. 1876 | | |
| 131. Euphemia | b. 1878 | mar. Grove Hine | d. ca. 1952 |
| | | no issue | |

HENRY BIRKETT BOAKE (Gen. VI, No. 107) second son of William Allin and Euphemia (Birkett) Boake was born on Burrin Street, Carlow in 1841. He never married and carried on the business which had been left by his father and brother, William Henry. He was quite a collector of art and traveled to the continent every year to buy paintings which he kept at his father's original place of business in Burrin Street. Henry Birkett Boake died in January 1900 and the business was inherited by Edwin Boake (Gen. VII, No. 128), his nephew. The shop on Burrin Street was completely burned down in 1906 and with it most of the priceless paintings which Henry Birkett Boake had collected.

⁵⁹ Information from family records of grandchildren, Henry Vaux Boake, John Boake, and William Barcroft Boake as well as Registers of Urglin (Rutland) Church and St. Mary's Church, Carlow.

EDWIN ALEXANDER BOAKE (Gen. VI., No. 108) and CHARLES DICKENS BOAKE (Gen VI, No. 109) sons of William Allin and Euphemia (Birkett) Boake were born at Carlow. There is no information about these men except the dates of their baptisms in the Registers of St. Mary's. They are not buried in the family plot at Killeslin; so it may be assumed that they emigrated as young men.

CHARLOTTE SARAH BOAKE (Gen. VI., No. 110) only daughter of William Allin and Euphemia (Birkett) Boake was born in Carlow about 1849. She married John Malcolmson about 1875 and lived in Dublin where her husband was solicitor to the Bank of Ireland. They lived at 47 Pembroke Road and it was at this home where Euphemia (Birkett) Boake died in 1890. Charlotte Sarah (Boake) Malcolmson died 7 April, 1909. She had one son, Dermot.⁶⁰

BARCROFT BOAKE (Gen. VI., No. 111) son of John Fuller and Mary (Lodge) Boake of Dublin was born about 1814. He became a clergyman and was Rector of Trinity Church, Colombo, Ceylon where he made his home. He married about 1840 to ...?... Slade, and they had at least one child, William John Slade Boake, who wrote in 1888 "Man-nar", a monograph of 86 pages published by G.A.T. Skeen in Colombo. Barcroft Boake, the Rector, wrote several treatises which were published by the Ceylon Times in 1853 and 1854. He also had a sermon published by the Church Mission Press, Cotta 1857 which was preached at Trinity Church, Colombo on 1 June, 1851.⁶¹ Dr. Samuel Boake (Gen. VII., No. 127) who was quite a world traveler told his nephew, Henry Vaux Boake, that while he was in Australia he met a family by the name of Boake and they told him they were descended from Bishop Barcroft Boake. We can find no proof that Barcroft Boake of Colombo ever became a Bishop, however, he possibly could be the progenitor of this Austrailia family. There is one other Barcroft Boake whom we know went to Australia. He was the son of William and Anne (Capel) Boake. We find no evidence that he was even a clergyman. Since the name Barcroft is so rare it seems almost a certainty that the Australia Boakes must be relatives of our Irish Family even though we cannot prove which Barcroft was the ancestor.

JOHN FULLER BOAKE (Gen. VI., No. 117) 5th child of William and Anne (Capel) Boake was born in Dublin about 1834. He married Helena Porter about 1860. He died about 1897 in Dublin. Information on this family from the Dublin Register and Webb Pedigree.

⁶⁰ The above information appears in a scrapbook owned by William Barcroft Boake (Gen. VIII., No. 137) of Carlow.

⁶¹ Trinity College catalogues, Dublin

GENERATION VII

Child of John Fuller and Helena (Porter) Boake of Dublin

132. William b. ca. 1862 no further information available.

BARCROFT BOAKE (Gen. VI., No. 121) 9th child of William and Anne (Capel) Boake was born in Dublin about 1842. Thomas Henry Webb states that Barcroft went to Australia. We have no further information about him.

ARTHUR BOAKE (Gen. VI., No. 123) youngest child of William and Anne (Capel) Boake was born in Dublin about 1848. As a young adult he moved to London and established a chemical firm: "Boake Roberts Chemical Company". He maintained a branch of this company in Dublin. He was still living in 1904 according to Thomas Henry Webb. The original chemical firm is still in existence, however the name has been changed. Arthur probably had several children; however we find the name of only one, Edmund. There are several Boake names from London and vicinity and these addresses are on file with Henry Vaux Boake. Quite possibly they are descendants of Arthur Boake. Joyce (Boake) Broughton (Mrs. Rex) of Highway, Warltham, Bidiford, North Devon and Miss Evelyn Boake of 12 Madingley Road, Cambridge. The catalogues in Trinity College in Dublin list two books written by: "Boake (Capel) pseud. Kerr, Doris Boake." The novels are: "The Dark Thread" published in 1936 and "The Twig is Bent" published in 1946. From the use of the name 'Capel' as a pseudonym it may be assumed that this Doris (Boake) Kerr is a descendant of William and Anne (Capel) Boake and she is probably a daughter or granddaughter of Arthur Boake who settled in London. It should be noted that the 1969 London Telephone Directory lists only *Boak* and *Boakes*, no Boake!

HENRY BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 126) second son of William Henry and Grace Letitia (Vaux) Boake was a twin, born 5 Sept., 1865 on Tullow Street in Carlow. He was baptised on April 4, 1866 at St. Mary's, Carlow.⁶² As a young man he worked in Dublin in a branch of the Boake Roberts Chemical Firm and his father wished Henry to stay with the company and urged him to go to London to work in the parent organization; however Henry was a 'free soul' and cared not for the business world of confinement in offices. Henry's urge to "go west" caused quite a family row; but his father finally gave him £100 and told him to travel, hoping he would get the wander-lust out of his system. In 1887 Henry set out for America. The ship on which he sailed very nearly sank with the pumps going full force to keep apace of the leaks. Many Irish peasants were on the same boat and when the ship landed in New York a plague broke out among the

⁶² Most of the information on Henry Boake has been obtained from his son, Henry Vaux Boake. Birth, marriage and burial dates may be verified from Registers of St. Mary's and Ughlin (Rutland).

peasants and the only work Henry could obtain was driving a 'dead car'. His money ran out about the same time as all the dead were buried and since he could find no other work in New York he started walking the railroads, bumming rides on trains going west. He arrived in Iowa and obtained work on a farm. John Boake, his son, has in his possession a reference which states:

"Larchwood Estate. Larchwood, Lyon Co., Iowa. Richard Sykes, J. B. Warren, Agent 6th July, 1888. Mr. H. Boake the bearer of this letter emigrated from Ireland in May 1887. He has been in our employment since his arrival and now leaves of his own request. He is a young man of unblemished character and unquestionable integrity."⁶³

Henry Boake then obtained work as a "cowpuncher" on a ranch in Western Texas near the Mexican border. His cousin, one of the Haughtons from Carlow, was an estate agent and manager of this ranch and he obtained this job for Henry. In a short time Henry became foreman of the ranch and as a result of his work there developed into a most efficient horseman, and after his return to Ireland whenever there was a horse that couldn't be ridden, it was: "Send for Harry Boake!"

The exact date of his return to Ireland is not known. His father died in 1890 and his mother, Grace Letitia (Vaux) Boake, gave Henry one of the farms owned by the family as an inducement to get him to return home. This farm of about 300 acres is 3 miles from Carlow and is called, Rutland. It is located on a rise of land and to the east across a valley one can see the Wicklow Mountains in the distance. Just to the north of east is Lugnaquilla, Ireland's second highest mountain. Rutland Church (or Urglin) is located on the farm grounds just south of the house and farm buildings. The stained glass window behind the altar faces the Wicklow Mountains and the beauty of the sunrise sparkling on this east window leaves a lasting memory with all who ever witnessed it. On a tombstone under the altar window is written: "I will lift up my eyes unto the hills." To this spectacularly beautiful spot Henry came sometime after 1890 and lived a most pleasant life working the farm, hunting with the local foxhounds, and quite forgetting to marry until he was nearly half a century old.

He married Anna Caroline Scanlon, daughter of John and Ann (Collier) Scanlon, in 1914 at Dunleckney, Bagenalstown, Co. Carlow. Scanlon is an old Irish name which was spelled O'Scanlon before it was Anglicized. He took his bride to Rutland House and there two boys were born. Henry Boake was a tall rugged man of at least 6 feet 2 inches and is remembered by his son, Henry V., as usually wearing

⁶³ Lyon County is in the very most northwest corner of Iowa, bordering on South Dakota and Minnesota.

gray tweeds, knee britches and leggings with a gray tweed hat partially covering a red face. He was a Churchwarden for Rutland Church and was a strong supporter of all the Church of Ireland's endeavours. He died in May, 1922 and is buried in the Churchyard at Urglin (Rutland). His widow, having been reared on a farm, continued at Rutland House managing the farm and caring for her two sons. Shortly after Henry died, political troubles of 1922 erupted and danger abounded throughout the countryside. This was the year, 1922, that the Irish burned the Four Courts in Dublin; thereby destroying almost all their records and this is what makes tracing family in Ireland so difficult.

Anna Caroline (Scanlon) Boake was a very talented amateur musician and performed traditional Irish music on the accordeon and fiddle. She was born in 1883 at Kildrenagh, Bagenalstown and died while visiting her son, Henry Vaux Boake, at the Rectory, Rockingham House, Tinahely, Co. Wicklow on 12 July, 1958. She was buried alongside her husband at Rutland Churchyard on 15 July, 1958.

GENERATION VIII

Children of Henry and Anna Caroline (Scanlon) Boake of Rutland House, Carlow

133. Henry Vaux b. 26 June, 1916

134. John Percival b. 12 Sept., 1919

SAMUEL BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 127) twin brother of Henry and son of William Henry and Grace Letitia (Vaux) Boake was born on 5 Sept., 1865 on Tullow Street in Carlow. He was baptised at St. Mary's in Carlow on 4 April, 1866. Sam attended the Royal College of Surgeons. After obtaining his medical degree, he too had the wanderlust and traveled rather extensively throughout the world. It was he who, while in Melbourne, Australia, met some descendants of Barcroft Boake, "the Bishop". He stayed with a William Boake of Melbourne, also a medical doctor. On another expedition while serving as a ship's doctor he traveled up the Amazon and brought back to Ireland all sorts of parrots and monkeys. The monkeys would on occasion get loose and manage to tear up "jack" in and around Carlow. Sam looked so much like his twin brother, Henry, that Carrie, Henry's wife, mistook him for her husband once when she entered a room and saw Sam reading by the fire. After some years, Sam traveled to South Africa, bought a farm in Transvaal and retired. He married a widow, Mrs. Cassidy, and they had two children, Barcroft and Felicity. Dr. Samuel Boake died sometime after 1945, having lived to quite an old age. Nothing more is known about his family in Pietersburg, Transvaal, South Africa.

EDWIN BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 128) son of William Henry and Grace Letitia (Vaux) Boake was born in Carlow in 1870. With his

elder brother, Henry, not interested in 'business' and Samuel a doctor, most of the business interests of his father were inherited by him after his father's death in 1890.⁶⁴ He was quite an oarsman when young as well as being talented musically. He was an excellent organist and played the organ at Rutland Church. He married May Anderson in about 1912 and they had three daughters and one son. After his marriage he bought a house and farm called Springfield about 2 miles from Graceville. He moved back to Graceville after his mother died in 1927. Edwin Boake died in 1947 and is buried at Killeslin, Carlow.

GENERATION VIII

Children of Edwin and May (Anderson) Boake

- | | | |
|-----------------------|-----------------|--|
| 135. Euphemia Grace | b. ca. 1914 | |
| 136. Eleanor | b. ca. 1915 | never married, caterer at
Leicester University. |
| 137. William Barcroft | b. 7 Dec., 1918 | |
| 138. Doris | b. ca. 1920 | never married, a nurse in
England |

ANNIE BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 130) 6th child of William Henry and Grace Letitia (Vaux) Boake was born in Carlow in 1876. She attended the Royal University. She married George O'Neill of Rathcrogue, Co. Carlow, in about 1912. They had four children. Annie (Boake) O'Neill died about 1950 in Dublin where she moved after her husband died.

GENERATION VIII

Children of George and Annie (Boake) O'Neill

- | | | |
|--------------|-------------|--|
| 139. Newland | b. ca. 1914 | mar. Milly Brown, one son, Brian |
| 140. Grace | b. ca. 1918 | mar. R. Mullen, 2 daughters, Ann and
Celia |
| 141. Nora | b. ca. 1921 | mar. R. Wright, 2 sons, Peter Vaux &
George |
| 142. Cecil | b. ca. 1925 | mar. a Scots girl, 1 daughter, Fiona |

HENRY VAUX BOAKE (Gen. VIII., No. 133) elder son of Henry and Anna Caroline (Scanlon) Boake was born at Rutland House, Co. Carlow on 26 June, 1916. He was baptised at Rutland Church (Urglin) by Rev. Canon L. A. Barry LL.D. He lived at Rutland House attending the local National School which was located next to the Church. At twelve he attended Kilkenny College for four years, thence to Mountjoy School in Dublin and thence to Dublin University, Trinity College graduating B.A. in 1937 and Divinity Testimonium in 1938. He

⁶⁴ His eldest brother, William Vaux, died in 1891. (q.v.)

was ordained deacon in Limerick Cathedral by Bishop Irwin on 3 July, 1939 and a year later ordained to the priesthood. He served his first curacy in Tralee, Co. Kerry and as Diocesan curate spent most of his Sundays driving through the beautiful Killarney countryside doing relief duty. He married Constance Pansy Robinson on 25 Oct., 1944 in Westport Church, Co. Mayo where her father was Rector. Constance Pansy is the daughter of John and Constance (Forbes) Robinson and granddaughter of Archdeacon John Forbes. She was born in Co. Carlow while her father was serving as Rector at Old Leighlin Cathedral. In 1946 Henry Vaux Boake was moved to a group of parishes around Tinahely called Crosspatrick Union and he has served there ever since. There are four churches in this union. Kilcommon near Tinahely, Kilpipe, Preban and Crosspatrick all within about 5 miles distance from each other. The old Rectory where Canon Boake and his wife lived for many years was a large Georgian style mansion with 20 acres of glebeland which Henry V. Boake farmed. Without central heating and few modern conveniences this house belongs to the age of servants. Situated high in the Wicklow Mountains, the view is spectacular. This Rectory known as Rockingham House was recently sold to a physician from Dublin, and he is in the process of modernizing it. The Crosspatrick Union built a new Rectory for Canon Boake on the Aughrim Road just a short walk from Kilcommon Church and the National School which is located adjacent to the Church. Both are about 2 miles from Tinahely. For the past two years Canon Boake and his wife have enjoyed the newer, smaller, more convenient bungalow. In 1960 Henry V. Boake was made Rural Dean and in 1962 a Canon of Ferns Cathedral.

The Church of Ireland is, of course, Protestant and is the result of the Reformation. The Church of Ireland people are very proud of being a true branch of the Catholic Church, with their historic ministry of Bishops, Priests and Deacons with an unbroken line going back through the church of Patrick to the apostolic age. The Church of Ireland has all the ancient places of worship. Most of the descendants of the English who settled in Ireland are members of this Church of Ireland, while the original Irish Celtic inhabitants are Roman Catholic. Most of the Quakers of Ireland joined the Church of Ireland when they left the Religious Society of Friends; only a very few joined the Roman Catholic Church. At present, there are a few Quakers, Methodists and Presbyterians in Southern Ireland; however most of the population in the Republic is Roman Catholic with the Church of Ireland claiming about 5%. In the north of Ireland the figures are reversed, however Presbyterians comprise a large percentage of the Northern Ireland population. The Church of Ireland is quite similar to the Anglican Church of England and to the American Episcopal Church using the English Book of Common Prayer with only slight variations.

Henry Vaux Boake and Constance Pansy (Robinson) Boake have no children. Constance (Forbes) Robinson lives with her daughter and son-in-law at the Rectory near Tinahely. Most of the parishoners of this area are farmers as the village of Tinahely is nestled in the Wicklow Mountains and is surrounded by lush countryside where there are mostly dairy farms but the farmers also raise pigs, cattle, some sheep and grow wheat and barley. There are a few small villages scattered throughout this section of Co. Wicklow, each possessing a distinct charm all its own.

JOHN PERCIVAL BOAKE (Gen. VIII., No. 134) younger son of Henry and Anna Caroline (Scanlon) Boake was born at Rutland House on 12 Sept., 1919. He attended National School near Rutland Church and went to Kilkenny for a short while, but returned to the farm which he has managed since. John has golden hair and blue eyes with the typical bright ruddy cheek of the outdoor worker.

John Percival Boake married Sheila Jeffares in 1945. Sheila was born in the same parish as Constance Pansy Robinson (Leighlin, Co. Carlow), and they have known each other all of their lives. Sheila was born the the same day as her husband, 12 Sept., 1919. John and Sheila are rearing four daughters in the four story farm mansion, known as Rutland House which was first acquired by John's grandfather, William Henry Boake, as an investment. This 300 acre farm sits high on land overlooking a fertile valley and the house and adjoining church can be seen for miles around. The day I visited there was a beautiful sunny one in early September. John was just preparing to harvest his fields of wheat and the sun was glistening on the gently waving uncut grain. To the east, across the acres of wheat, one could see the valley and in the distance, the Wicklow Mountains. In the pasture near the Church, the bright sun shone down on the cows grazing lazily; a pastoral scene rarely found except in paintings.

GENERATION IX

Children of John Percival and Sheila (Jeffares) Boake of Rutland House

143. Valerie Ann	b. 1946
144. Pamela Mary	b. 1949
145. Janet Emily Caroline	b. 1953
146. Sheila Grace	b. 1961

EUPHEMIA GRACE BOAKE (Gen. VIII., No. 135) daughter of Edwin and May (Anderson) Boake was born at Graceville about 1914. Her nickname is Effie and she has red hair. She married Sidney Frost and they live at Kilbrogan Park, Bandon, Co. Cork. Her mother lives near her. Euphemia Grace (Boake) Frost has two children, Jennifer

who married a Mr. Tanner and who lives in Hull, England, and Peter, a young man of about 20 years. Jennifer (Frost) Tanner has one child.

WILLIAM BARCROFT BOAKE (Gen. VIII., No. 137) only son of Edwin and May (Anderson) Boake was born in Co. Carlow on 7 Dec., 1918. He married Mary Corrigan, daughter of Harry and Alma (Fenton) Corrigan of Paulville House, Tullow, Co. Carlow, at Monkstown Parish Church, Co. Dublin in 1953. "Barrie", as he is known, runs the farm at Graceville and at Johnstown and engages in business as the agent for Class Combine Harvesters, JF Farm Machinery. In his home are several pieces of beautiful antique furniture inherited from his greatgrandfather and grandfather, William Allin and William Henry Boake. Barrie and his wife have two girls.

GENERATION IX

Children of William Barcroft and Mary (Corrigan) Boake of Graceville, Carlow

- 147. Linda Mary b. 1954
- 148. Alma Grace b. 1968

VALERIE ANN BOAKE (Gen. IX., No. 143) eldest daughter of John Percival and Sheila (Jeffares) Boake was born in 1946 at Rutland House. She married in October, 1968 to Robert Handcock, a farmer of Middlemount House, Rathdowney, Co. Leix. The Handcock family belong to the family of Lord Castlemaine. Robert Handcock is a distant cousin of the present Lord. Valerie's sister, Pamela Mary, studied hotel management in Dublin and has been working at a hotel in Switzerland. Sister, Janet Emily Caroline, is presently at school in Limerick and the youngest sister, Sheila Grace, is at Carlow National School.

GENERATION X

Child of Robert and Valerie Ann (Boake) Handcock of Rathdowney, Co. Leix

- 149. Sandra Boake b. 14 May, 1970

As can be seen, at the present time, 1970, there are only three Boake males in all of Southern Ireland. Henry Vaux, John Percival and William Barcroft. Since Henry Vaux is without issue and since both John and William have only girls it appears that the male line of the Irish Boake Family will die out with generation VIII. The above information on generations VIII, IX and X are from the family records of Rev. Canon Henry Vaux Boake. Marriages, baptisms and deaths may be verified at the respective parishes. Place descriptions are my own personal observations made while visiting Ireland in 1969.

THE BOAK FAMILY IN NORTHERN IRELAND

The emigration of Scotsmen to Northern Ireland occurred as the result of what is known as The Plantation of Ulster. Various attempts had been made by Henry VIII and Elizabeth to force the Protestant Reformation upon the Irish people, with various degrees of success. By the time James I came to the throne of England he caused certain estates of Irish nobles, who it was determined had participated in treasonable activities, to be escheated to the crown. By this confiscation James had at his disposal nearly six counties in Ulster, embracing half a million acres. These lands were allotted to private individuals in sections of one thousand, fifteen hundred, and two thousand acres, each being required to support an adequate number of English or Scottish tenantry. Protestant colonies were transplanted from England and Scotland, but chiefly from the latter, with the intent that the principles of the Reformation should subdue the turbulent Irish natives. The Proclamation inviting settlers for Ulster was dated at Edinburgh, March 28, 1609. Measures were taken that the settlers should be 'from the inward parts of Scotland', and that they should be so located that 'they may not mix or inter-marry with the mere Irish'. Little is known about the first Boak in Northern Ireland; but he was probably from the George and Robert Boak family of Clowstane (Cloustane) in 1605-1615 or from the John and James Boak family of Lanark from 1626 to 1636. (q. v.)

After the first influx to Northern Ireland early in the century, there was a pause in the flow until about 1665 when another large group of people arrived from Scotland. Again in 1715 and 1745 during the civil wars in the Highlands additional numbers left Scotland for Northern Ireland.

Interestingly enough England intended that the settlers in Northern Ireland should carry on the established Church of England, but instead the Scotsmen carried with them to Ireland the Presbyterian Church system which caused the British government to enact measures to force conformity. In 1711 the British parliament passed a measure prohibiting anyone from holding public office who had attended any Nonconformist place of worship and each man must prove that he had not attended a conventicle for at least a year before he could be reinstated. On top of this a £40 fine was imposed. As a direct result of this one bill many "Scotch-Irish" left for America. This was the beginning of the "depopulation of Ulster" and the emigration for America grew steadily throughout the 18th century. Various economic pressures imposed by the British only hastened the emigration. The woolen trade had been literally destroyed so that many turned to the linen trade which industry was soon also included in the strict English embargo. It has been estimated that as many as 20,000 "Scotch-Irish" left Ulster due to the ruin of the linen industry

The second great wave of emigration from Ulster occurred between 1771 and 1773, growing out of the Antrim evictions. In 1771 the leases on the estate of the Marquis of Donegal, in Antrim, expired. The rents were placed at such exorbitant figures that the demands could not be met. A spirit of resentment to the oppressions of the landed proprietors at once arose, and extensive emigration to America was the result. In 1772 thirty thousand Protestants left North Ireland and by 1773 it has been estimated that Ulster, by emigration to America, lost one quarter of her population.⁶⁵

Which of our Boak families who had settled in North Ireland from Scotland emigrated to America in the 18th century? We are sure of only one. Brothers John, William and Robert from Strabane, Co. Tyrone settled in Berkeley Co., Virginia and we have been able to trace this Boak family. They will be discussed in the chapter entitled: "Boak Families in Other States". Several other families found in Pennsylvania, South Carolina, New York, etc. may be from these North Ireland Boak families; however we have been unable to prove descent. One Boak family of Conn. came from a North England Boak Family and probably belong to the Penrith, Lowther, Hackthorp branch.

A late emigration from Strabane, Co. Tyrone occurred in 1836 when relatives of the original 18th century family settled in Philadelphia. A son of this family went to Ohio and his line has been traced. This will be included in a later chapter.

No attempt has been made to trace these various families back beyond their arrival in America except to state the most likely place of origin. We do know that at least one South Ireland Boake settled in North Ireland at Lurgan. Jacob Boake and his wife Lucia (Read).⁶⁶ We do not know if he had children; however some of the American families may be descended from him. From the historical background we must assume that the Boak name in North Ireland came there from Scotland, even though a few English families were settled there by James I and there is a remote possibility that a Boak(e) from either Cumberland Co. or Westmorland Co., England emigrated to Ulster in the early 17th century. Until additional research is undertaken we will not be able to prove these families beyond their North Ireland settlement.

At the present time, there are a few Boak names in North Ireland. These families have not been contacted to date, but it may be assumed that the three names from Strabane all belong to the same family and are, no doubt, descendants of the same branch that left Strabane in the

⁶⁵ See "An Historical Account of the Settlements of Scotch Highlanders in America Prior to the Peace of 1783" by J. P. MacLean. Also, see "The Story of the Irish Race", by Seumas MacManus.

⁶⁶ See IRELAND GEN. IV, NO. 50.

1790's and in 1836. (q.v.) The North Ireland telephone book lists the following:

Boak, C.	Loughnease	Strabane 3430
Boak, J. R.	Ballymagorry	Strabane 3320
Boak, Miss M.	Loughnease, Ballymagorry	Strabane 3395
Boak, E.	98 Sandhurst dr. 9	Belfast 660473
Boak, F.	5 Greenedge	Carrickfergus 3444

These families will be contacted and additional work will be done on the North Ireland Boak Families and the results will be included in a supplement to this work.

Chapter IV

THE BOAKE FAMILY IN AMERICA

Pennsylvania

As mentioned in the previous chapters the Quakers of England and Ireland during the late 17th century found themselves sorely persecuted because the British government managed to place severe economic sanctions against them. As a result of this persecution tremendous numbers found their way across "the pond" to the American Colonies. The hope of establishing a colony free of religious persecution and in accord with Quaker convictions led to the establishment of Pennsylvania as a "holy experiment" in 1682 and while there were scattered Quaker settlements throughout the eastern seaboard the nucleus of Quakerism was in Pennsylvania and therefore drew the majority of emigrants from England and Ireland. The counties of Philadelphia, Delaware, Bucks, Montgomery, Chester and Lancaster as far west as the Conestoga Creek were the most heavily populated with those of the Quaker Faith.

One of the earliest Quaker Meetings was set up by the Burlington (N. J.) Quarterly Meeting in 1680, two years before William Penn arrived in Pennsylvania. It was called Falls Monthly Meeting and was located at Fallsington, Bucks County, Penna. Fallsington is a small village, not shown on many maps today, and the Falls Meeting House is located at the intersection of Bristol, Burlington and Pennsbury roads which is not far from the Delaware River and Pennsbury Manor, the home of William Penn. The records of Falls Monthly Meeting contain the earliest known Boak(s) name in America. This Boake family was discovered by John V. Hollingsworth in 1968 and they do not appear in William Wade Hinshaw's "Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy", so it may be assumed that the original records were not available to him at the time he wrote his Encyclopedia. The Falls Monthly Meeting Births and Deaths list the following:

“Johonah Boaks buried ye 15. 10 mo., 1702

Ruth ye daughter of Samuel and Johanah Boaks buried ye 12 ye 10 mo., 1702

Walter ye son of William Boaks was buried ye 8 day of ye 12 mo., 1702

Ruth ye daughter of Samuel and Johannah Boaks was born ye 27th. 7 mo., 1702

Abraham ye son of Samuel and Johanah Boaks was born ye 28, 9 mo., 1703

Ruth ye daughter of Stacy and Mary Boaks was born ye 7th. 1 mo., 1733”

The fact that the surname is spelled with an “s” rather than an “e” does no more than indicate that the clerk or transcriber mistook a flourishy “e” for an “s”. This same error occurred several times in the Chester County records, but was later corrected. Samuel and William who belonged to the Falls Monthly Meeting during the years 1702/3 probably emigrated from Northern England; however we have not been able to prove definitely from which family they came.

The first member of the Irish Boake Family to land in America was Amos Boake.

“Concord Monthly Meeting — Amos Boake, unmarried received 1 mo. 5, 1732-33, dated 2 mo. 30, 1732, from Monthly Meeting at Mountrath, Queen’s County, Ireland.”¹

AMOS BOAKE (AMERICA Gen. I, No. 1) is, of course, the same as IRELAND Gen. III, No. 12. His first arrival in America may have been for the purpose of looking over the area with the idea of relaying the information to his family in Ireland as he carried with him what was known as a “minister’s certificate” and did not deposit a membership certificate at Concord MM.² After two years in America, Amos returned to Ireland for a visit. He returned to Pennsylvania early in 1735 and is listed in the Chester County Tax Lists as a freeman (single person renting) in East Caln Township for the year of 1735. As can be seen he still did not intend to stay in America for in October of 1736 he again returned to Ireland and deposited his certificate at Mountmellick Monthly Meeting which indicated that he had decided to spend his life in Ireland rather than America. In 1737 his father, John Boake, died (q. v.) and although we do not know the reason,

¹ “Irish Quaker Arrivals to Pennsylvania, 1682-1750” by Albert Cook Myers, page 38

² A ministers certificate was merely an authorization for a visiting Quaker to speak at a Meeting. A membership certificate was deposited with a MM when the individual moved to within the compass of another Meeting where he intended to worship regularly.

Amos and his brother, Abel, left Ireland for good and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania on 3d of the 8 mo (October), 1737.³

Amos Boake purchased property in East Caln Township of Chester County almost immediately upon arrival and he is listed as a land-owner in the Tax Lists from 1737 until 1750. It might be assumed that he inherited some money from his father's estate which enabled him to make his first purchase, however we cannot prove this as the Administration Papers of his father's estate were destroyed in the 1922 Fire in Dublin. On 12 Nov., 1747 Amos made an additional purchase of a tract of land in East Caln which was added to his original holding.⁴

Amos Boake married Sarah Pennock on 3d 4mo., 1742 at Bradford Monthly Meeting. Abel Boake, his brother, was a witness to this marriage. Amos and Sarah (Pennock) Boake had one daughter, Ann. After the death of his first wife, Amos married a widow, Sarrah England, relict of William England, at Concord Monthly Meeting on 7d 12mo., 1749. She had one son by her first marriage, James England. Abel Boake is again listed as a witness to this marriage.⁵ Amos Boake died in 1750 and his will was proved on 2 November, 1750. His widow married John Holland at Goshen Monthly Meeting on 7d 5mo., 1752.

Amos Boake's will was dated 9 October, 1750 and reads as follows:

"I Amos Boake of the Township of East Caln in the County of Chester and Province of Pennsylvania being sick and weak of body but of sound mind and memory thanks be given to Almighty God, therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing it is appointed for all men once to Die, Do make and Ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following. (that is to say) first I commend my Soul unto the hands of Almighty God, that gave it, and my body I commit to the earth to be Decently buried at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named, and as touching the Disposition of all my Temporal Estate, I give and dispose thereof as followeth ———

Imprimis I will that all my Debts and Funeral Charges shall be paid and Discharged. Item I give and bequeath unto my well beloved wife Sarah Boake all the household goods and furniture together with all the Lot or Lotts of ground in Philadephia which she was possest of at the time of her marriage with me as also her wearing apparel as also a Plush Side Saddle and one Brindle Cow.

³ Certificates are on file at Swarthmore College Library. See Appendix for detailed list.

⁴ See Chester County Tax Lists and Unrecorded Deed at Chester County Historical Society which will be quoted later.

⁵ See Marriages Certificates in Appendix

And I will that the sum of twenty pounds of Lawfull money of Pennsylvania be paid my said wife out of the substance as soon as it can conveniently be paid.

Item I give and bequeath to my Loving brother Abel Boake the sum of twenty pounds to be paid Likewise as soon as is Conveniently can be paid together with all my wearing apparel both Linnen and Wollen ———

Item I give and bequeath to my dear daughter Ann Boake all my lands and tenements together with the Residue of my personal Estate after my Lawfull Debts and Legacies are Discharged ———

Lastly I do hereby Constitute and appoint my aforesaid Loving wife Sarah Boake and my Dear Brother Abel Boake to be full and whole Executors of this my Last will and Testament whom I also appoint to have the Care and oversight of my Dear Daughter Ann Boake in the bringing her up etc. ———

And I do hereby Revoke, Disavow and make void all former wills and Testaments by me heretofore made Either by word of mouth or in writing Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament ———

In witness thereof I the said Amos Boake to this my last will and Testament Contained in One sheet of paper have set my hand and Seal this ninth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty 1750''

The will was signed by Jason Cloud and Thomas Parke as witnesses and Amos Boake signed his name in a *very* shaky hand, his signature being almost illegible.⁶

From the above it is obvious that Amos had one daughter, Ann, and one brother living in America, Abel. Shortly after the death of Amos, Ann died and her estate diverted to Abel, her uncle and heir-at-law.⁷ Amos remained a Quaker in good standing all of his life and as discussed in the previous chapter he probably attended Meeting at the Fennels in Kilconimore in Co. Tipperary and from the records we know that he attended both Mountrath and Mountmellick MM. His sister, Ruth, was also a Quaker but there is no evidence that any of his other brothers and sisters were members of the Religious Society of Friends. Abel, the only brother to come to America, witnessed Amoses two marriages at Bradford and Concord Monthly Meetings but he never became a member.

ABEL BOAKE (Gen. I, No. 2) is the same as IRELAND Gen. III, No. 15 and as mentioned in Chapter III was born about 1712, probably

⁶ This will is on file in Chester County listed as "Will, Amos Boake No. 1343."
A photocopy is in possession of the author.

⁷ See later Unrecorded Deed

the youngest son of John and Jane (Parker) Boake of Cloughjordan, Co. Tipperary, Ireland. Why Abel but none of the other brothers came to America with Amos is not known. Abel was a blacksmith and is so listed in deeds recorded in Chester County. He also owned much farm land and as was the custom in those days combined the blacksmith profession with that of farming. Since Abel was the only Boake relative mentioned in his brother's will it may be assumed that no other members of the immediate family lived in America between 1737 and 1750. Additionally, Abel was the only Boake to witness his brother's marriages and as it was the custom for relatives of the bride and groom to sign on the right side of the Quaker Marriage Document it may be deduced that Amos and Abel were the only Boake males living in Chester County at that time.⁸

Abel inherited the land owned by his brother in East Caln Township when Ann Boake, Abel's niece, died a minor. An indenture was made the second day of June, 1767 between Abel Boake of East Bradford Township, yeoman and Sarah, his wife, of the first part and Robert Valentine of the other part. Amos Boake had bought the land on the 12th day of November, 1747 and devised the land to his daughter, Ann, who departed her life in her minority and without issue, whereby the said land diverted to her uncle and heir-at-law, Abel Boake, and the said Abel Boake and Sarah, his wife, for £800 sold to Robert Valentine this land in East Caln.⁹

Abel Boake married Sarah (Ward) Townsend on 19 March, 1751 at the Old Swedes Church in Wilmington, Delaware. This marriage record is found in "The Records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington, Del., from 1697 to 1773.", published by the Historical Society of Delaware in 1890. These records were translated from the original Swedish and the spelling of some of the names makes recognition almost impossible. On page 688 under the date of 19 March, 1751 is: "Abel Bork and Sarah Fowlsand." Sarah (Ward) Townsend was the daughter of Timothy and Hannah Ward of Birmingham, Chester Co. and the widow of James Townsend who died in 1745.¹⁰ She had married James Townsend also at Old Swedes Church and on page 367 under the date of 13 August, 1739 is: "James Townsen and Sarah Ward." Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake was probably born about 1719 and was left with two children after James Townsend died; James, a step-son, product of James Townsend's first marriage and Sarah, her own child, born about 1740. Old Swedes Church was Lutheran and it appears that most of the family of Abel Boake followed that religion even though Abel's brother had been a good Quaker. Abel did not seem to have held the same religious convictions as his brother.

⁸ See Marriage Contracts in Appendix

⁹ *Unrecorded Deed*, Chester County Historical Society

¹⁰ See Letters of Administration of James Townsend and Deed of Timothy Woodward, Form Book, p. 45 in Appendix

It appears that Abel's consuming interest was in amassing property. He apparently could not read or write as he signed his will with a "X"; however this may have been occasioned by severe illness. At any rate, he managed to accumulate a great deal of property by outliving his relatives, working diligently (it is supposed), and marrying well (as will be made clear as we progress in this report). Abel appears on the tax lists of Chester County, Pennsylvania from 1750 until 1784, the date of his death. He owned a plantation of 128 acres in East Bradford which he purchased from Henry Woodward, husband of Mary Townsend; another plantation in Westtown Township of 108 acres and a ten acre woodland in Goshen Township.¹¹ As noted above, he owned the property in East Caln until 1767 when he sold to Robert Valentine.

As far as can be ascertained Abel and Sarah Boake had four children.

GENERATION II

Children of Abel and Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake

- | | |
|------------|-------------|
| 3. Absalom | b. ca. 1752 |
| 4. Hannah | b. ca. 1756 |
| 5. Ephraim | b. ca. 1758 |
| 6. Ann | b. ca. 1762 |

Attempting to re-create the personalities of our long dead ancestors is most difficult and quite presumptuous of us; however there are many indications from wills, deeds, court petitions, etc. that give us an inkling and an insight into their hearts and minds. Except for a few instances where I shall quote documents in total most references will be listed in the Appendix. This will facilitate the "reading" of the story and at the same time will furnish documentary proof for those who wish or need to know the source material.

Abel Boake's name does not appear in any rosters of the French and Indian War which would indicate that he felt no obligation to serve; although it must be noted that even Quakers fought in this war as the Chester Co. area was most severely devastated during the conflict and often protection of property came before religious precepts for many. In addition, there are no Boake names for the Revolutionary War (except for John Boak of Cumberland Co.). This does not mean that some members of the Chester Co. family did not serve; but, here again, complete records are not available. Of course, at the time of the Revolution, Abel was too old to have fought.

As mentioned above, it appears that Abel's consuming interest was property. He is first listed as a taxpayer in 1750 in East Caln Township. In his first deed transaction, he is listed as a yeoman (small land

¹¹ Chester County Tax Lists and Will of Abel Boake No. 3691

owner). In 1753, after his marriage, he is found on the tax list for East Bradford Township where he lived on his 128 acre plantation. This valuable piece of property is mentioned many times throughout the records of Chester Co. Abel's occupation as blacksmith is first noted in an indenture of 1765 and this seems to have been his trade throughout life. In Colonial America, the blacksmith certainly was one of the most important members of his community. Not only did he manufacture hardware work, hinges, latches, etc., but he also fashioned the lighting fixtures of the day, fireplace tools and equipment, nails and almost any item of iron. Today, we think of a blacksmith as a man who shod horses, but in the eighteenth century the smith might have made the shoes, but he rarely put them on. The craftsman who shod horses was called a farrier. Much of the iron used by the Colonial Blacksmiths had to be shipped from England and was usually pig iron which had been cast in an ingot. This meant that the blacksmith had to take it and beat it into usable shape before he could start to form the piece that he was manufacturing. Charcoal was the most extensively used fuel for the forge and the blacksmith usually made his own charcoal, having his own kiln situated close to his shop. Hickory and oak woods were most often used for manufacturing charcoal. There was a constant demand for the services of the blacksmith in the eighteenth century as he could make almost anything of iron that was needed in the community. The nature of the blacksmithing trade required that the blacksmith be a big strong man, so although we have no description of Abel Boake we know that he had to have been large and "sinewy".

In the "History of Chester County, Pennsylvania" by J. Smith Futhey and Gilbert Cope is given a detailed description of the East Bradford property where Abel made his home. Also, there is a picture showing the structures which had been built on the property. The locale is important as it helps illustrate to better advantage how close the Boake Homestead was to the famous Battle of the Brandywine. How fortunate we are to have a picture of the house where Abel Boake and his family lived. On page 163 Futhey and Cope state:

"About the year 1686 surveys were made of nearly all the land south of the Strasburg road Commencing at this line, a tract of 1000 acres was laid out for Thomas Langhorn and company, extending from the Westtown line to Brandywine Adjoining the Welsh or Goshen line, a tract of 1500 acres was patented to Arthur Cook, of Philadelphia County. This extended from the Westtown line nearly as far as the north line of the borough of West Chester, the northwest corner being a few rods west of the old Black Horse Tavern, and the southwest corner near Strode's mill Edward Wanton, of Scituate, Mass., by deed of 5th month 9, 1700, became the owner of 800 acres it being the northern part of the Cook tract. This was sold by his sons, Joseph, William, and John, Sept. 7, 1727, to Joseph Townsend, who became the

first resident owner. In 1731 Henry Woodward married Mary Townsend, and to him her father had conveyed 200 acres at the northeast corner in 1730. Woodward built a stone house thereon in 1731 The land subsequently passed into the possession of Abel Boake”

Now, Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake, wife of Abel, was the widow of James Townsend, one son of the above mentioned Joseph Townsend. According to court reports, James Townsend had received from his father, Joseph, by will, properties which in turn belonged to his widow at the time of her marriage to Abel Boake. Also, Sarah had inherited property from her father, Timothy Ward, in West Marlborough. She also had other property from her late husband in Birmingham Township. Hannah Ward, mother of Sarah, remarried after the death of her husband. She married a man by the name of Theophilus Canby, weaver. To his two sons Theophilus Canby left land in East Bradford and Goshen Townships which Abel Boake obtained in 1765 and 1776 respectively, totalling in all 235 acres. In 1769 Abel bought from George Strode, 20 and $\frac{1}{4}$ acres in East Bradford Township adjoining the land he already owned.¹² As mentioned previously, he disposed of the land in East Caln in 1767. This is the only instance in which we find any *sale* of property. Perhaps the East Caln property was too far away to manage properly or perhaps it was not the best land for farming. In any event, accumulation of land was extremely important to Abel. Assuredly, he rented much of the property and we know he lived in the stone house on the East Bradford Township land.

Prior to Sarah's marriage to Abel Boake there seems to have been some 'family trouble' relative to property inherited by Sarah and her stepson, James Townsend. Sarah Townsend was administratrix of her husband's estate and she petitioned the Orphan's Court on 17 June, 1746 for the right to dispose of certain inherited properties. She named her two children, James and Sarah. On 16 June, 1747, Sarah's sister-in-law, Hannah (Townsend) Correy (James Townsend's sister), also petitioned the court to permit her nephew, James Townsend who had reached the age of 14, to "choose a proper person to be his Guardian to take care, and manage such personel estate as of right belongs to him."¹³ It looks as though Hannah thought Sarah Townsend would squander young James Townsend's inheritance, or perhaps Hannah wanted to get hold of valuable property in Birmingham Township. It should be noted that in the accounting of James Townsend's estate Hannah Correy was paid on 31 Jan., 1746 the amount of £6. 10 shillings for an account against her brother's estate. Hannah Townsend, James Townsend's mother and mother-in-law of Sarah (Ward) Townsend, received payments from her son's estate through 1753. We know

¹² See Appendix for deeds

¹³ See Chester Co. Orphan's Court File of James Townsend 1745

that Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake was able to read and write as she signs the court petitions as Administratrix of her husband's estate.¹⁴

Perhaps one of the most interesting aspects of this particular Boake family and one which reveals a great deal about Sarah and general attitudes held by the family is found in an article written by Joseph Townsend, son of John Townsend who was the brother of James Townsend, first husband of Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake; therefore Joseph was the nephew of Sarah's first husband. The situation is as follows, as detailed by Futhey and Cope in the "History of Chester County, Pennsylvania", beginning on page 74:

"When General Washington resolved to dispute the passage of the Brandywine by the British army, and for that purpose marched his forces to its banks, he took possession of the Birmingham Friends Meeting-house, intending to use it as a hospital for the sick of the Army. In consequence of this the Friends held their mid-week meeting on the 11th of September, 1777 in the wheelwright shop at Sconneltown. Among those present at this meeting were two young men, Joseph Townsend and his brother William, sons of John Townsend already referred to.

"Some years subsequently Joseph Townsend wrote an interesting account of the engagement, and of his observations on that memorable day, which was published in the year 1846; but it has been a long time out of print, and copies are very rarely to be met with.

"Mr. Townsend was at the time of the battle about twenty-one years of age, and resided with his parents"

Joseph's article starts by explaining in essence that which has been outlined above, and then continues:

"Amos House who had left his dwelling near Chad's Ford, and was succeeded therein by Lord Stirling and his attendants, was in the practice of visiting the premises almost daily to see what discovery he could make, went down on the morning of the eleventh, after the cannonading had commenced, and rode under the cannon-balls that were discharged from the artillery on the hills, on each side of the creek, without receiving any injury therefrom.

"Possessed with curiosity, and fond of new things, my brother, William Townsend, myself, and some others rode alongside of the Brandywine for some distance to discover the approach of the British army, in case they should attempt to cross at any of the fords on the creek between Jefferis' and Chads'. We fell in with many like ourselves, but no intelligence could be obtained. We

¹⁴ James Townsend Estate Papers

then returned to the aforesaid wheelwright shop, to assemble with Friends in holding our week-day meeting, it being now the hour appointed. While we were sitting therein some disturbance was discovered near the house and about the door, which occasioned some individuals to go out to know the cause, and the uneasiness not subsiding, suspicions arose that something serious was taking place, and the meeting accordingly closed. On our coming out of the house and making some inquiry of what had happened, found it to be an alarm among some of the neighboring women that the English were coming, and that they murdered all before them, young and old. Some of us endeavored to quiet their fears by telling them it was not likely to be the case, and that they had better compose themselves instead of making further disturbance; and while we were reasoning with them our eyes were caught on a sudden by the appearance of the army coming out of the woods into the fields belonging to Emmor Jefferis, on the west side of the creek, above the fording-place. In a few minutes the fields were literally covered with them, and they were hastening toward us. Their arms and bayonets, being raised, shone as bright as silver, the sky being clear and the day exceedingly warm. Recollecting that there was no one at our dwelling except some of our sisters, we concluded it advisable to return home as expeditiously as possible, as we had no doubt that they were marching direct for Philadelphia, and would pass by the house and over the farm. Our parents had a few days before been called to their daughter Lamborn's at Kenmet, on account of illness of her children, one of whom had died during their stay there. They were considerably plundered by the rabble which accompanied the army during their encampment at Kenmet Square, to which they were contiguous.

“After our arrival at home, and our horses enclosed in the stable, we were in momentary expectation of the army's approach, but in this we were disappointed; and having waited some time, we ventured down the road towards them, and when in sight of Jefferis' Ford we discovered that they had turned their course towards Birmingham, and were passing by where the meeting on that day had been held. Being disposed to have a better and nearer view of them we sat out for that purpose; and passing by the dwelling of *Abel Boake*, we soon met *Sarah*, his wife, who had been as curious as ourselves, and had been among the soldiers as they marched along. The space occupied by the main body and flanking parties was near half a mile wide. *Sarah* encouraged our going among them at the same time admired their appearance, and said what fine looking fellows they were, and (to use her own phrase) ‘they were something like an army’, which we could see for ourselves, if we would go among them, and that there would not be any objection to our entrance.”

This interesting account continues for several pages, but the above quote is sufficient to show that Sarah Boake had no fear of the British army nor did she take stock in the rumors of the neighbor women about murder, etc. Can you not visualize her at about age 58, holding up her long skirts as she scurried along with the marching soldiers of His Majesty's Army? Her remark that "they were something like an army" seems to indicate the contrast between them and the rag-tag band which composed Washington's forces was most striking. In other words, the British army looked as an army was supposed to look. This small vignette seems to indicate to me that our distant grandmother was first of all brave and secondly had a great deal of both curiosity and good plain common sense. She was much too intelligent to listen to rumors and too full of enthusiasm and independence to 'stay at home where the women belonged'. Abel and Sarah apparently believing in the Quaker precepts, although not active members, were neutral in their feelings about the conflict, and it might even be surmised from the above that they secretly favored the British.

Now, what of Abel's personality and character? His will reveals more than any other document we have. Of course, we know he probably was considered financially "well off" because of the amount of property owned and because of the additional amount of land he was able to purchase throughout his life. Much of this land was rented and he derived good income from this to supplement his earnings as a blacksmith. The plantation in East Bradford Township on which he lived undoubtedly provided all the food necessary for a well stocked larder. It is doubtful if he could read or write as his will was signed with an "X". We do know that his wife, Sarah, was literate as she signed papers relative to her first husband's estate and again signed as Executrix of Abel's will.

Abel Boake's will reads as follows:

"The Sixth day of March in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred & Eighty four I Abel Boake of the Township of East Bradford in the County of Chester in the State of Pennsylvania being Aged and Weak of body but through Mercy of Sound & Disposing mind and Memory Calling to mind the Uncertainty of time & knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Dye, do therefore Make and Ordain this my last Will & Testament in manner and form following That is to say in the first place after Recommending my Soul into the hands of him that Gave it and my body to be Decently buried ——— My will is that all my Just Debts & funeral Expences be fully paid & Satisfied ———

Imprimis I give and Bequeath unto my beloved Wife Sarah Boake the use of the House & Barn where I now Dwell together with the use of & profits of One Half of the plantation I now live on as also

the Liberty of fire wood & Rail Timber to be got on the Half of My Woodland in Goshen Adjoining Canby's line which land I allow to be Divided in two Equal parts by a line beginning at the Wilmington Road & Running from thence to Darlington's Land, all which I Give & bequeath unto her During her Natural Life & Bequeath to her in full Lieu of Dowry

Item I Give and Bequeath to my Son Ephraim Boake that plantation adjoining Joseph Cope & others which I purchased of Henry Woodward Containing by Estimation One Hundred & Twenty Eight Acres as also One Half of My Woodland in Goshen to be Divided as above Mentioned which joynes the land of Samuel Entrekin together with the Buildings & Improvements thereunto belonging to him and his Heirs and assigns forever ———

Item I Give & Bequeath to my Daughter Ann Boake the use & profits of the Stone House on the place where I now live together with the use & profits of One Half of the Plantation as also Liberty of fire wood & rail Timber Equal with her Mother During the Natural Life of her Mother from & After whose Decease the whole plantation and premises with the Half of Woodland Mentioned first is to be hers to whom I Give it, to her & her Heirs & assigns forever ———

Item, I Give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Hannah Simcock the Sum of Twenty Pounds Good & Lawfull Money to be paid to her in One year after my Decease, I also Give and bequeath to her Two Daughters Viz. Sarah & Ann the Sum of Twenty five pounds Each to be paid to them at the Age of Eighteen years respectively provided nevertheless that if one of them Dye before they arrive to that age that then the whole fifty pounds shall be paid to the other

Item I Give & Bequeath to Absalom Boake the Sum of Five Shillings

My further Will is, and I likewise Give & Bequeath to my son Ephraim two Horse creatures Calld Duke & Short & 10 Sheep & Cart as also One third part of the Money Arising from Bills bonds & Book Debts now due after Debts and Legacies before Mentioned are fully paid ———

I also Give & bequeath to my daughter Ann the Mare Calld hers with the Two Colts that came of her & also the one third part of the Monies Arising from debts now due after my Debts & Legacies are fully paid as aforesaid ———

The Residue of my Stock of Cattle & together with all my household furniture I leave to the use of my Wife during her Natural Life And then to my Daughter Ann forever ———

The Remainder part which Includes the other third part of the Monies Arising from the Debts due & as well as the provision of all Third, I Give & bequeath to my beloved Wife ———

Lastly I Nominate Constitute & Appoint My Beloved Wife Sarah Boake my Whole & Sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testament, hereby Revoking & Disanulling all other & former Wills by me heretofore Made Ratifying & Confirming this and no other to be my last will & Testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal the day & year first before Written ———”

his
“Abel X Boake”¹⁵
Mark

The will was witnessed by Benjm. Towel, Richard Strode and James Marshall.

As can be seen, Abel provided well for his wife and unmarried daughter, Ann, and son Ephraim. He gave his other daughter, Hannah Simcock, a money gift, but he almost disowned his eldest son, Absalom, who was left only five shillings. We wonder why as no reason was given. For some years Absalom rented from his father, living on the property owned by Abel in Westtown Township. We do not know Absalom's occupation, but we do know he was married as early as 1774 at about the age of 22. Did his father object to the marriage? Did Abel disapprove of his son's religion, occupation? Perhaps Absalom favored the Revolution while Abel remained loyal to the British Crown! These questions shall forever be unanswered. It might be noted that Abel was clever enough to leave Absalom 'something' so as to avoid any litigation at the Probate Hearing. Abel made his will on 6 March, 1784 and it might be noted that Absalom had moved from the Westtown land to Goshen Township in 1782. Perhaps this move indicated a change of occupation or a 'breaking of family ties'. Abel provided for his two granddaughters, children of his daughter, Hannah Simcock but made no provisions for his grandsons, Eli Simcock and the two sons of Absalom, Israel and Abner.

Abel's will was proved on 12 April, 1785 and the final accounting of the estate was signed by his widow, Sarah, on 12 June, 1792. We have no death date for Sarah and her name does not appear in any further Chester County records; however the property left to her, to daughter Ann and to son Ephraim is divided by court order in 1797 between daughter Ann and the legal heir of Ephraim, his widow Phebe Geary. Additional property litigation is noted when Eli Simcock, son of Hannah (Boake) Simcock and grandson of Abel, represents his deceased mother in the distribution of the estate of Ephraim Boake, his uncle. It must be assumed therefore that Sarah Boake died before 1797.¹⁶

¹⁵ Chester Co. Will No. 3691. Photocopy in possession of author

¹⁶ Chester County Orphan Court Records

ABSALOM BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 3) was the eldest son of Abel and Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake. He was born about 1752 in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He married Mary (?) about 1774. He lived on rented property in Westtown Township from 1774 until 1782 when he moved to Goshen Township. In 1783, 1784 and 1785 he is listed as an inmate (married man renting) in East Bradford Township. In a Chester County book entitled "Exemptions for Paying Tax" under date of 1786 it states: "Absalom Boake gone". All efforts to locate his marriage record and death record have failed. He apparently never owned any property as Chester Co. records always list him as a married man renting. We do not know his occupation, one would guess farmer; although one of his sons was a carter and nailer and it might be assumed that he learned his trade from his father. We do know that he had two sons, one born in 1775 and the other born in 1777.¹⁷ He probably had other children but we have not been able to locate records that specifically prove this; although we have located several Boake males who could have belonged to this family. We do know he and his wife died prior to 1805, as it is so stated in the marriage record of his son, Abner.¹⁸ There is no record of his having left a will, there is no "estate", and no orphan's court procedures; so probably he lived at least until his children were of age. He probably followed the Lutheran religion, as his parents were married in a Lutheran Church and his two sons, Israel and Abner, belonged to the Old Swedes Church in Philadelphia which was Lutheran until it united with the Protestant Episcopal about 1809, and the name was changed to Gloria Dei. What we know of Absalom is almost all by indirect references; in his lifetime he owned little or nothing and left no lasting record of his accomplishments. We do not know enough to draw any concrete conclusions about his character and personality unless in a negative way. He apparently did not inherit his father's drive and acquisitiveness, nor his mother's curiosity. He must have been most conservative and cautious as he never ventured afield and either never had enough money to invest in property or never felt ownership of property to be important. What did he or didn't he do to deserve his father's wrath? From negative evidence it would appear that he *didn't* do as his father wished rather than committing an overt act which was displeasing to Abel. Of course, the move from Westtown to Goshen in 1782 and then to East Bradford in 1783 might indicate a little bit of "get-up-and-go", but then again it may have been evidence of lack of roots and an inability to "stick to a job". If Absalom made little or no impression in the flow of the story of our family, he had a son, Israel, who made up for his father's lack.

¹⁷ Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia and Mt. Zion Church, Philadelphia Records

¹⁸ Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia. See later

GENERATION III

Children of Absalom and Mary (.....) Boake

- | | |
|-----------|---|
| 7. Israel | b. 1775 in Westtown Township, Chester Co. |
| 8. Abner | b. 1777 in Westtown Township, Chester Co. |

HANNAH BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 4) was the daughter of Abel and Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake. She was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania about 1754. She married George Simcock about 1775 and had three children. She died before 1792.¹⁹ Hannah's father left her 20 pounds and bequeathed to her two daughters, Sarah and Ann, 25 pounds each to be paid to them upon attaining 18 years of age. Sarah and Ann Simcock were born about 1780 and 1782 respectively. Nothing more is known about them at this time. Hannah (Boake) Simcock also had a son, Eli, who represented her in court during litigation in 1797. He would have had to be at least 21 at that time, so he probably was born about 1776. He is not mentioned in his grandfather's will.

GENERATION III

Children of George and Hannah (Boake) Simcock of Chester Co., Pennsylvania

- | | |
|-----------|-------------|
| 9. Eli | b. ca. 1776 |
| 10. Sarah | b. ca. 1780 |
| 11. Ann | b. ca. 1782 |

EPHRAIM BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 5) son of Abel and Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania about 1758. He married Phebe (...?...?) about 1782. He died prior to 1792 and his widow married David Geary. She appeared in court to claim her share of her late husband's inheritance in 1792.²⁰ Ephraim and Phebe (......) Boake had no issue.

ANN BOAKE (Gen II, No. 6) youngest child of Abel and Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania about 1762. She was unmarried at the time of the writing of her father's will in 1784. She married shortly after her father's death, probably in early 1785. She married David Lewis and they lived on the property left to her by her father. This property was located in East Bradford Township. In 1800 David and Ann (Boake) Lewis sold all of her inheritance to James Bones. After this transaction David and Ann (Boake) Lewis moved to West Chester Borough where David Lewis died in March, 1802. On May 20, 1802 Ann (Boake) Lewis requested Edward Darlington be appointed administrator of her husband's estate. In 1804 Edward Darlington requested the Orphan's Court for

¹⁹ Chester County Orphan's Court Records

²⁰ Ibid

permission to sell the property owned by David Lewis in West Chester Borough since the estate left by him was not sufficient to pay his debts and care for his minor children. Ann and her three children were literate as all of their signatures appear on these court documents.²¹ Nothing further is known about this family.

GENERATION III

Children of David and Ann (Boake) Lewis of Chester County, Pennsylvania

- | | |
|------------|-------------|
| 12. Sarah | b. ca. 1786 |
| 13. Curtis | b. ca. 1788 |
| 14. Zilla | b. ca. 1791 |

It should be noted that in the 1800 census David Lewis and his family are listed as living in East Bradford Township. Living with them is another family consisting of a man and wife between the ages of 26-45 and one son between the age of 16-26. Who this family is has not been established. There is a possibility that it could be Ann's older brother, Absalom and wife with one son, possibly Abner. The last record we find of Absalom is in 1786 when the assessment records of Goshen Township list him as "gone". Absalom and family could quite possibly have been living with David and Ann in 1790 along with the mother, Sarah (Ward) Townsend Boake. Ann's other brother, Ephraim, probably died prior to the census of 1790 as there is *no Boake* listed as head of household in that census in Chester County. Assuming Absalom Boake was still living in 1790, and since his name does not appear in the 1790 census, it is quite possible that he and his family, Ann (Boake) Lewis and her family, and the mother were all living together on the plantation in East Bradford left to Ann and her mother by Abel Boake. Even though Abel had almost disowned his eldest son there is every reason to believe that Absalom's mother welcomed him back into the household after her husband's death. If, in truth, Absalom did move in with his mother and sister on the homestead this would account for the 1786 tax exemption notation.

ISRAEL BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 7) was the son of Absalom and Mary (.) Boake. He was born in Westtown Township in Chester County in 1775.²² He was probably the first born, however his parents could have had a child before him for whom we have found no record. We do find a John Boake listed in the 1810 North Mulberry Ward, Philadelphia Census. His occupation is given as 'carpenter', his age as between 26-45 and he lived on Shevely Alley at 2nd Street which was fairly close to the vicinity where Israel Boake settled. Because of his age, occupation and location one might assume that John and Israel were related, how-

²¹ Chester County Deeds and Orphan's Court Records under name of David Lewis.

²² His age was given at the time of his death, therefore we know his birth date.

ever other evidence indicates that this John Boak(e) was probably the son of John Boak of Cumberland Co. (see later) About 1797 Israel Boake married Deborah Lawrence in Philadelphia and in 1800 he purchased his first piece of property in the Southwark District of Philadelphia, quite close to the Delaware River. He was involved in deed transactions for the years 1812, 1815 and 1821. He and his family are listed in the Federal Censuses, Southwark District for 1800, 1810 and 1820. He is listed in the Philadelphia City Directories from 1802 through 1821, his occupation given as nailer and carter.²³ He died on 13 Oct., 1822 at the age of 47. His wife, Deborah, died on 23 Aug., 1817 at the age of 40. They are both interred in the Mt. Zion Christian Churchyard at Christian and 6th Street, Philadelphia.²⁴ They had eight children, one child died in infancy.

GENERATION IV

Children of Israel and Deborah (Lawrence) Boake of Philadelphia

- | | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|---|
| 15. Female | b. ca. 1798 | (probably named Sarah Lawrence) |
| 16. Female | b. ca. 1800 | |
| 17. George | b. ca. 1802 | |
| 18. sex unknown | b. Jan., 1805 | d. 5 Dec., 1805 |
| 19. Female | b. ca. 1806 | (probably named Patti) |
| 20. Ann | b. 1808 | m. 1) 28 June, 1826 to
Jeremiah Sheldon
2) John Pepalow |
| 21. Putman | b. ca. 1810 | |
| 22. John | b. 8 Oct., 1812 | m. 1 Nov., 1840 to Elvira Ball |

The above represents the bare statistics, but we have been fortunate to uncover many documents which present Israel and his family as live and interesting people.

What do we know of Israel's early life? We know he was the son of a disinherited father. He must have known his grandfather, Abel, and assuming he was an intelligent boy he must have been able to see the contrast of the way his own family lived to that of his grandparents and his aunts and uncle. What impressions did he gather from his parents about values? What did he seek in life? We can only guess, but it appears that at quite a young age he set out on his own to "make his way in the world". Did he learn his trade as carter and nailer from his father or was he apprenticed in Philadelphia? He probably went to Philadelphia at an early age, about 15 or 16 in 1790 or 1791. The city of Philadelphia after the Revolution was a thriving, active, and prosperous place. Population so increased that the city

²³ In one deed transaction in 1812 his occupation is given as tanner and currier.

²⁴ Death Records of Philadelphia, 1803-1860. Dept. of Records, City Hall

proper was forced to expand and the suburbs of Southwark, Passyunk, Moyamensing, Kingsess, etc. were formed. Philadelphia became the commercial and economic leader of the new nation and business success awaited anyone with ability and willingness to work. While establishing himself as a young business man, Israel met and married Deborah Lawrence about 1797. We have not been able to determine the first name of her father, but her younger brother was named Jacob and the Jacob Lawrence and Israel Boake families lived next to each other on Beck's Alley from about 1800 until 1812.²⁵ Israel and Deborah's first child was born about 1798 and Israel had amassed enough money by 1800 to purchase on 21 Jan. of that year a lot, 20' x 80' on the north side of a 20 ft. wide alley leading from Front Street to Swanson Street. This was purchased from James Irwin, blacksmith, and the deed was signed by both Israel and Deborah. He lived at this address, 19 Beck's Alley, until 1812. On 16 September, 1812 he sold this property to George Keats²⁶ and moved to 494 South 2nd Street where he lived until 1815 when he purchased a lot on North Greenwich Street measuring 80' x 250'. He is listed at this address as a carter until 14 Sept., 1821 at which time he sold this property to Sarah Levis, a relative of his greatuncle Amos Boake's first wife, Sarah Pennock.²⁷ From 1821 to October, 1822 when Israel died, we are unable to find a record of him. Probably, he lived with a married daughter and apparently he had retired from business.

Israel must have been a fairly successful business man as his property purchases were of increasingly larger pieces of land in more favorable locations. He quite probably was a member of the Old Swedes Church of Philadelphia and possibly was married there; although no official record of his marriage exists. On 7 April, 1805 he is listed as a witness at his brother's marriage which was solemnized at Old Swedes Church. (See Abner Boake) Furthermore, his infant child who was born in January, 1805 is buried there.

“ of Israel and Deborah Boake, ag. 11 mo. disease, Gvinsky, sickness 10 days. 4 of which very bad. Res. Beck's Alley. December 5, 1805.”²⁸

The disease which killed this baby was probably quinsy, peritonsillar abscess, which causes death by strangulation. We do not know the name of this child nor do we know the sex, but the recording of the illness with length of time and severity tells us more than any name possibly could. At the time of this death there were three other children

²⁵ See 1810 Federal Census and Philadelphia Deeds EF. 1. 515 and Philadelphia City Directories.

²⁶ Deeds, Philadelphia County IC. 22.632 — see Appendix

²⁷ Deeds, Philadelphia County IW. 10.565 — see Appendix and Philadelphia City Directories

²⁸ *Old Swedes Church* (Burials) — 1750-1831. PII. 18E.

in the family, two girls and 1 boy, and quite possibly our Deborah Boake was carrying the child who was born in 1806. Our grandmothers were sturdy, brave women. One of the two older girls was named Sarah Lawrence Boake but until we can obtain the Mt. Zion Church Records it will not be possible to determine which one carried her mother's maiden name.

In late 1808 or early 1809 the Old Swedes Church of Philadelphia joined with the Protestant Episcopal Church and the name was changed to Gloria Dei. It seems that Israel Boake was not pleased with this arrangement and he, along with other men of stature and means, organized the Mt. Zion Christian Church of Southwark. On 29 June, 1809 Robert Ferguson (Fererson) granted eight lots in the Southwark District to Israel Boake, Trustee for the Christian Church of Mt. Zion. Other grantors included Andrew McCulla, Mary Hering, James Enew, James Marble and Rachel Crispen.²⁹ The Church was built on the north side of Christian Street at Sixth Street. On 21 July, 1817 the list of trustees and deacons included Israel Boake, Andrew McCulla, John Newman, Solomon Morgan and John Hunter.³⁰ The above would seem to indicate that Israel Boake was one of the original planners and organizers of the Mt. Zion Church. The date of the organization (1809) further indicates that he and some of his friends did not care for the services of their once Lutheran Church after it joined with the Protestant Episcopal; therefore they developed their own church to their liking. Israel remained a Trustee and Deacon at least until 1817 and probably until his death and this gives further indication that he was one of the pillars of the church. His wife, as noted above, was buried in the Mt. Zion Cemetery on 23 Aug., 1817 and Israel was buried there on 13 October, 1822. The original records of this church are located in the Pennsylvania Historical Society's uncatalogued section and cannot be researched until such time as they are catalogued. Vital records about our Boake family and especially about Israel's children and grandchildren are undoubtedly gathering dust in the attic of this organization. According to the information available from official sources in Philadelphia the church and grounds were sold to a Jewish Religious Society at the end of the 19th century. About the time of the First World War the area was dismantled, the graves moved and a cement playground and recreation area fashioned therefrom. No one in authority seems to know what disposition was made of the gravestones.

Israel's departure from his former church, his planning, organization, building and guiding of a whole new church probably tells us more about him personally than we could deduce had we only a will. He seems to exhibit some of his grandfather's traits and bought property as soon as

²⁹ Deeds, Philadelphia County IC. 25,47; IC. 25.51, 54, 56, 58; MR. 19.482 Grantor Indices.

³⁰ Grantor Indices; Deeds Philadelphia Am. 32.454

he possibly could. He must have been a respected member of the community to have been entrusted with the formation of a new church, and in addition he was probably a good salesman and promoter to have managed to convince so many to donate land for this church. We may suspect that he was a driver, determined and quite possibly stubborn and that he had very definite views on religion. Having been reared as a Lutheran we can imagine with what revulsion he witnessed the change-over of his Swedes Church and how he abhorred the liturgy and "trappings" of the Episcopal Service. Can you not visualize the board meetings of the Swedes Church when the question of unification with the Protestant Episcopal Church was first proposed? Religious feelings and tempers flowed hot in those days, ecumenism was unheard of. Can you not see the group opposed to this merger stalking out, perhaps led by Israel, long black coats flapping in the chill wind? Did they then gather in the local tavern to discuss what steps to take or did they go to someone's shop, brushing aside the sawdust, stacking the lumber, and sitting on kegs of nails around the central workbench which they used as a desk? Or did they go to someone's home, gathering in the parlor or maybe in the kitchen-familyroom while the wife shooed the children to bed and then hastened to furnish the men with refreshments? Was there fist pounding and shouting? Quite possibly! Were the older children wide-eyed and straining to listen, trying hard not to breathe so they could catch every word? Who among this group of men was the calm speaker, the decision maker? Who first proposed the building of another church? This, of course, we shall probably never know; but it could have been our Israel and perhaps we would like to think that it was. We do know that he was among the original planners and the first trustee. All of the first grantor deeds, donating property for the new church, were made to "Israel Boake, Trustee for the Christian Church of Mt. Zion".

Why did these men object so strongly to the invasion of Episcopalianism? Most of their grandparents and greatgrandparents had left England, Scotland and Ireland for this very reason — an escape from the Church of England — and freedom to practice religion as they saw fit. Israel had probably heard his grandfather, Abel, tell of the family first leaving England for Ireland when the hand of religious and economic pressure became too heavy. Abel perhaps dwelt on the situation in Ireland which occasioned him and his brother, Amos, to come to America. The American colonies had just fought a great war to free themselves from English domination and the wounds were still too fresh for Israel and his friends to accept the Episcopal Church with its use of the English Book of Common Prayer. They decided to build a new church, a new way of life in their young, strong and growing land.

Israel's life from 1809 and 1817 must have been exciting and successful. During this time he made two moves to larger homes, the last a combination shop and home covering a lot measuring 80' x 250'. His

family had increased in size to seven, he had trained his eldest son, George, in business as a carter and then in the summer of 1817 his wife, Deborah, died. The youngest child, John, was not yet five; Ann and Putman were under ten. We do not know when the two eldest girls in the family married; however census records indicate that the eldest married before 1820 so the care of the younger children and the house probably fell to the second girl, born in 1800, who would have been about 17 when her mother died. In 1821 Israel sold his home and probably retired from business. We have no record of where he and the younger children lived until his death in October, 1822, five days after his youngest child was 10 years old. It may be assumed that the second daughter was married by that time and perhaps Israel and the smaller children lived with one of the married daughters. Israel left no will and there is no record of an accounting of his estate. From what we know of this man, this is difficult to understand. The only plausible explanation is that upon retiring from business in 1821 he decided to divide his money among his adult children *before* he died in exchange for care of himself and the minor children. He may have known he was ill and would not live long and in a concerted effort to assure that his family would stay together he made such an arrangement. This, of course, is pure supposition on my part. We do know, as will be shown later, that Ann who was born in 1808 and John who was born in 1812 were very close. We know nothing more of George who was born in 1802 and who was a carter working at Spruce Street between 6th and 7th Streets in 1817. John, the youngest, born in 1812 later became a successful wagon maker and it might be assumed that he learned the trade from his brother, George.

ABNER BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 8) was the son of Absalom and Mary (.) Boake. He was born in Westtown Township of Chester County in 1777. He married Margaret Jochum on 7 April, 1805 at Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia.

“Abner Boake, s.o. dec. Absalom and Mary Boake, heretofore in Chester County of Penn. & twenty-eight. Res. in Phila. Co. Margaret Jochum, d.o. dec. sd. Abraham and Rebecca Jochum heretofore in said county, twenty-one, res. there. Ev. pr. Israel Boake, his brother, res. in Phila. Susannah, wife of Jacob Jochum, res. in Kingess.

Note, the young couple live in Kinsess, her parents also lived there, near the church.

dated, April 7, 1805’³¹

Abner Boake is enumerated in the 1810 and 1820 censuses, Kingessing Township, Philadelphia County. By 1820, he and his wife had at least six children, two girls and four boys. It is not known when Abner

³¹ *Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia (Marriages)* — Vol. 14, PGS. PH. 15E. p. 2111

died, but it had to be before 1830. He did not leave a will. His wife, Margaret Boake, is listed in Grantor Deed Indices of Philadelphia County as follows:

Margaret Boake to:	Jacob Steinbeck 1825/30	GWR. 19.87
	Jno. James 1830/36	AM. 14.402
	Jos. B. Willetts 1830/1836	AM. 45.344
	Griffith Evans 1830/36	AM. 64.613

We have been unable to locate the names of their children and do not know what happened to them. Since a thorough search of the Philadelphia Directories and censuses fail to find them listed it may be assumed that they traveled west during the great period of expansion before the Civil War and some of the "stray Boake names" found in the mid-western states may be descendants of this Boake family.

As for the children of Israel, we have been able to trace only two of them with any degree of certainty, Ann and John.

ANN BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 20) was the sixth child of Israel and Deborah (Lawrence) Boake. She was born in 1808 in the Southwark District of Philadelphia. She was 9 years of age when her mother died and 14 when her father died. She was married at age 18 to Jeremiah Sheldon on 28, June, 1826.³² The records state that Jeremiah Sheldon was born in New York in 1802 and was the son of Joseph and Lydia Sheldon. His occupation was listed as "mariner". He died in 1844 and his will was proved on 30 Aug., 1844. The witnesses were: John P. Montgomery, John Boake and John Lawrence. This John Boake was Ann's brother and John Lawrence was probably a relative, possibly an uncle. In the 1845 Philadelphia Directory there are two John Lawrences listed:

"John Lawrence, tavern, Corner Penn & Maiden (Kensington)"

"John Lawrence, corder, 3rd Wharf below Almond, home 104 Prime."

This last listing because of the location is more likely the Lawrence who signed the will as a witness. John P. Montgomery is listed as an attorney and was probably *not* a relative. This will appointed the wife, Ann, as sole executrix and mentions four children: Sarah L., Ann, Elizabeth M., and Israel Sheldon.³³

After her husband's death, Ann (Boake) Sheldon, is listed as a grocer at Front and Mary Street, Southwark for the years of 1845 and 1846. Her brother, John, is also listed as a grocer for the same two years, his address being Front and John Street. This store was probably a family enterprise (one large store facing Front and running between Mary and John Streets, with living quarters on the premises). Since

³² *Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia (Marriages)* — Vol. 14, PGS. PH. 15E, p. 2494

³³ "Philadelphia Wills and Administrations 1844-62" Will Bk. 17, p. 248

33. Susannah E.	b. 27 July, 1852	Cincinnati
34. George Washington	b. 29 Oct., 1854	Cincinnati
35. Joseph Israel	b. 11 Oct., 1856	Cincinnati
		d. 8 Nov., 1859
36. Martha Ellen	b. 21 Apr., 1861	Cincinnati

Other Boak(e) Families

The name Boake (more often spelled Boak) appears in the State of Pennsylvania in scattered areas. Undoubtedly, all of the Boake-Boak Families had their beginnings in Northern England and Southern Scotland and many generations back were closely related. One John Boak was living in Carlisle, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania as early as 1779.³⁵ He may have been a descendant of the Samuel, William or Stacy Boaks of Bucks County or he may have come directly from Northern England or there is a possibility that he was the John Boak (Ireland Gen. IV, No. 40) son of John or Benjamin Boake and grandson of John and Jane (Parker) Boake: however none of these possibilities has been seriously studied. During the Revolutionary War he was a member of Capt. Hill's Company, Southern Military Dept. during the years 1781-1782.³⁶ He is listed in the 1790 census as a head of family with two male children under 16 and one female child under 16. At that time he was living in the eastern part of Cumberland Co. By the 1800 census he had three male children and four females and he stated he was over 45 years of age. He is not listed in the 1810 census. The only John Boak listed in that census is the one in Philadelphia mentioned previously who was between the ages of 26 and 45. It is possible that this John could be the Cumberland County John Boak's son. From the information available to us it appears that John Boak and family of Carlisle, Cumberland County looked like this:

GENERATION A NUMBER I

John Boak	b. ca. 1745-1750	mar. ca. 1783	d. before 1810
-----------	------------------	---------------	----------------

GENERATION B

Children of John and (...?...) Boak of Cumberland County Pennsylvania

- | | | |
|-----------|-------------|---|
| 2. John | b. ca. 1784 | a carpenter in Philadelphia in 1810 (?) |
| 3. female | b. ca. 1787 | |
| 4. James | b. ca. 1789 | Listed in York Co., Pa. in 1810 census |

³⁵ Cumberland County Tax Lists

³⁶ Files of Cumberland County Historical Society

5. Lewis b. 15 Aug., 1791 m. Elizabeth Sheaffer ca. 1810 and
d. 12 Nov., 1849³⁷
6. female b. ca. 1793
7. female b. ea. 1795
8. female b. ca. 1799

LEWIS BOAK (Gen. B, No. 5) was probably the fourth child of John and (.....) Boak born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania 15 August, 1791. He married Elizabeth Sheaffer in Harrisburg, Penna. on 6 August, 1810. Elizabeth Sheaffer had been born 16 August, 1792. Lewis served a tour of duty as a Private in Captain John Beichler's Company, Third Regiment, First Brigade, Sixth Division, Pennsylvania Militia in the War of 1812. He lived his adult life in Fairview Township, York County, Pennsylvania. His brother, James, also lived in the same township. According to his pension application filed by his widow, he had fourteen children, six of whom were still living in 1871. Lewis Boak died 12 Nov., 1849 and is buried in the Old Bethel Churchyard, Fairview Township, York County Pennsylvania. His wife, Elizabeth (Sheaffer) Boak is also buried in Old Bethel Churchyard. She died 7 February, 1872. Prior to her death she was living with her son, John K. Boak in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Of the fourteen children, we have the names of only six.

GENERATION C

Children of Lewis and Elizabeth (Sheaffer) Boak

- | | | | |
|----------------|---------|-------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 9. John K. | b. 1811 | m. Rachel (...?) in 1835 | d. 1889 ³⁸ |
| 10. Lewis | b. 1813 | m. Mary Ann Stouffer in 1838 | d. 1882 |
| 11. James Knox | b. 1817 | m. Sarah Rupley 20 Dec., 1838 | d. 1874 ³⁹ |
| 12. Margaret | b. ? | m. ? | d. ? |
| 13. Elizabeth | b. ? | m. John Shaffner (?) | d. ? |
| 14. Rachel | b. ? | m. James Trout (?) | d. ? |

JOHN K. BOAK (Gen. C, No. 9) the eldest son of Lewis and Elizabeth (Sheaffer) Boak was born in Fairview Township, York County, Pennsylvania in 1811. He married Rachel (...?...) in 1835. They lived at Eberly Mills in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Elizabeth (Sheaffer) Boak, the mother, was living with them at the time of her death in 1872. Rachel (...?...) Boak was born in 1816 and died in 1891. John K. Boak died in 1889.⁴⁰

³⁷ See War of 1812 Pension Application and Old Brick Bethel Churchyard, Fairview Township, York County, Pa.

³⁸ John K. and Rachel Boak Wills, Dauphin Co. Courthouse

³⁹ Center County, Pa. Estate Papers of James Knox Boak

⁴⁰ See Old Bethel Churchyard, York County, Penna.

GENERATION D

Children of John K. and Rachel (. . . ? . . .) Boak

15. Mary Ann	b. 1835	m. Thomas Spencer	d. ?
16. Sarah Jane	b. 1837	m. John Balfaser	d. ?
17. Abraham	b. 1839	m. Christianna Newman	d. 1914 ⁴¹
		25 Dec., 1866	
18. Lewis	b. 1840	m. Mary (?) (1839-1920)	d. 1896
19. Catherine	b. 1841	m. 1) George W. Ames	d. 1923
		(1835-1873)	
		2) James Fisher	
20. William	b. 1841		d. 1861
21. James	b. 1844		d. 1868
22. Elizabeth	b. 1845	m. William Pritchard	d. 1873
23. Jeremiah	b. ca. 1846		d. ?
24. John	b. 1847	m. Rebecca (1844-1929)	d. 1919
25. Calvin	b. 1849		d. ?
26. Amanda	b. 1852	m. John Bowers (1845-1930)	d. 1916
27. Ida	b. 1855	m. Simon Zorker	d. ?

LEWIS BOAK (Gen. C, No. 10) the second son of Lewis and Elizabeth (Sheaffer) Boak was born in York County, Pennsylvania in 1813. He married Mary Ann Stouffer in 1838. She was born in 1816 and died in 1875. Lewis died in 1882.⁴²

GENERATION D

Children of Lewis and Mary Ann (Stouffer) Boak

28. Elizabeth	b. 1839	m. Daniel Sultzaberger	d. 1920
		(1837-1919)	
29. Emma	b. 1841		d. 1915
30. Julia Ann	b. 1842	m. John Culp (Kulp)	d. ?
31. Mary Ann	b. 1844	m. Joseph Anderson	d. 1925
		(1840-1916)	
32. John S.	b. 1847		d. 1864
33. Margaret E.	b. 1849	m. Isaiah Traver	d. 1873
		(1843-1904)	
34. Harry	b. 1852	m. Mary Sheaffer	d. ?
35. Jacob	b. 1854	m. Elsetta Nelson	d. 1905
		(1851-1918)	
36. Adaline	b. 1858		d. 1893
37. Kate	b. ?	m. J. F. Hummel	d. 1896

JAMES KNOX BOAK (Gen. C, No. 11) son of Lewis and Elizabeth (Sheaffer) Boak was born in Fairview Township, York County,

⁴¹ Abraham Boak Bible in possession of Gene R. Boak of New Bloomfield, Pa.

⁴² Family Records in possession of Gene R. Boak.

Pennsylvania in 1817. He married Sarah Rupley on December 20, 1838 in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. They moved from Cumberland County to Burnside, Center County in 1850. There James Knox Boak bought thirteen hundred acres from John Bowes, and engaged at once in lumbering. He built a store at Pine Glen, and until his death in 1874 continued to be actively engaged in farming, lumbering and merchandising at Pine Glen, Pennsylvania. He was appointed as the first Postmaster at Pine Glen in 1854 and was also school director in 1868.⁴³

GENERATION D

Children of James Knox and Sarah (Rupley) Boak⁴⁴

- | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|---------------|
| 38. Cameron | b. ca. 1840 | |
| 39. Mary E. | b. ca. 1841 | m. a Mr. Shaw |
| 40. Annie Rupley | b. ca. 1843 | |
| 41. Adaline | b. ca. 1845 | |
| 42. Theodore A. | b. ca. 1848 | |
| 43. James K. | b. ca. 1850 | |
| 44. Sadie J. | b. 1854 | |
| 45. George Rupley | b. ca. 1858 | |

ABRAHAM BOAK (Gen. D, No. 17) the third child and first son of John K. and Rachel (...?...) Boak was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania in 1839. He married Christianna Newman on 25 December, 1866 at the Church of God, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania by the Rev. C. H. Forney. This church was founded by Michael Newman (1804-1898), father of Christianna Newman.⁴⁵ Abraham Boak was a Corporal in the Pennsylvania Volunteers (Civil War) Company G, 55th Regiment.⁴⁶ The Abraham Boak Family lived at Harrisburg, Pa.

GENERATION E

Children of Abraham and Christianna (Newman) Boak

- | | | | |
|--------------------|---------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| 46. George | b. 1868 | | d. 1871 |
| 47. Annie | b. 1868 | m. George Wingard | d. 1959 |
| 48. Minnie R. | b. 1872 | m. Bert Knighton | d. 1962 |
| 49. Catherine H. | b. 1873 | m. William Henry Kepple | d. 1956
(1868-1952) |
| 50. Charles Lukens | b. 1876 | m. Mary Gertrude Reine | d. 1938
(1879-1951) |

⁴³ History of Center Co., Pennsylvania.

⁴⁴ Center County Estate Papers of James Knox Boak. Descendants of this family live in Williamsport, Pa. but we have been unable to obtain information from them.

⁴⁵ Family Records in possession of Gene R. Boak

⁴⁶ U. S. Army Pension Record of Abraham Boak

- | | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|--------------------------------------|---------|
| 51. Clara M. | b. 1877 | m. George W. Spangler
(1878-1964) | d. 1933 |
| 52. William A. | b. 1881 | m. Emma A. Shoop
(1881-1925) | d. 1926 |
| 53. Robert Newman | b. 1884 | never married | d. 1954 |
| 54. Harry | b. ca. 1886 | m. Flora Spanningberg | d. ? |

WILLIAM BOAK (Gen D, No. 20) sixth child of John K. and Rachel (... ? ...) Boak was born in 1841. He was a Private in the Pennsylvania Volunteers (Civil War) Company G, 55th Regiment. This was the same company to which his brother Abraham belonged. (q. v.) He drowned accidentally at Baltimore, Maryland on November 21, 1861.⁴⁷

JAMES BOAK (Gen. D, No. 21) seventh child of John K. and Rachel (... ? ...) Boak was born in 1844. He was a Private in the Pennsylvania Volunteers (Civil War) Company D, 202nd Regiment Infantry. He died in 1868 as a result of injuries suffered while serving in the War.⁴⁸

CHARLES LUKENS BOAK (Gen. E, No. 50) fifth child of Abraham and Christianna (Newman) Boak was born at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania in 1876. He married Mary Gertrude Reine and they had one son, Charles Boak.

WILLIAM A. BOAK (Gen. E, No. 52) seventh child of Abraham and Christianna (Newman) Boak was born at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania in 1881. He married Emma A. Shoop on 25 December, 1904 in Dauphin, Dauphin County, Pa. He and his wife operated a grocery store at 2nd and Broad Street in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. They had four children.⁴⁹ William A. Boak died in 1926.

GENERATION F

Children of William A. and Emma A. (Shoop) Boak

- | | | |
|--------------------|-------------|-------------------------|
| 55. George | b. ca. 1906 | m. Mary Jane Kline |
| 56. Robert Kenneth | b. 1910 | m. Grace Dorothe Blaine |
| 57. Charles | b. ca. 1914 | m. Dorothy Royer |
| 58. Angeline | b. ca. 1916 | never married |

HARRY BOAK (Gen. E, No. 54) the youngest son of Abraham and Christianna (Newman) Boak was born in Harrisburg in about 1886. He married Flora Spanningberg and they had two sons, Harry and William.

GEORGE BOAK (Gen. F, No. 55) eldest son of William A. and Emma (Shoop) Boak was born about 1906 in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. He married Mary Jane Kline and they had three children.

⁴⁷ See Army Records

⁴⁸ See Pension Records of James Boak

⁴⁹ Family Records of Gene Roland Boak, grandson of William A. Boak, Generations F, G, and H.

GENERATION G

Children of George and Mary Jane (Kline) Boak

- 59. George William b. ca. 1930 m. Nancy Snyder
- 60. William Kepple b. ca. 1934 m. Suzanne Martel
- 61. Kenneth Grant b. ca. 1938 m. Joanne Schlegemilch

ROBERT KENNETH BOAK (Gen. F, No. 56) second son of William A. and Emma (Shoop) Boak was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania in 1910. He married Grace Dorothe Blaine about 1938. Robert Kenneth Boak is a plumber and an inventor. He lives at New Bloomfield, Pennsylvania. He has two children.

GENERATION G

Children of Robert Kenneth and Grace Dorothe (Blaine) Boak

- 62. Robert Kenneth, Jr. b. 1939 m. Barbara Zimmerman
- 63. Gene Roland b. 1942

CHARLES BOAK (Gen. F, No. 57) third child of William A. and Emma (Shoop) Boak was born at Harrisburg about 1914. He married Dorothy Royer and they have two children.

GENERATION G

Children of Charles and Dorothy (Royer) Boak

- 64. Dorothy Jean b. ca. 1940
- 65. William b. ca. 1944 m. Elizabeth Kappal

GEORGE WILLIAM BOAK (Gen. G, No. 59) eldest son of George and Mary Jane (Kline) Boak married Nancy Snyder about 1955. They have five children.

GENERATION H

Children of George William and Nancy (Snyder) Boak

- 66. George William, Jr. b. ca. 1956
- 67. Rosemary Jane b. ca. 1958
- 68. Patricia Louise b. ca. 1961
- 69. Richard James b. ca. 1965
- 70. Edward Michael b. ca. 1968

WILLIAM KEPPLER BOAK (Gen. G, No. 60) second son of George and Mary Jane (Kline) Boak married Suzanne Martel about 1960. They have three children.

GENERATION H

Children of William Kepple and Suzanne (Martel) Boak

- 71. Tracy Louise b. ca. 1961

72. William Kevin b. ca. 1963
 73. Karin Irene b. ca. 1967

KENNETH GRANT BOAK (Gen. G, No. 61) third son of George and Mary Jane (Kline) Boak married Joanne Schlegelmilch about 1963. They have two children.

GENERATION II

Children of Kenneth Grant and Joanne (Schlegelmilch) Boak

74. Susan Marie b. ca. 1964
 75. Kenneth Grant, Jr. b. ca. 1968

GENE ROLAND BOAK (Gen. G, No. 63) second son of Robert Kenneth and Grace Dorothe (Blaine) Boak was born 24 November, 1942. His occupation is Marine Surveyor and Antique Dealer. From 1965 to 1968 he worked on a Norwegian Merchant Marine Ship, traveling to 53 countries throughout the world. He has possession of the family records and from his information, I have been able to compile the story of the descendants of John Boak of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.

WILLIAM BOAK (Gen. G, No. 65) second child of Charles and Dorothy (Royer) Boak was born about 1944. He married Elizabeth Kappal and they have one child to date.

GENERATION II

Child of William and Elizabeth (Kappal) Boak

76. Frederick K. b. ca. 1968

In Beaver County, Pennsylvania another Boak Family is found. We have been unable to connect this family with those already studied. In the 1810 Census in New Swickly Township there is listed a William "Boke", born before 1784. In his household is another male also between the age of 26 and 45. At the side of the census record is a notation "home of Charles Boke". This has been scratched out and it may be assumed that Charles was the male listed above. With William Boke is his wife, a female child under 10 years, and two male children under 10 years. Probably one of these male children was named John as we find the following family:

John Boak married Elizabeth (. . ?) about 1838. Their children were:

- | | | |
|------------|------------------|--|
| 1. Mary L. | b. 28 Oct., 1839 | m. Lewis Brinton at Rochester ⁵⁰ |
| 2. Robert | b. 1843 | served in Civil War as member of Pa. volunteers, Company K, 76th Infantry. |

⁵⁰ Beaver County, Pa. Courthouse Records

3. Samuel K. b. ?

Civil War, Pa. Volunteers, Com-
pany C, 155th Infantry.⁵¹

In the records of Washington County, Pennsylvania a marriage between James Kerr and Elizabeth Boke, daughter of John Boke is listed. The date of marriage was about 1798.⁵² A will has been located which was written between 1781 and 1796 in which one John Boak names a minor daughter "Betsy".⁵³ This could refer to the above Elizabeth; however there is no proof of this. One other Washington County Boak Family is that of U. G. Boak (the U. G. probably stands for Ulysses Grant). He was the son of R. J. and Annie (Kitteridge) Boak of Rochester, New York and was born in 1862. U. G. Boak married Lottie Tour on 14 February, 1892. Their children all born in Washington County, Pennsylvania are: Roger, Earl, Clyde and Grant Boak.⁵⁴

The Philadelphia City Directories list:

1845:

James Boak, weaver, Union below West (Kensington)
Robert Boak, manuf., Philip and Master (Kensington)

1846:

Both James and Robert Boak listed as above
Eliza Boak, F Road below Master (Kensington)

1859:

James Boak, weaver, Oras above Adrian

The 1850 Federal Census, County of Philadelphia lists:

Cordinates: Vol. 47-3rd Ward, Kensington District. Taken Sept. 12,
1850

House No.: 1267

Family No.: 1719

Robert Boak	60 years	occupation: Manufac.	Born: Ireland
Jane Boak	44 years		Born: Ireland

Robert and Jane are probably husband and wife and probably came to America from Strabane, Co. Tyrone, North Ireland about 1836. James and Eliza Boak are, no doubt, son and daughter. Another son, Robert Boake, left Philadelphia and settled in Lebanon, Ohio. He will be discussed in the Chapter on Ohio.

At the present time, there are two Boak names listed in the Philadelphia telephone directory. Mrs. James E. Boak and Mrs. Winnie Boak. Letters have been written to these two women as, undoubtedly, their husbands belonged to some of the above Boak families; however neither of these women answered my request for information.

⁵¹ Pennsylvania Civil War Records

⁵² Horn Papers

⁵³ "Washington Co. Wills and Estate Records" by Raymond Martin Bell

⁵⁴ "History of Washington County, Pennsylvania" by Joseph F. McFarland published in 1919.

Presently, living in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania is one Thomas D. Boak, a descendant of the Berkeley County, Virginia Boak Family. This branch of the family will be reviewed in the Chapter entitled "Boak(e) Families in Other States."

Ohio

Let us now return to John Boake (Gen. IV, No. 22) who was born in Southwark District of Philadelphia on 8 October, 1812, the greatgrandson of Abel Boake. The author has in her possession two family Bibles which contain most of the vital statistics of John's immediate family.



John Boake 1812-1890



Elvira (Ball) Boake 1820-1910

One Bible, the oldest, was published in 1846 and most of the entries are in John Boake's hand; although some late entries were written by his son, George Washington Boake. The other Bible is the Family Bible belonging to George W. Boake, given to him by Challen Fillmore as a wedding gift in 1889. This Bible contains additional information written by George W. Boake, his wife, Mary Alice (Glover) Boake and his eldest son, George Glover Boake. Additional evidence about this family is from deeds, Spring Grove Cemetery records, estate papers, census records, etc. One other source of information in the author's possession is the "Record Book of John Boake's Wagon Factory." This book contains all the orders, sales, and financial records dating from 1858 through 1880 when John Boake sold his business and retired to Carthage, Ohio, a suburb just outside Cincinnati. Additional material has been furnished by Raymond Boake Talbot from records kept by his mother, Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot, the youngest daughter of John Boake, known to all as "Aunt Dollie". She lived to be nearly 101 and she recounted to her son many "stories" about the family in Cincinnati.

during the immediate post Civil War period. Raymond Talbot, still living in San Diego, was born in Carthage, Ohio in 1881 and has furnished the author with many interesting details, identified pictures, drawn maps, and in general provided the necessary background information.

The Family Bible, written in John Boake's hand, states that he married Elvira Ball on 1 November, 1840 in Cincinnati, Ohio. Elvira was the second daughter of Amasa and Susannah (Leonard) Ball. Susannah Leonard was born in Massachusetts in September, 1795 and she married Amasa Ball in Vermont, his birth place, about 1814. Their first daughter, Lusina, was born in New York in September, 1816 and their second daughter, Elvira, was born 1 October, 1820 at Aurora, Indiana.⁵⁵ Elvira told her grandsons that she was born on a flatboat, tied up at Aurora, as her father and mother had traveled down the Ohio River from Pittsburg during the summer of 1820. After living in Indiana for a short while, the Balls moved to Cincinnati, Ohio where they are listed in the 1830 census in Ward No. 1. At that time, three daughters were noted; however no other record of this third child has been found. It may be assumed that she died before reaching maturity. Living near the Ball family in 1830 was the family of Samuel Phares, a shoemaker. Samuel had been born in New Jersey in 1788 and his son, Joseph Phares, married Lusina Ball in 1834. The Phares Family will be discussed later. Amasa Ball died sometime before 1840; however we have been unable to locate where he is buried. There is no record at the Columbia Cemetery, the oldest cemetery in Cincinnati. He could have been buried in the Ludlow Burying Grounds where some of the Phares children were buried, but records of the burials there are difficult to locate. In the 1840 census, Susannah Ball is listed as head of household in Ward No. 3 where she ran a small boarding house. Listed as residents of the household were Elvira, the younger daughter whose name we do not know, and three males, presumably boarders, one each in the age groups of 20-30, 30-40, and 40-50. One of these boarders was probably John Boake from Philadelphia. He would have been 28 in 1840. We do know he married Elvira Ball on 1 November, 1840 and took her shortly thereafter to Philadelphia. The census for 1850, 1860 and 1870 reveals that Susannah Ball moved in with her eldest daughter, Lusina (Ball) Phares. Susannah (Leonard) Ball died at the home of her son-in-law, Joseph Phares, 424 George Street, Cincinnati, Ohio on 26 August, 1879. She was buried in the Spring Grove Cemetery plot owned jointly by Joseph Phares and John Boake, her sons-in-law.⁵⁶

The Cincinnati to which John Boake traveled in 1840 was a growing and thriving city. Situated on the Ohio River in southwestern Ohio it

⁵⁵ Information from census records and death certificate of Elvira (Ball) Boake as well as from family Bible.

⁵⁶ Death Certificate of Susannah Ball and Spring Grove Cemetery Records.

was the center of river activity and served as a trading and resting area for thousands of merchants and travelers. Many pioneers on their way west, when arriving in Cincinnati, simply remained there rather than continue their trek on into the great midwest of America. Farm land surrounding the city was rich and abundant, and for those who chose to live in the city proper there was great opportunity for work and expansion. In 1811, the "New Orleans", the first steamboat on western waters passed Cincinnati on its way down the Ohio River from Pittsburg and it opened a new era in the commercial life of the region. Business thrived and to add to the prosperity in 1843 the first section of the Little Miami Railroad was completed. In 1845, Cincinnati became the southern terminus of the great Miami and Erie Canal which ran from Toledo on Lake Erie to the Ohio River at Cincinnati. In 1852, alone, at the height of the river travel, there were 8,000 steamboat arrivals at the docks.⁵⁷ Population increased by leaps and bounds. No wonder John Boake was impressed and determined to establish a wagon building business in this great city, the "Queen City of the West". Why, then, did he return to Philadelphia after his marriage? This we do not know. Did he have a business in Philadelphia to close out? Did he have to make arrangements with his brothers and sisters? Being the youngest child in the family, it does not seem logical that he should feel obligated to his older siblings. Did he really intend to remain in Philadelphia but returned to Cincinnati because his wife was "homesick" and wanted to be near her mother? Family history relates that he and one of his brothers did not get along. This brother was probably Putman who apparently never married and who worked as a grocer and lived with sister Ann in Philadelphia after John Boake left. Perhaps, John's inability to get along with his brother was one of the determining factors in leaving Philadelphia. John was a witness to his brother-in-law's will in 1844 (q. v.) and he was listed as a grocer in 1845 and 1846 in Philadelphia (q. v.) The first evidence of his return to Cincinnati is a deed for the purchase of property on Canal Street between Jackson and Vine where his wagon factory was located. This deed was dated 12 Sept., 1846.⁵⁸ His first three children were born in Philadelphia. The first child to be born in Cincinnati was Anna, born 1 January, 1848. Anna died of cholera on 27 Aug., 1849 and was buried in the Baptist Grounds on Catherine St. Her grave was later moved to Spring Grove Cemetery.⁵⁹ John Boake is first listed in the Cincinnati City Directory as a wagon manufacturer in the year 1849. Occasionally, his name is given as John H. Boake. If he had a middle name it was probably Henry, however in all of the records available to us a middle name is never given. Until 1870 John's residence is given as Race Street between 14th and 15th Streets. This

⁵⁷ See "Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia, Vol. 3"

⁵⁸ Deed Book 114, p. 368. See Appendix

⁵⁹ Bible records and Spring Grove Cemetery Records

home was rented and the location was just 3½ blocks north and 2 blocks west of the factory on Canal Street. As John's business increased, he purchased additional lots adjacent to his original purchase on Canal and Jackson. He extended his property in deeds of 1853, 1856, 1863 and 1866⁶⁰ and by 1870 had moved his family to 70 W. Canal. The factory address was 64-66 West Canal.⁶¹

The canal, known as the Miami and Erie Canal, ran on the western end of Hamilton County and approached the city of Cincinnati from the north, running through Lockland and Carthage and roughly following parallel to Mill Creek. At Mt. Auburn the canal veered eastward and entered the north end of the city at what would be Plum Street (now Central Parkway) going south until it reached Eleventh Street (later known as Canal Street and presently known as Central Parkway). Following Eleventh Street (Canal St.) it traveled east past Elm, Race, Vine, and Jackson to the eastern end of the city just beyond Sycamore Street at which point it traveled southeast to the river. The land which John Boake chose to buy and on which he built his factory was originally known as Benham's tract and was subdivided in 1823.⁶² The original owner was Nicholas Longworth and John Boake purchased from his estate the first lot in 1846. (q.v.) John Boake actually advertised as open for business in 1849, but he was probably building and selling his wagons and carts by late 1847. The Order Book which I have covers work done at the factory from January, 1858 through January, 1880, but this is probably a second book. If there were a first book it has long since disappeared. John's business thrived and he prospered. Records indicate that he delivered wagons to all parts of the east and south, many consignments traveling down the Mississippi to New Orleans. During the Civil War he was a Union Inspector for the Army's Wagons for which he received \$400.00 every three months, dutifully recorded in his account book. He furnished Sutler Wagons for Burnside's Army. One interesting entry dated 22 Sept., 1863 reads, "three wagons to James Lake & Co. for Carrying mail for Army of Cumberland . . . \$300.00." During the Civil War, Congress passed a tax law to help support the Union Armies and John Boake has recorded following each month, the amount of tax payable. In Dec. 1862 it was \$35.94 and in February, 1863 the tax was \$45.65 etc. In February of 1862 there is an entry showing an order for one Two horse wagon and across this order is a large X mark and the word, "fissle". He made the most amount of money during the year 1865 when receipts totaled \$18,063.26. His business tapered off by 1879 to a little over \$3,000.00 and in 1880⁶³ he sold his property on Canal Street and moved to Carthage where

⁶⁰ Deed Bk. 191, p. 179-180; Deed Bk. 280, p. 424-425; Deed Bk. 321, p. 51, 52, 53 and 54; Deed Bk. 282, p. 143, 145, 146.

⁶¹ Cincinnati City Directory

⁶² Deed Bk. 21, p. 382, 383

⁶³ Deed Bk. 530, p. 247, 248. The property was sold to John Shillito.

he lived in semi-retirement until his death in 1890. Sometime during this period John Boake purchased property on Harriet Street; however we have been unable to locate the deed for this transaction. The purchase of this land probably took place prior to 1884 because during that year the Court House was burned down and almost all of the city's records were destroyed. A few deeds were saved. Fortunately, the deed books dealing with the Canal Street property were saved, but it must be assumed that the book which included the Harriet and Seventh St. property was burned. The land at Harriet and Seventh Streets consisted of four lots with rental apartments built thereon. John Boake also owned land in Carthage on Railroad Avenue on which he built a home, known as "The Homestead" and in about 1886 he purchased two two-story houses on Anthony Street as well as vacant property to the rear of these houses facing on 2nd Street which was located just south of the Railroad Avenue land.⁶⁴ In 1888, John made the vacant lots on 2nd Street available to his son, George Washington Boake, who constructed two cottages thereon. The partitioning of all this property after John's death created problems which required a Solomon's decision. The Carthage property was given to George W. Boake and Sarah L. (Boake) Thomas while the Harriet Street land was divided between John Lenard Boake, William Henry Klapp Boake, Susie E. (Boake) Kieffer, and Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot.⁶⁵ It has been reported by the children of George W. Boake that this land partition and inheritance caused trouble between George and his brother John Lenard because John felt that he had been denied the best property and that George had received the "lion's share".

By the time John and his wife moved to Carthage in 1880, all of their children were married with the exception of George W. Daughter Sarah L. (Boake) Thomas was separated from her husband and she lived with her parents and her adopted son, Harry. Also, in the "Homestead" on Railroad Ave. were Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot and her new husband, William Oliver Talbot.⁶⁶ Of the nine children born to John and his wife, Elvira, three failed to reach maturity. Anna, already mentioned, died in 1849. Her sister, Elvira, born 16 March, 1850 died on 23 August, 1851 of dysentery. John Boake, at the time of this child's death, purchased a family plot at the new cemetery in Cincinnati called Spring Grove. Elvira was buried there. The following year, John Boake had the body of Anna moved from the Baptist Burying Ground on Catherine Street to the Spring Grove Cemetery. (q. v.) In 1855, John sold half of this plot to his brother-in-law, Joseph Phares. The third child to die was Joseph Israel, born 11 Oct., 1856. He died on 8 Nov., 1859 of pneumonia and was also buried in the family plot at Spring

⁶⁴ Deed Bk. 508, p. 503, 504. Land purchased in 1880 following sale of Canal St. was located on Railroad Ave.

⁶⁵ Case No. 90745 Common Pleas Court, 19 Nov., 1891 recorded in Bk. 729, p. 244.

⁶⁶ 1880 Federal Census and records of Raymond Boake Talbot

Grove Cemetery. John Boake's children remember him as a big man with curly gray hair, which had probably been blond or very light brown. His eyes were a sparkling blue. He died on 31 March, 1890 from Bright's Disease and was buried at Spring Grove Cemetery on 3 April, 1890. The article about his death published in the Cincinnati Newspaper requested that the Philadelphia papers copy. This indicates that some of his family were still living in Philadelphia in 1890. John died intestate and his estate was valued at \$25,000.00 with \$20,000.00 in real estate and \$5,000.00 in personal property. John Lenard Boake, the eldest son, petitioned the court to be named administrator and this was granted to him on 10 April, 1890.⁶⁷

Elvira (Ball) Boake lived for nearly 20 more years following her husband's death. She died on 20 March, 1910 while living at 333 West Second St. in Carthage. Her death was caused by myocardial insufficiency. She lived to be nearly ninety years old. Her funeral was arranged by her grandson, G. Glover Boake.⁶⁸

To recapitulate, the John and Elvira (Ball) Boake family looked like this:

GENERATION V

Children of John and Elvira (Ball) Boake

28. John Lenard	b. 24 Sept., 1841	
29. Sarah Lawrence	b. 8 Sept., 1843	
30. William Henry Klapp	b. 1 Oct., 1845	
31. Anna	b. 1 Jan., 1848	d. 27 Aug., 1849
32. Elvira	b. 16 Mar., 1850	d. 23 Aug., 1851
33. Susannah E.	b. 27 July, 1852	
34. George Washington	b. 29 Oct., 1854	
35. Joseph Israel	b. 11 Oct., 1856	d. 8 Nov., 1859
36. Martha Ellen	b. 21 Apr., 1861	

JOHN LENARD BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 28) the eldest son of John and Elvira (Ball) Boake was born in Philadelphia on 24 September, 1841. His middle name, Lenard, was from his maternal grandmother, Susannah Leonard. John consistently spelled the name without the "o". He worked with his father in the wagon factory but it has been reported that he was not interested in the business. On August 22, 1862 he enlisted as a Private with the 83rd Regiment, Co. B. of the Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served for 3 years being appointed Corporal in 1863. He was captured 3 Nov., 1863 at the battle of Grand Coteau, La.; confined at Alexandria, La.; exchanged 25 Dec., 1863; reduced from Corporal on 31 Oct., 1864 and transferred to Company I on 17 Jan.,

⁶⁷ Hamilton County Probate Court Estate No. 35406 entered in Vol. 129, p. 262

⁶⁸ Death Certificate and Spring Grove Cemetery Records

1865. He was mustered out on 24 July, 1865.⁶⁹ During the next few years, John Lenard Boake is listed as a wagon maker with the firm of John Boake and sons; however it has been reported that he rarely worked at the factory and that his great interest was baseball. He spent most of his time with the newly formed Cincinnati Reds Baseball Team and was an umpire in the National Association, which was the first major league, and which was formed in 1871. He umpired the first big league game ever played, a contest at Fort Wayne, Indiana, May 4, 1871 in which Fort Wayne defeated Cleveland, 2 to 0.⁷⁰

On 4 February, 1875 John Lenard Boake married Sadie Gorman, the daughter of Ephraim and Amanda (Billingsley) Gorman.⁷¹ They had two children. Following his father's sale of the wagon business, John Lenard Boake is listed in the City Directory at various professions throughout the next 22 years including undertaker, salesman, printer, elevator operator, inspector and surveyor for the Cincinnati Water Works. He was appointed Administrator of his father's estate in April 1890 but apparently did not fulfill his function as suit was brought against him by his brother, George Washington Boake, and the other siblings for the partitioning and distribution of the property which settlement was finally made in November, 1891. (q. v.) From this time on the families of John Lenard Boake and George Washington Boake did not associate. John died while living in Covington, Ky., just across the river from Cincinnati, on 22 July, 1912. He was buried in Spring Grove Cemetery next to his son, John Leonard Boake, Jr., in a plot separate from the original Boake-Phares Family Plot. His widow lived until 3 March, 1935 and was buried next to her husband.⁷²

GENERATION VI

Children of John Lenard and Sarah (Sadie Gorman) Boake⁷³

- 37. Grace b. 30 Mar., 1876 never married d. 6 Dec., 1955
- 38. John Leonard Jr. b. 6 Sept., 1883 never married d. 10 Mar., 1905

SARAH LAWRENCE BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 29) was the eldest daughter of John and Elvira (Ball) Boake. She was born in Philadelphia on 8 Sept., 1843. She married William B. R. Thomas on 2 Dec., 1866 in Cincinnati, Ohio. They adopted a son, Harry Thomas, who had been born in 1872. Sometime before 1880, Sarah Lawrence (Boake) Thomas left her husband and moved in with her parents. According to family history, William B. R. Thomas was a heavy drinker and at

⁶⁹ "The Official Record of the Soldiers of the State of Ohio in the War of the Rebellion, 1861-66." Vol. 6, p. 578 and p. 613

⁷⁰ Report from Lee Allen, Historian for the National Baseball Hall of Fame.

⁷¹ Family Bible

⁷² Spring Grove Cemetery Records

⁷³ Ohio Department of Health birth and death records

one time attempted to kill his father-in-law, John Boake. The police escorted him out of town and he was never heard from again. Sarah Lawrence (Boake) Thomas supported herself by serving as a practical nurse. She inherited from her father property and a house in Carthage in which she lived until her death from uremia on 10 Dec., 1901. She made a will on 30 October, 1901 in which she requested that her small house on Anthony Street be sold after her mother's death with the proceeds going to her brothers and sisters after \$500.00 had been sent to her adopted son, Harry W. Thomas, who was then living in Denver, Colorado. Her sister-in-law, Mary Alice (Glover) Boake, widow of George W. Boake, was appointed Administratrix of the will.⁷⁴ Harry Thomas had lived with his aunt and uncle, Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot and William Oliver Talbot, during the time the Talbots lived in Denver from 1890 to 1897. When the Talbots left Denver for California, Harry Thomas was working at a stationery store. As far as is known he received his \$500.00 inheritance following the death of his grandmother, Elvira (Ball) Boake in 1910. The last heard from him was about 1912 at which time he was engaged to be married. Someone told his fiancée that he was an adopted child and she refused to marry him. No one in the family ever heard from him again.⁷⁵

WILLIAM HENRY KLAPP BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 30) was the third child and second son of John and Elvira (Ball) Boake. He was born in Philadelphia on 1 Oct., 1845. We have been unable to determine from whom the name Klapp came. It is obviously a family name. It is not the maiden name of either grandmother as Leonard was the maternal grandmother name and Lawrence was the name of the paternal grandmother. William Henry Klapp Boake worked with his father in the wagon manufacturing business and from all indications remained with the business until his father sold it in 1880. On 10 Nov., 1880 he married Eva Catherine Schwegman, daughter of Frank and Catherine (Hauck) Schwegman. The Schwegman family lived quite close to the Boake family while they resided on W. Canal. It is believed that the Schwegmans were Roman Catholic, however William Henry Klapp never joined the Church. William Henry Klapp Boake worked as a Rodman for the Hamilton County Engineering Department and is listed in the Cincinnati City Directory from 1883 through 1904 as living on West Seventh Street near Harriet. The Hamilton County Board of Health records the birth of a son, Frank, on 29 Sept., 1881 (apparently, this birth certificate survived the fire of 1884). We are unable to find a death record for Frank, but Raymond Boake Talbot informs us that his family records list Frank's death as 15 October, 1889. Raymond remembers that the death was quite sudden and that he was taken to

⁷⁴ Hamilton County Probate Court Estate No. 51684 filed in Vol. 82, p. 405

⁷⁵ Information on Harry Thomas from his first cousins, George Glover Boake and Raymond Boake Talbot. The family bible contains the statistics on Sarah Lawrence (Boake) Thomas, supplemented by Spring Grove Cemetery.

the funeral by his relatives. He recalls that the service was held in a Catholic Church. At the time Raymond was nearly 9 years old and this funeral service made quite an impression on him. Young Frank was probably buried in a Catholic Cemetery, however, both of his parents were buried at Spring Grove. William Henry Klapp Boake died on 11 Dec., 1910 from pneumonia. His widow lived until 11 Feb., 1953 having reached the age of 94.⁷⁶

GENERATION VI

Child of William Henry Klapp and Eva Catherine (Schwegman) Boake
39. Frank b. 29 Sept., 1881 d. 15 Oct., 1889

SUSANNAH E. BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 33) daughter of John and Elvira (Ball) Boake was born in Cincinnati, Ohio on 27 July, 1852. We are not sure but we believe the initial "E" stands for Elvira. Prior to Susannah's birth her mother had great difficulty and John Boake decided to send his wife to a famous doctor in Toledo. Elvira was placed in a rocking chair on a barge in early July of 1852 and towed up the Miami and Erie Canal all the way to Toledo where she was packed in ice.⁷⁷ Apparently cured, she returned to Cincinnati and gave birth to Susannah. Known as "Aunt Sue" early in life, she was full of vim and vigor, with piercing steel blue eyes, beloved by all who knew her. She always had a story or a joke to tell. One of my earliest memories is of visiting my Aunt Sue, for whom I was named, at her little cottage in Carthage. Aunt Sue lived in one of the homes built by her brother, George Washington Boake, on the land on 2nd Street. I can still remember the large sea shell located on the floor between the living room and dining area and "listening to the ocean's roar" was a great delight. I often went with my Aunt Sue to the Christian Church in Carthage where I "helped" the Ladies Guild at their sewing bees and quilting parties. This Christian Church played an important role in the family life as it represented the center of the social life of Carthage from 1880 on.

Susannah E. Boake married Alfred C. Kieffer on 9 May, 1876. Alfred C. Kieffer had been born in 1846 in Lancaster, Pennsylvania and was the son of Susan Kieffer (unable to determine his father's name). Alfred had two sisters, Louise and Alice residing in Carthage in 1880. Alfred and his wife, then known as Susie, lived in Carthage where he worked as a railroad clerk. They later moved to Cleveland, Ohio where he had been transferred. Alfred became ill early in 1891 and died a few weeks after being placed in the hospital, on 22 March. He was buried in the family plot at Spring Grove. Diagnosis at death was "paralysis". Susie

⁷⁶ Family Bible and Spring Grove Cemetery Records

⁷⁷ One of the first recorded treatments by hypothermia.

lived on in Carthage with her sister and mother until after her mother's death in 1910. Aunt Sue then traveled to California, visiting with another sister, Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot, and working as a housekeeper in Los Angeles. She had a small income from the rental of the property on Harriet Street which she had inherited from her father, John Boake. Upon the death of her sister-in-law, Mary Alice (Glover) Boake, she returned to Carthage to make a home for her then orphaned



Susannah (Boake) Kieffer
1852-1926



George Washington Boake
1854-1898

nephews. Their father, George Washington Boake, had died in 1898 and when his widow died in 1916 she left three sons. Aunt Sue made a home for the two youngest boys, Charles and Challen, until Challen went overseas during World War I and then Aunt Sue and Charles remained on at the cottage on 2nd Street until her death on 12 Nov., 1926 of bladder cancer. She and Alfred never had any children, but she served as a second mother to her nephews and doted on me, her great-niece. She is remembered with fondness as a lilting, gay, little lady dressed in purple with a touch of white lace at her throat, her snow hair piled on top of her head, an eternal sparkle in her blue eyes and a happy smile on her face.⁷⁸

GEORGE WASHINGTON BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 34) son of John and Elvira (Ball) Boake was born in Cincinnati, Ohio on 29 October, 1854. As a young man he worked closely with his father and learned quickly how to grade wood. He soon became an expert carpenter and because of his knack was his father's favorite son. When the family moved to Carthage, George W. built many homes in the newly developing area. As a young man, a bachelor, he was quite a "figure"

⁷⁸ Family Bible, Spring Grove Cemetery Records, remembrances of Raymond Boake Talbot family and George Glover Boake family.

about town and cut a wide swath riding on his black horse, which he kept in the corral area in the vacant lot on Second Street. He sported a large mustache and it has been said that his favorite occupation was telling the young ladies in town that he was leaving for parts unknown, kissing them all goodby, and then galloping off into the "wide world"; only to return a few days later with some wild tale of why he was unable to continue his journey. He pulled this stunt on more than one occasion. The young ladies never seemed to catch on; or did they?

In 1888 John Boake made the large vacant lot on Second Street available to George W. On this land George built two frame cottages. Into one of these homes William O. and Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot moved. With them was their son, Raymond Boake Talbot. The cottages faced north and the Talbots occupied the one at the west end of the property. The other cottage was soon occupied by George W. and his wife. It was located at the east end of the land, facing Second Street with Boake Alley alongside. The "Homestead" property located on Railroad Avenue was 1½ lots to the north and while John Boake was still alive it was occupied by the elder Boakes, Sarah Lawrence (Boake) Thomas, Harry Thomas and George Washington Boake until his marriage in 1889. To the rear of the house was a large storage building with sleeping quarters above, a stable, and a carpenter's shop. South of the house was a large potato patch.

After John Boake died in March, 1890 the Talbots moved to Denver. Harry Thomas went with them and his mother, Sarah Lawrence (Boake) Thomas, moved into a small frame house on the northeast corner of Anthony St. and Boake Alley. Elvira (Ball) Boake moved into the now vacated cottage formerly occupied by the Talbots and she was soon joined by her daughter, Susannah (Boake) Kieffer after Alfred C. Kieffer died in 1891. Later, the house owned by Sarah Lawrence (Boake) Thomas was rented and Sarah moved in with her mother and sister, Susie Kieffer.

George Washington Boake was 34 years old before he was 'smitten'. His gay and carefree bachelor days were over when, on a visit to Lockland, Ohio, he met the beautiful and stately auburn haired Miss Mary Alice Glover. She had been born in Belmont Co., Ohio on 15 Sept., 1860, the third child of Arthur and Mary Ann (Warren) Glover. In 1866 her parents moved to LaClede, Linn Co., Missouri where her father died in Sept. 1874 and her mother died 20 April, 1875.⁷⁹ There were nine orphaned children, eight of whom were sent to live with various relatives. Mary Alice went to Delaware, Ohio to live with a paternal uncle and her younger sister, Bertha Ann, was sent to a maternal uncle in Lockland, Ohio, Leander Warren. In the summer of

⁷⁹ Glover Family Bible and Linn Co., Mo. Cemetery Records



Mary Alice (Glover) Boake
1860-1916



Martha Ellen (Boake)
Talbot 1861-1962

1889, Mary Alice went to Lockland to visit her sister. After a whirlwind courtship George Washington Boake and Mary Alice Glover were married on his 35th birthday, 29 Oct., 1889. Bertha Ann served as her sister's maid of honor and Carl Judy was George's best man⁸⁰

To the newly constructed cottage on Second St. and Boake's Alley George W. Boake took his bride. There were born three sons. George Washington Boake built many homes in Carthage and in about 1897 he moved his growing family to a two story home on Van Kirk Ave. which he had recently completed. There he died suddenly of a heart attack on 16 May, 1898. His obituary published in the Cincinnati Newspaper described his many activities as a member of the Carthage Christian Church. He was buried in Sec. 110, Grave Lot No. 230 owned by his wife's uncle, Leander Warren, at Spring Grove Cemetery. The last graves available in the Boake Family Plot were being reserved for his mother, Elvira (Ball) Boake, and sisters, Sarah Thomas and Susie Kieffer.

Mary Alice (Glover) Boake remained in the Van Kirk Avenue home, managing a small inheritance left to her by a Glover uncle, taking in borders to help make ends meet, and rearing three fine young sons. She suffered from cardiac asthma and died on 21 Jan., 1916. She was buried near her husband in the Leander Warren plot at Spring Grove Cemetery.⁸¹

⁸⁰ G. W. Boake Family Bible presented to him by Challen Fillmore, a close friend.

⁸¹ Information on the G. W. Boake Family from Family Bibles and Family records of his sons, Charles and George Glover Boake and nephew, Raymond Boake Talbot. Newspaper clippings, estate papers, cemetery records in possession of the author, as well as pictures, deeds, letters, etc.

GENERATION VI

Children of George Washington and Mary Alice (Glover) Boake

- 40. George Glover b. 2 Oct., 1890
- 41. Charles Warren b. 10 Mar., 1892
- 42. Challen Fillmore b. 9 Sept., 1894

MARTHA ELLEN BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 36) the youngest child of John and Elvira (Ball) Boake was born in Cincinnati, Ohio on 21 April, 1861. When she was a young girl there appeared in Cincinnati an actress by the name of Dollie who was very petite. Since little Martha Ellen was also small the family nicknamed her "Dollie" — by this name she was always known. While she was growing up the family lived on W. Canal near the wagon factory and some of her fondest memories center around the occasions when her father was ready to ship a load of wagons. The whole neighborhood would turn out, the wheels of the wagons would be painted red and green and then a veritable parade would ensue, everyone marching alongside or behind the wagons across the canal and west to the train station where the wagons would be loaded in the box cars ready to be transported to such far away places as Kansas and Mississippi.

Before moving to Carthage the family had joined the Christian Church at Carthage. Everyone participated in the church activities. George W. led the choir singing and Dollie played the organ. It is reported that it was at church where Dollie met her husband-to-be, William Oliver Talbot. They were married on Wednesday, December 10, 1879.

"Last Wednesday presented a lively and pleasant scene at the residence of our old citizen, John Boake, in anticipation of the nuptials of his youngest daughter, Dollie, to William O. Talbot (known as "Doc" among business circles). The event was celebrated by the presence of the immediate families on both sides, and was solemnized by the Rev. Isaac Errett, editor of the Christian Standard, in his usual pleasing manner. The bride was attired in an elegant wine colored silk, trimmed with velvet and lace, her adornment being cut flowers in her hair and neck and diamonds, presenting a handsome bride, and decidedly a happy one. The groom, being attired in a dark dress suit, looked as though he was equal to the situation. After the ceremony the party was invited to a bounteous repast of the sweets of the land and the substantials, which was enjoyed much to the satisfaction of the parents of the bride and Mrs. Connor, of Carthage, upon whom much credit was heaped for her ready work at the elegant table. We wish the happy couple happiness and joy forever."⁸²

⁸² Cincinnati Enquirer, Sunday, December 14, 1879

The Connor family mentioned in the newspaper article above were close friends of the Boake family and when John Boake moved to Carthage he purchased land adjacent to the Connor home. I have a Christmas list written by young Harry Thomas about the year 1882 in which the only names other than family are Albert and Belle Connor.

William Oliver and Dollie (Boake) Talbot⁸³ lived with her parents on Railroad Avenue in Carthage until about 1886 when they moved into a two story house on the corner of Anthony St. and Boake Alley, south of the vacant land on Second Street. While they lived in the Homestead, two children were born to them, Raymond Boake Talbot and Edna May Talbot. Shortly after moving to Anthony Street, little Edna May ate some poison berries and died on 27 August, 1886. When George W. Boake completed the cottages on Second Street, the Talbot family moved into one of them in 1889. They had not been there long when William O. became very ill with malaria and the doctor suggested a move to a higher, dry climate. In April, 1890 they moved to Denver. Harry Thomas went with them. George W. Boake took the cottage off his brother-in-law's hands to assist him in making the move. The Talbot family lived in Denver until 1897 except for a short six months stay in Pomona, California in 1893. They lived in Los Angeles for two years and finally settled in San Diego in 1899. In 1906 Dollie sold her share of the rental property left to her by her father and used this money to help finance the family home at 2220 Front Street in San Diego.

William Oliver Talbot was the son of Oliver and Melinda (Pierson) Talbott, descendant of Joseph and Mary (Burket) Talbott who had emigrated from England about 1715 and settled in Virginia at Harper's Ferry. William Oliver worked for Bradstreet's Commercial Rating Agency in Denver as an interviewer and reporter. He continued the same line of work for R. G. Dun & Co. Mercantile Agency in Los Angeles and became manager of the company when he transferred to San Diego. In 1908 he was elected Secretary-Manager of the Merchants Association of San Diego installing a credit rating record for individuals. He retired in 1929. He lived until 22 February, 1936. In 1940, Raymond Boake Talbot, built a second story apartment onto the house at Front Street and into this apartment moved his mother, Dollie (Boake) Talbot.⁸⁴

We are indebted to Aunt Dollie for much of the information about the family contained herein. She kept a bible and many clippings, letters, and notes. She also told her son many stories about Cincinnati and

⁸³ The name was actually spelled "Talbott", but William O. thought the two "t's" were too fancy so he dropped one "t".

⁸⁴ In November, 1940, I visited with Aunt Dollie in this new apartment.

Carthage and he has repeated those stories for me. Aunt Dollie or Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot lived to be nearly 101. She died on February 22, 1962.⁸⁵

GENERATION VI

Children of William Oliver and Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot

43 Raymond Boake b. 3 Jan., 1881

44. Edna May b. 7 May, 1884 d. 27 Aug., 1886

GEORGE GLOVER BOAKE (Gen. VI, No. 40) the eldest son of George Washington and Mary Alice (Glover) Boake was born at the cottage on Second Street, Carthage, Ohio, on 2 October, 1890. He was not quite 8 years old when his father died. He worked hard as a young man and managed to attend college studying engineering at the University of Cincinnati. Upon graduation he worked for a while for his uncle, Samuel Warren Glover, at the Post Glover Electric Company. After his mother's death in Jan., 1916 he traveled to Minneapolis, Minnesota where he was employed as an electrical engineer for the Northern Electric Company; however his true interest was architecture and he attended night school to obtain his architectural degree. On 27 December, 1917 he married Bess Virginia Cook, daughter of Frederic W. and Sadie (McKinniss) Cook of Cincinnati, Ohio. He had been engaged to Miss Cook since college days where they had met while both were attending the University of Cincinnati. He took his bride back to Minneapolis where one daughter was born. In 1922 the family moved back to Cincinnati where G. Glover⁸⁶ opened his own business as an Architectural Designer and Builder. He built many lovely homes throughout the Cincinnati area, his specialty being Colonial Homes. One other daughter was born after they returned to Cincinnati.

George Glover Boake suffered a coronary and died from complications following a long period of illness. He died on 16 February, 1936 and is buried in Spring Grove Cemetery. Bess Virginia (Cook) Boake had been born on 23 August, 1888 in Wellston, Ohio and came to Cincinnati with her family about 1908. She attended Western College for Women at Oxford before transferring to the University of Cincinnati. Following her graduation from college she taught kindergarten until she was married. After her husband's death she worked for many years rearing her daughters and sending them through college. She is now retired and lives in Long Beach, California.⁸⁷

⁸⁵ Information on Talbot Family from family records of Raymond Boake Talbot.

⁸⁶ He never cared for the name "George" and dropped it as soon as he could. His official signature was G. Glover Boake.

⁸⁷ Information on family of G. Glover Boake from Family Bible and personal records of Bess V. (Cook) Boake and her daughter, the author.

GENERATION VII

Children of George Glover and Bess Virginia (Cook) Boake

- | | | |
|-----------------|------------------|-------------|
| 45. Dorothy Sue | b. 16 Oct., 1918 | Minneapolis |
| 46. Sarah Alice | b. 10 July, 1924 | Cincinnati |

CHARLES WARREN BOAKE (Gen. VI, No. 41) the second son of George Washington and Mary Alice (Glover) Boake was born in Carthage, Ohio on 10 March, 1892. Following his mother's death in 1916 he lived with his aunt, Susie E. (Boake) Kieffer, in the cottage originally occupied by his parents at the time of his birth. With them, at that time, was his younger brother, Challen Fillmore. Challen was a member of the United States Armed Forces and served in France during the First World War. After returning to America, he moved to Wyoming. Aunt Sue died in 1926 and Charles remained in the cottage alone until he married. He had gone to Florida on a vacation and there he met his future wife. He and Susie Erma Williams were married at Seminole, Florida on 3 August, 1929. They returned to the house in Carthage. The name Second Street, in the meantime, had been changed to 71st Street. This change occurred because Carthage was no longer an independent village and had been incorporated into the city of Cincinnati. (The street is presently known as Seymore) While in Carthage, two boys were born to Charles Warren and Susie (Williams) Boake, the first one dying a few days after birth. In 1932 Charles and his family moved to Florida. Twins were born shortly after they arrived. Charles is now retired and lives at Pinellas Park, Florida.⁸⁸

GENERATION VII

Children of Charles Warren and Susie (Williams) Boake

- | | | |
|-------------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 47. Charles Warren, Jr. | b. 4 Aug., 1930 | d. 6 Aug, 1930 |
| 48. Carl Warren | b. 9 Aug., 1931 | d. 13 June, 1954 |
| 49. Anna Belle | b. 2 Sept., 1932 | twins |
| 50. George Thomas | b. 2 Sept., 1932 | |

CHALLEN FILLMORE BOAKE (Gen. VI, No. 42) the youngest son of George Washington and Mary Alice (Glover) Boake was born in Carthage on 9 Sept., 1894. After serving in the First World War he entered the Real Estate business. About 1930 he moved to Chicago, Illinois where he engaged in work in Public Utilities and as a Stock Broker. He married Josephine Hughes on 20 August, 1933. They maintained their home in Evanston, Illinois, a suburb of Chicago. They had two children. Challen Fillmore Boake died on 14 October, 1959⁸⁹ His widow lives in Evanston, Illinois.

⁸⁸ Information from the family records of Charles Warren Boake.

⁸⁹ Information on the Challen F. Boake family from family records of Josephine (Hughes) Boake

GENERATION VII

Children of Challen Fillmore and Josephine (Hughes) Boake

- 51. Robert Challen b. 3 Nov., 1935
- 52. Barbara Jean b. 17 Nov., 1938

RAYMOND BOAKE TALBOT (Gen. VI, No. 43) son of William Oliver and Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot was born at the "Homestead" on Railroad Ave. in Carthage, Ohio on 3 January, 1881. He lived in Carthage until 1890 when his parents moved to Denver. In 1895 he returned to Carthage for a visit. In 1899, he and his parents settled in San Diego where he was married in 1911 to Emma Mae Bell, daughter of Horace Rankin Bell and Emma May Will. Emma Mae's mother died one month after Emma Mae was born and Horace R. Bell later married his sister-in-law, Mary Margaret Will.

Raymond Boake Talbot and family lived in Los Angeles from 1919 to 1924 at which time they returned to San Diego and built their home on Granada Street close to the Front Street home of his parents. In 1940 they built an addition onto the Front Street home for Dollie (Boake) Talbot, his mother. Since that time the Talbots have resided on Front Street in San Diego. Raymond Boake Talbot has in his possession most of the Boake family records which had been saved by his mother and which he has so generously shared with me. Raymond Boake and Emma Mae (Bell) Talbot had four children, two of whom are living.⁹⁰

GENERATION VII

Children of Raymond Boake and Emma Mae (Bell) Talbot

- 53. Margaret Ellen b. 25 Mar., 1914 d. 1 Nov., 1939
- 54. Virginia Bell b. 19 July, 1916
- 55. Victor Raymond b. 26 Apr., 1918 d. 1942
- 56. William Horace b. 1 May, 1926

DOROTHY SUE BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 45) elder daughter of George Glover and Bess Virginia (Cook) Boake was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota on 16 Oct., 1918. Her parents moved back to Cincinnati in 1922 and there she lived until 1937 when she went to California to College. While at Scripps College in Claremont, Calif. (near Pomona) she met Howard Stafford Jeans, Jr. whom she married on 18 May, 1940. Howard Jeans was the son of Howard Stafford and Lena Leon (McCoppin) Jeans, Sr. of Hillsboro, Ohio where Howard, Jr. was born. Howard obtained his medical degree at George Washington Medical School in Washington, D. C. in November 1943 and served his internship at Huntington Memorial Hospital in Pasadena, California. He

⁹⁰ Information on the Talbot family from family records of Raymond B. and Emma Mae (Bell) Talbot.

was a paratrooper in the 101st Airborne Division and served in the European Theater during World War II. Following the war the family lived in Long Beach, California and Howard Jeans, M.D. practised medicine in Lynwood, Calif. He died on 25 February, 1959 and Dorothy Sue (Boake) Jeans remarried on 16 September, 1961 to Edward Joseph C. Panzer, M.D., son of Herman and Agnes Martha (Donath) Panzer of New York City. Edward Panzer obtained his medical degree from the University of Nebraska Medical School and after serving in the Pacific Theater during World War II practised medicine in Southern California at Bell Gardens. Dorothy Sue (Boake) Panzer and husband reside in Downey, California. Edward Panzer has two children, Edward Joseph and Thomas Frank. Howard Stafford and Dorothy Sue (Boake) Jeans, Jr. had two children.⁹¹

GENERATION VIII

Children of Howard Stafford and Dorothy Sue (Boake) Jeans, Jr.

57. Christopher Glover b. 4 Feb., 1944 Pasadena, Calif.

58. Virginia Susan b. 14 July, 1945 Cincinnati, Ohio

SARAH ALICE BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 46) younger daughter of George Glover and Bess Virginia (Cook) Boake was born in Cincinnati, Ohio on 10 July, 1924. Sarah Alice has always been called "Sally" and after graduating from high school in Claremont, California she attended Carlton College in Northfield, Minnesota. After graduating from college she worked in Japan with General MacArthur's Occupation Government. While in Japan she met Arthur Gravell of Chicago, Illinois. They were married on 27 December, 1950, in Cincinnati, Ohio and had one daughter. Sally and Arthur were divorced and Sally moved to California where she worked for her brother-in-law, Howard Jeans, M.D. On 14 March, 1964 she remarried to Verne E. Stone of Long Beach, California, where she now makes her home.⁹²

GENERATION VIII

Child of Arthur and Sarah Alice (Boake) Gravell

59. Margaret Paula b. 9 Dec., 1951 Cincinnati, Ohio

ANNA BELLE BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 49) daughter of Charles Warren and Susie E. (Williams) Boake was a twin, born on 2 Sept., 1932 near Seminole, Fla. She married La Vern R. Zeches and they have one son. They live at Pinellas Park, Florida.

⁹¹ Information on Jeans and Panzer families from records in possession of Dorothy Sue (Boake) Jeans Panzer.

⁹² Information on Gravell and Stone families from records of Sarah Alice (Boake) Gravell Stone.

GENERATION VIII

Child of La Vern R. and Anna Belle (Boake) Zeehes

60. Roy La Vern b. 13 Mar., 1961

GEORGE THOMAS BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 50) the third son of Charles Warren and Susie E. (Williams) Boake and twin of Anna Belle was born on 2 Sept., 1932 near Seminole, Florida. He had two older brothers, the first one died as an infant and the second one, Carl, died on 13 June, 1954 following a sporting accident. George Thomas Boake owns a roofing business and married Dorothy Ritchie about 1955. They have three children. They reside in Pinellas Park, Florida.⁹³

GENERATION VIII

Children of George Thomas and Dorothy (Ritchie) Boake

61. Roberta Jean b. 29 Dec., 1956

62. Carl Thomas b. 11 Nov., 1958

63. Richard Scott b. 19 June, 1963

ROBERT CHALLEN BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 51) son of Challen Fillmore and Josephine (Hughes) Boake was born in Evanston, Illinois on 3 Nov., 1935. He married Donna Nash on 14 Sept., 1963. They live in Chicago, Ill. To date they have two children.

GENERATION VIII

Children of Robert Challen and Donna (Nash) Boake

64. Robert Challen, Jr. b. 8 Aug., 1964

65. Peggy Ann b. 4 Nov., 1969

BARBARA JEAN BOAKE (Gen. VII, No. 52) daughter of Challen Fillmore and Josephine (Hughes) Boake was born in Evanston, Illinois on 17 Nov., 1938. She is unmarried and presently resides in Evanston.⁹⁴

MARGARET ELLEN TALBOT (Gen. VII, No. 53) the eldest child of Raymond Boake and Emma Mae (Bell) Talbot was born in San Diego on 25 March, 1914. She married Roy Mitchell on 4 Sept., 1936. On 26 October, 1939 she gave birth to twin daughters but she lived for only 6 days, dying on 1 Nov. 1939. For a while the twins were cared for by Margaret Ellen's sister, Virginia Bell (Talbot) Franken, and subsequently they were adopted by Joseph J. Franken, brother of Virginia's husband, Edwin Franken.

⁹³ Information on the Zeehes and G. T. Boake families from records of Charles Warren Boake.

⁹⁴ Information on the Evanston and Chicago, Ill. families from Josephine (Hughes) Boake

GENERATION VIII

Children of Roy and Margaret Ellen (Talbot) Mitchell

66. Leanna Lynn (Franken) b. 26 Oct., 1939 twins

67. Linda Lee (Franken) b. 26 Oct., 1939

VIRGINIA BELL TALBOT (Gen. VII, No. 54) second child of Raymond Boake and Emma Mae (Bell) Talbot was born in San Diego on 19 July, 1916. She married Edwin Evan Franken, son of Edward John and Cacia (Beyer) Franken, on 25 April, 1936. The Franken family presently live at La Mesa, California. They have two children.

GENERATION VIII

Children of Edwin Evan and Virginia Bell (Talbot) Franken

68. Marsha Lee b. 23 Dec., 1936

69. David Alan b. 9 Oct., 1940

VICTOR RAYMOND TALBOT (Gen. VII, No. 55) the third child and first son of Raymond Boake and Emma Mae (Bell) Talbot was born on 26 April, 1918 in San Diego, California. He married on 11 June, 1941 to Lena Rivers Kinnison. He was a pilot and served in the South Pacific during World War II. His plane was shot down in 1942 probably during the Battle of the Coral Sea in May; however the actual place of his death has never been established.

WILLIAM HORACE TALBOT (Gen. VII, No. 56) youngest child of Raymond Boake and Emma Mae (Bell) Talbot was born in San Diego on 1 May, 1926. He married June Alice Norrie on 9 May, 1959. They have two children and they reside in San Diego.⁹⁵

GENERATION VIII

Children of William Horace and June Alice (Norrie) Talbot

70. James Ward b. 30 May, 1960

71. Nori Lynn b. 1 Mar., 1962

CHRISTOPHER GLOVER JEANS (Gen. VIII, No. 57) son of Howard Stafford and Dorothy Sue (Boake) Jeans, Jr., M.D. was born in Pasadena, California on 4 Feb., 1944 while his father was serving as an intern at Huntington Memorial Hospital. Chris was reared in Long Beach, California and graduated from Case Institute of Technology in Cleveland in 1965. He is presently working for UNIVAC in Norristown, Pennsylvania. He is unmarried.

⁹⁵ Information on Talbot family children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren from family records of Raymond Boake Talbot and Virginia Bell (Talbot) Franken.

VIRGINIA SUSAN JEANS (Gen. VIII, No. 58) daughter of Howard Stafford and Dorothy Sue (Boake) Jeans, Jr., M.D. was born in Cincinnati, Ohio on 14 July, 1945. Virginia grew up in Long Beach, California, attended the University of Cincinnati for one year. She married Robert Milton Bowater on 27 July, 1964. They have two children and reside in Long Beach, California.⁹⁶

GENERATION IX

Children of Robert Milton and Virginia Susan (Jeans) Bowater

72. Kimberly Suann b. 12 June, 1965

73. Jonathan Charles Milton b. 15 Jan., 1968

LEANNA LYNN FRANKEN (Gen. VIII, No. 66) twin daughter of Roy and Margaret Ellen (Talbot) Mitchell was born in San Diego on 26 Oct., 1939. Her mother died when she was an infant and she was adopted by Joseph J. Franken, her aunt's brother-in-law. She married on 9 Sept., 1961 Francis Howard Eaton and they have one child.

GENERATION IX

Child of Francis Howard and Leanna Lynn (Franken) Eaton

74. Michelle Noell b. 10 Sept., 1964

LINDA LEE FRANKEN (Gen. VIII, No. 67) twin daughter of Roy and Margaret Ellen (Talbot) Mitchell was born in San Diego on 26 Oct., 1939. She, along with her sister, was adopted by Joseph J. Franken following the death of her mother. She married Stephen Foster White on 11 June, 1961 and they have one adopted child. A second adopted son is expected soon. His name will be Michael Joe.

GENERATION IX

Child of Stephen Foster and Linda Lee (Franken) White

75. Timothy Stephen b. 22 May, 1967

MARSHA LEE FRANKEN (Gen. VIII, No. 68) daughter of Edwin E. and Virginia Bell (Talbot) Franken was born on 23 Dec., 1936 in San Diego, Calif. She married Maximillian Joseph Wiza on 7 Sept., 1957. They have two children.

⁹⁶ Information on Jeans and Bowater families from family records of Dorothy Sue (Boake) Jeans Panzer.

GENERATION IX

Children of Maximillian Joseph and Marsha Lee (Franken) Wiza

76. Lynne Marie b. 13 Apr., 1958

77. Lori Lee b. 9 May, 1962

DAVID ALAN FRANKEN (Gen. VIII, No. 69) son of Edwin and Virginia Bell (Talbot) Franken was born in San Diego on 9 Oct., 1940. He married on 25 August, 1963 to Georgianna Hyatt. They have one adopted son.

GENERATION IX

Child of David Alan and Georgianna (Hyatt) Franken

78. Geoffrey Alan b. 30 July, 1968

We have now traced the Boake Family in America directly from Abel Boake (1712-1784) through Absalom (1752- ?), Israel (1775-1822), John (1812-1890), George Washington (1854-1898) and his sister Martha Ellen (Boake) Talbot (1861-1962), George Glover (1890-1936), Charles Warren (1892-19—), Challen Fillmore (1894-1959), Raymond Boake Talbot (1881-19—), and their descendants down to the present generation IX. Of this immediate family, as far as is known, there are now only five males who carry the last name of Boake and who could continue the name into future generations. Those five are: George Thomas Boake, son of Charles Warren Boake, and his two sons, Carl Thomas and Richard Scott Boake. This family lives in Pinellas Park, Florida; Robert Challen Boake, son of Challen Fillmore Boake, and his son, Robert Challen Boake, Jr. This family lives in Chicago, Illinois. There may be other Boake descendants in America that we have been unable to locate. The children of Abner Boake and their descendants have not been found. Also, we know John Boake (1812-1890) had two brothers but we have been unable to determine if they had descendants. We do know of several Boak-Boake families throughout America but we have not been able to establish a direct connection. The Boake family of Canada are related to our American family as their antecedents came from the John Boake family of Co. Tipperary, Ireland, as did our Abel.

Boak(e) Families in Other States

Spotty information about the surname Boak(e) has been found in several other areas in America. We have made no attempt to tie in these various families, however we shall present them with as much information as has been gathered to date with the hope that in the future some connections will be made.

The Boak Family of Jamestown, Chautauqua, N. Y.

In 1857, Thomas Boak and two brothers emigrated from Northern England.⁹⁷ They landed first at Castle Garden, going almost immediately from New York City to Halton County, Ontario, Canada. One brother remained in Canada and died without issue. The other brother went to Ballarat, Australia between 1860 and 1870. The brother in Australia had at least one child, Mary, who was still living in 1940.

In 1884, Thomas Boak and wife and three children purchased a farm near Jamestown, Chautauqua County, New York. In 1860 while in Canada, Thomas had imported the first Shorthorn cattle to the American continent and continued his breeding of Shorthorn cattle until his death. Thomas Boak had three children, a son and a daughter who died without issue, and a son named John William, born about 1870, who married and had issue. John William Boak continued the breeding of fine cattle and developed the milking Shorthorn strain, which he and his younger son, William, carried on as a business through the 1940's. It is believed that William may still be living at Jamestown. The elder son of John William Boak was named Thomas I. S. and he broke away from the farming and herdsmen business. He was at one time General Manager of Winchester Arms Division of Olin Mathieson Corp. and later became President of a Machine Tool Co. in New Haven, Conn. His son, Thomas I. S. Jr., works for the Aluminum Co. of America and now lives in the Reading, Pa. area.⁹⁸

The Boak Family of Orange County, New York

James Boak, believed to be from a Scottish or North Irish Boak Family, was born in New York in 1772. He married Achsah Faulkner about 1798. They first lived at Keisertown, moving to Circleville in 1804 and finally settling in Scotchtown in 1836. James Boak died in 1852 and his wife died in 1860. They had nine children.

1. John	b. 1799	d. 1836
2. Mrs. J. Brewster	b. ca. 1802	d. 1870
3. Lettie	b. ca. 1804	d. 1825
4. Robert	b. 1806	
5. Mrs. J. Youngblood	b. ca. 1808	d. 1877
6. Melinda	b. ca. 1811	
7. Lucinda	b. ca. 1814	
8. James, Jr.	b. ca. 1817	
9. Emily	b. ca. 1820	

⁹⁷ Probably from Westmorland County

⁹⁸ Information from Thomas I. S. Boak, Sr. in a letter written in 1942. Supplementary information on Thomas I. S., Jr. from Thomas D. Boak of Bethlehem, Pa.

Robert Boak (No. 4) lived at Circleville on what was known as the Homestead, the land his father had settled before moving to Scotchtown. Robert married about 1830 and had two sons. One son, "John James B. Boak, lost his life in the service; brought home for burial".⁹⁹ As far as is known, the other son, Robert, was the one who married Annie Kitteridge. It was their son, U. G. Boak, who settled in Washington County, Pennsylvania. (q. v.)

James, Jr. (No. 8) had two sons living in 1881. Their names are not known. They lived near Scotchtown.

This Orange County, New York family was active in the Presbyterian Church.¹⁰⁰

The Boak Family of South Carolina and Alabama

The 1790 census for South Carolina lists a Robert Boak. We believe he was the brother of James Boak of Orange County, New York. It is believed that he had a son, born in New York, whose name was probably, Thomas. The Robert Boak family moved to South Carolina shortly after Thomas was born, settling in Laurens County. Thomas married Ann (...?...?) about 1830 and they had two sons, Richard, born in 1833 and Benjamin, born 19 Oct., 1835. The father died about 1836 and his widow, Ann, remarried William Canady in 1839. Benjamin and Richard Boak were living with their mother and step-father in 1850, as recorded in that census. Richard and Benjamin left South Carolina about 1855 and traveled first to Georgia and then to Clay County, Alabama. Richard Boak married Adeline (...?...?) and as far as is known had no issue. He was a "lawier" in Clay Co., Alabama. Benjamin Boak married Fredonia (...?...?) in 1859, probably in Georgia. They moved to Clay Co., Alabama and there their eldest son was born in 1860, Thomas.

Benjamin served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. After the war he returned to his farm in Clay Co., Alabama which was located near the town of Lineville where 9 more children were born.

1. Thomas	b. 1860
2. Lavonia	b. 1866
3. Richard (?)	b. 1867
4. Franklin	b. 1869
5. Ann	b. 1871
6. Elizabeth	b. 1873
7. Clinton	b. 1875

⁹⁹ *List of Soldiers Lost in the War, 1861-65* found on pg. 482 of "History of Orange C., New York".

¹⁰⁰ Information on this family from "History of Orange County, New York" by E. M. Ruttenber and L. H. Clark, published 1881.

8. Leon	b. 1877
9. Lewis	b. 1879
10. Hoyt	b. ?

In the 1907-08 Clay County Census four sons were living at home, Thomas, Frank, Clinton, and Hoyt. In 1961, a granddaughter of Benjamin's was still living at Lineville. It is reported that the Boak families of Montgomery and Birmingham, Ala. are descendants of Benjamin Boak.¹⁰¹

Individual Boak(c) Names in Missouri

Our records list three males in the State of Missouri. We do not know to which families they belong. For the record only, they are:

Samuel H. Boake—Captain, Mexican War. Enrolled 8 May, 1847 in Springfield, Mo. Honorably discharged, Independence, Missouri.¹⁰² Because this man spells his name with an "e", it might be assumed that he belongs to the Abner Boake family of Philadelphia or even to the Israel Boake family of Philadelphia. (We have been unable to determine the names of Abner's sons and there was one son of Israel Boake who could have been this Samuel's father.)

Samuel A. Boak—1st Lt., Mexican War. Enrolled 31 August, 1846 at Fort Leavenworth. Served 12 months. Home: Missouri.¹⁰³

Samuel L. Boak—Confederate Army. Enlisted 6 June, 1861. Resident of Lexington, Missouri. He states he was a native of Martinsburg, Va.¹⁰⁴ Because of the location of his birth, he is undoubtedly the son of William Lee Boak. William Lee Boak, Jr., Samuel L. Boak's brother, was killed in the Civil War fighting for the confederacy and his sister, Mary Virginia Boak, was the mother of Willa Cather, the authoress. This Berkeley County, Va. family will be discussed later in this section.

One Boak(s) Family of Connecticut

The following records are from the Connecticut State Library.

BOAK(S) Henry, married Hannah Williams, dau Thomas of Watertown on 18 Aug., 1789. Waterbury Vital Records 2:37

¹⁰¹ Information on this family from Federal Censuses of S. Carolina and Alabama. Confederate Army records, 1907-08 census of Clay Co., Ala. and Gene R. Boak of New Bloomfield, Penna.

¹⁰² Mexican War Records

¹⁰³ Ibid

¹⁰⁴ Confederate Army Records

Lucinda, of Sheffield, born 15 Apr., 1820 married Burnett Chatfield, son of Joseph on 29 June, 1832.¹⁰⁵ Waterbury Vital Records. 3.64, 316

Henry, of Sheffield, married Mariah Leonard of Waterbury on 24 Oct., 1836. Waterbury Vital Records 3:96

Lois, married Miller Potter, both of Waterbury, on 24 June, 1834. Cheshire Records. P. 495

Other Boake Families in Ohio

1. Abram Boake is listed in the 1830 Federal Census in Boardman Township of Trumbull County, Ohio. He had been born between 1780 and 1790 and his wife was born between 1790 and 1800. Their family consisted of 8 children, 6 females and 2 males. This family moved away from Trumbull County before 1840 as they are not listed in that or subsequent Censuses.

2. James Boake (spelled variously as Boake, Boak and Boke in the records) was one of the first pioneers to Wayne County, Ohio.¹⁰⁶ He settled in Chippaway Township before 1830 and is listed in that census with 7 children, 4 females and 3 males. He is probably the same James as the son of John Boak of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania and who was found in the 1810 census of York County, Pennsylvania. The birth dates agree, either 1788 or 1789, and the place of birth, Pennsylvania for both.¹⁰⁷ The York County, Pennsylvania James Boak disappears from York County about the same time as James Boak(e) shows up in Wayne County, Ohio.

Before 1840 two of the daughters of James Boak(e) were married. Wayne County Marriages record: Eliza Boak to Eli Razor in 1835 and Jane B. Boke to Abraham Boughman in 1833. Before 1850 another daughter and a son were married. James Boake married Sarah Cunkleton on 16 June, 1842 and Sabilla I. Boak married Abraham Houts on 10 Oct., 1846. Also, before 1850, James Boak, Sr.'s wife died and he remarried in 1849 to Elizabeth Alting (Etling?).

James Boake, Jr. and his wife, Sarah Cunkleton, had at least one child, named James, born in 1845. This young James is found in the 1850 census living with a George and Magdaline Stickler. Also living in this household are Elis, Sabilla, Lovina and Martha M. Stickler. Magdaline is listed as 45 years old and as having been born in Pennsylvania. She may have been James, Sr.'s sister or possibly a cousin. One would suspect that both James Boake Jr. and his wife were dead by 1850 as their names do not show up in that census.

¹⁰⁵ If these dates are correct, the girl married at the age of 12.

¹⁰⁶ "The History of Wayne County"

¹⁰⁷ 1850 Wayne Co. Census

Abraham Houtz, b. 1823 in Ohio, d. 27 July, 1879 at Canal Fulton, Ohio and buried at Canal Fulton Union Cemetery married 1) Isabella S. Boak on 15 Oct., 1846 in Wayne County, Ohio.¹⁰⁸ Isabella S. (Boak) Houtz gave birth to one daughter, Lavolia Ann Sabylla Houtz on 7 Aug., 1847, dying shortly thereafter. In the 1850 census, the 3 year old baby, was living with her grandfather Houtz in Wayne Co., Ohio.

Lavolia Ann Sabilla Houtz, daughter of Abraham and Isabella Sabilla (Boak) Houtz married on 21 Aug., 1877 Oliver P. McIlrath. They lived in Cleveland, Ohio and had six children.¹⁰⁹ Nothing more is known about this family.

Infant	b. 1878	d. 1878
Wade	b. ca. 1880	
Pearl	b. 1882	
Abner Carl	b. ca. 1883	
Edith	b. 1884	
Mildred	b. ca. 1888	

The Robert Boake Family of Lebanon, Warren County, Ohio

Robert Boake, a native of Strabane, Co. Tyrone, Ireland, emigrated with his parents in 1836, going first to Philadelphia. His father, Robert Boak, remained in Philadelphia. (See Philadelphia Directory for 1845 and 1850 and Federal Census for Philadelphia as listed in Chapter on Pennsylvania). Robert Boake was born 27 Aug., 1820¹¹⁰ and in the early 1840's set up a general store at Fort Ancient, Ohio. He arrived at Lebanon, Ohio in late 1842 or early 1843 where he is listed as a 'merchant'. He married Lucy Marie Rigdon, granddaughter of Judge Francis Dunlavy, of Hamilton, Ohio on 29 Aug., 1843. Lucy's sister, Mary Jane Rigdon, had married John Milton Williams, Warren County's young prosecutor and when Lucy visited her sister in Lebanon, she met young Robert Boake. In 1855, Robert Boake established a Bank at Lebanon and became one of Warren County's leading bankers. He died in Lebanon in 1878. He built a beautiful home in Lebanon in the Greek Revival style located next to "Glendower", the home of his sister-in-law, Mary Jane Williams. Robert Boake became a naturalized citizen in 1851.¹¹¹ Robert and Lucy (Rigdon) Boake had nine children, all born in Lebanon, Ohio.

¹⁰⁸ This information from an article written for the Detroit Society for Genealogical Research by Donald Martin. Note that the date of marriage is different, perhaps the first date at Wayne Co. Marriage Records is the issuing of the license. Also, here the girl's name is given as Isabella S. while the other records call her Sabilla I.

¹⁰⁹ McIlrath family information also from the Donald Martin article.

¹¹⁰ Naturalization Papers.

¹¹¹ Information on Robert Boake family from Naturalization Papers, Warren County Historical Society Records and Ohio Historical Society.

1. James Harvey b. 22 Aug., 1844 mar. Catherine Van Harlingen
on Jan. 19, 1869. He died at Humbolt, Kansas
on 17 Dec., 1878. They had four children.
 - a. Robert b. 11 Sept., 1870, m. 10 Oct., 1899 to Grace
Craggs. They had one daughter, Thelma
Catherine b. 22 Feb., 1900. She married Truman
Edglin.
 - b. Mary b. 17 Feb., 1872 d. 3 Apr., 1874
 - c. Corwin b. 18 Feb., 1876, m. June, 1906 to Mary Louise
Dunn. They had four children.
 - (1) Mary Louise b. 18 May, 1910
 - (2) Lucy b. 18 Jan., 1915 m. 27 June, 1939 to
K. C. Jung
 - (3) Catherine b. 4 May, 1916 m. 23 Dec., 1941
to Thomas Bell.
 - (4) Corwin, Jr. b. 21 July, 1924
 - d. Lucy Gertrude b. 21 June, 1878, m. 31 March, 1903 to Frank
Short. They lived in Louisville, Ky. and had
one son.
 - (1) Robert Corwin b. 24 Dec., 1903, m. 10 Mar.,
1928 to Ruth Eleanor Hayes. Son, Robert
C. b. 28 Nov., 1940¹¹²
2. Ella Louise b. 8 Sept., 1846 m. Heber Holbrook on 2 Dec.,
1870. They had one daughter, Norma b. 18 Oct.,
1880. Ella Louise (Boake) Holbrook died 30
Dec., 1889
3. Charles Adams b. 22 Oct., 1845 (this date probably an error)
d. 1915 (the tombstone reads 1848-1915)
4. Edwin Rigdon b. 24 Aug., 1850 d. 14 Dec., 1850
5. Mary Dunlavy b. 7 Nov., 1851 m. Frank Millard Kelley about
1882. They had one daughter, Miriam Boake,
b. 1883 and d. 1886. Mary Dunlavy (Boake)
Kelley died in 1924.
6. Gerald Robert b. 6 Feb., 1854 d. 2 Nov., 1857
7. Lucy Rigdon b. 23 Sept., 1859 d. 1928
8. Gertrude b. 8 Nov., 1861 m. Irving Bulliam Hiatt of
Toledo, Ohio. They had two children, Donald F.
and Nellie Gertrude.
9. Frances Florence b. 24 Dec., 1863 m. Dr. William Booth Pearsall.
She died in 1948.¹¹³

¹¹² Information on family of James Harvey Boake from "Quaker Greggs."

¹¹³ Names, dates, etc. on Robert Boake's children from Warren County Historical Society at Lebanon, Ohio.

The Boak Family of Berkeley County, Virginia

Three brothers from Co. Tyrone, North Ireland arrived in the vicinity of Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Virginia in the 1790's. Family history of the descendants of a William Wesley Boak born in Virginia in 1826, repeats the story that the farm in North Ireland was small and could not support the family; therefore *two* brothers, Robert and John, emigrated to America. Their father was said to have also owned a tavern on a well traveled highway. The William Wesley Boak family believed that they were descended from the brother John, who returned to Ireland to marry an Irish girl, before finally settling near Harper's Ferry, Virginia. They claim to have lost track of the other brother, Robert. E. K. Brown in his "Willa Cather; a Critical Biography", completed by Leon Edel in 1953 traces the descendants of Robert Boak, Willa Cather's greatgrandfather. Neither the Willa Cather family nor the William Wesley Boak family seemed to know that there was a third brother, named William and that it was this William who was the one who returned to Ireland for his bride and he was the one who sired the William Wesley family, *not* the brother John. The descendants of the William Wesley Boak family who compiled the family history did an excellent job in outlining the family from William Wesley Boak to the present generation; however they did not have available to them at the time of the writing the records of Berkeley County, Virginia which details the marriages, families and travelings of the three brothers.

1. Robert Boak was born in Co. Tyrone, North Ireland about 1775. His father either came directly to Ireland from Scotland or was descended from parents who came from Scotland. Unfortunately, at this date, we do not have the name of his father. The exact date of his arrival in Virginia is not known but he married on 4 Dec., 1799 to Eleanor Lee. An Alexander Miller served as Suretor.¹¹⁴ Robert and Eleanor (Lee) Boak had three children. Eleanor (Lee) Boak died before 1830 and Robert Boak died between 1830 and 1840.

- | | | |
|----------------|---------|---|
| a. Abigail | b. 1800 | m. David Ankrum on 7 Mar., 1824 ¹¹⁵ |
| b. William Lee | b. 1805 | m. Rachel Elizabeth Siebert on 6 May, 1830 ¹¹⁶ |
| c. Margaret J. | b. 1809 | m. Henry Payne, Jr. on 12 Feb., 1829 ¹¹⁷ |

1b. William Lee Boak served as a justice of the Berkeley County, Virginia court, served three times as a member of the Virginia House of Delegates and in his later years was an official in the Department

¹¹⁴ Marriage Records of Berkeley Co., Va. on file at Probate Court, Martinsburg, W. Va.

¹¹⁵ Ibid

¹¹⁶ Ibid

¹¹⁷ Ibid—her brother, William Lee Boak, served as Suretor

of the Interior, residing in Washington, D. C., where he died on 2 November, 1852. William Lee and Rachel E. (Siebert) Boak had 3 sons and 2 daughters. One son died before he reached the age of 20. The other two boys served in the Army of the Confederacy; William Lee Boak, Jr. was killed while serving with the 35th Virginia Military Unit. It is believed the other son, was named Samuel L. (possibly Lee) Boak, who later settled in Missouri. (q. v.) We only know the name of one daughter, Mary Virginia. She married Charles Cather and they moved to Red Cloud, Nebraska. Their daughter, Willa Cather was born in 1873 and is the prize winning novelist. Willa Cather died in New York in 1947.¹¹⁸

2. John Boak, brother of Robert, came to America in the 1790's. He was born in Co. Tyrone, North Ireland about 1777. On 30 Aug., 1804 he married Mary Downing in Berkeley County, Virginia.¹¹⁹ They had three boys and one girl. One son, John, born in 1811 went to Henry County, Iowa with his uncle, William Boak and his cousin, William Wesley Boak, in 1835-1838. John Boak died before 1820 and his widow married Peter Fletcher on 19 June, 1820.¹²⁰ The son, John, married in Iowa in 1849 to Mary Ann (...?...). Mary Ann (.....) Boak had been born in Ohio in 1823. In July of 1850 they had a son, also named John.¹²¹ No further information is available about this family.

3. William Boak, brother of Robert and John, was born in Co. Tyrone, North Ireland in 1780. His wife, Nancy, was also born in Ireland. The date of her birth was 1783.¹²² The date of their marriage is not known but it was before 1810 because the 1810 census of Berkeley Co., Va. lists William and wife with one female child under 5 years of age. Subsequent censuses of Berkeley Co., Va. reveal that William and Robert lived adjacent to each other, (John had died prior to 1820) and that William's family consisted of the following children:

a. female	b. 1810	either married or died between 1820-30
b. male	b. ca. 1813	died young, shortly after 1820
c. female	b. ca. 1818	married before 1840 to ?
d. Jane	b. ca. 1820	married before 1840 to ?
e. Elizabeth	b. 1824	married after 1850
f. William Wesley	b. 1826	married Samantha Kitty Payne 1850
g. James	b. 1828	married Iowa Payne after 1860
h. female	b. 1836	died between 1840-50

In 1840, the Henry County, Iowa Census lists William Boak with his wife and children, William Wesley, James, Elizabeth and the female

¹¹⁸ E. K. Brown, "Willa Cather, a Critical Biography"

¹¹⁹ Berkeley Co., Va. Probate Court Records at Martinsburg, W. Va.

¹²⁰ Ibid

¹²¹ 1850 Henry Co., Iowa, New London Twp. Census taken 22 Aug., 1850

¹²² 1850 Henry Co., Iowa Div. No. 2 Marion Twp. Census taken 12 Sept.

born 1836. William Boak and family had left Virginia for Iowa between the years 1835 and 1838.¹²³

3f. In 1850 William Wesley Boak married Samantha Kitty Payne, daughter of Jacob W. and Rebecca (Benn) Payne.¹²⁴ Samantha Kitty (Payne) Boak was born in Tennessee in 1829 and moved to Henry County, Iowa with her family in about 1842. Following their marriage William Wesley Boak and his young wife lived in a small house on the farm grounds owned by his father, William Boak. Still living at home with their parents were two of the William Boak children, Elizabeth and James.¹²⁵ Also, living in Henry County, Iowa was the family of Henry Payne, Jr., his wife, Margaret J. (Boak) Payne¹²⁶ with children, Rebecca A., Martha J., Isabella M., Rachel P., Henry A., Charles W., Hayden S. and Elisha M. The first five children had been born in Virginia. Charles W. was the first child born in Iowa. His birth date was 1840 which means this Payne family came to Iowa before 1840, probably about 1838 and may have traveled with William Boak and John Boak. This helps us determine that both William and John Boak left Virginia about 1838 rather than the earlier date of 1835 sometimes given.

It has been reported that the father of William Wesley was a 'casket maker and cabinet joiner' and that at the time he returned to America with his bride, Nancy, there was an embargo on carpentry tools and he was forced to hide his tools in the false bottom of a trunk. After moving to Iowa it is said he pursued his trade at night after farming during the day. In the 1850 census he is listed as a farmer with land valued at \$1200.00. Neither he nor his wife are found in the 1860 census, so it must be assumed that they died between 1850 and 1860. The descendants of William Wesley state that "he was primarily a stock raiser and farmer, but he did know the cabinet trade." William Wesley and Samantha Kitty (Payne) Boak had two children while they were living in Henry County, Iowa, Helen Virginia, born in 1851 and Sarah Ann, born in 1852. In April of 1852 William Wesley Boak "caught the gold rush fever" and set out for California. He kept a diary of his trip and many years later his youngest son, Cady C. Boak, transcribed the diary. Copies of this are in the hands of the William Wesley descendants and I have a photocopy of the transcription. The first entry is dated "Wednesday, April 7. Left home. Storming. Crossed Skunk River and encamped on this side." the last entry is dated "Thursday, August 26. Arrived in Hangtown. Tired. Hungry. Ragged and dirty. Oh, dear." Between 7 April and 26 Aug. 1852 the life of William Wesley and his friends is discussed in varied and in-

¹²³Records of William Wesley Boak descendants; however, they thought the father's name was John.

¹²⁴ William Wesley descendants list the wife's name as Sarah, the 1850 census lists name as Rebecca.

¹²⁵ 1850 Henry Co., Iowa Census, Div. 3, Marion Twp.

¹²⁶ She was daughter of Robert Boak and married in Va., in 1829 (q. v.)

teresting detail. Moments of excitement and boredom, hunger and weariness, life and death are interspread with accurate descriptions of the topography, flora and fauna of the regions through which he passed. Throughout the entire diary, the personality of the man emerges. On Tuesday, May 11, 1852 he states, "A fine day. Crossed the Missouri River in the morning, all safe. Ferriage \$2.50, and while standing on the bank and taking the last look of Iowa, what peculiar feelings and how many thoughts of home and friends and former days arose" On Thursday, June 3 he writes, "Cool and pleasant. Traveled 12 miles over the upland to Ash Hollow. Here is a fine sight and a very interesting one. The hills are like mountains, very high and very narrow and almost perpendicular — we here came to the North Fork of Platt and turned to our left up the river. — This evening we witnessed the first burial on the plains. It was a woman who had died today of cholera. This looked to me to be a hard way of interring a friend. A hole 3 or 4 feet deep and laid in without a coffin, box or anything to keep the sand and dirt off of the body. She left a family of children." The next day, June 4, he continues: "A pleasant day, Traveled up the bottom which is very narrow and very sandy, the deepest between the States and Ft. Laramie. Met a train of 11 wagons from 8 miles above the Ft., loaded with Buffalo robes (5 or 6000). Nice blue grass pasture. The country has a barren appearance, yet there is some good grass. We have passed 14 graves today, some of which were just dug and ready for the reception of the dead. This morning the husband of the woman that died yesterday, died also. We traveled 3 or 4 miles and came to another train where there was one man dead and another dieing; 1 grave dug for the reception of both. A little way further on we passed within 2 rods of where they was just lowering two men into the grave. They carried them from the tents to the grave on the blanket that they died on. Disease, supposed to be cholera. A great many sick today. We are in full view of the emigration for several miles on both sides of the river and it looks as though the bottoms were a living mass of human beings, miles of cattle, encamped in the bottom. No timber. Tolerable grass. (The man and woman that died belonged to the Buff train, a miserable set of people.) There is a hollow here ealled Lone Elm Creek, but no water or wood."

After arriving in California, he found little gold, and joined in the lumbering business with a friend. Sometime in 1853 he took a ship from California, traveled south around Mexico, crossed on foot through Central America, caught another ship which took him north along the United States coast to New York and finally back home to Iowa.¹²⁷

While William Wesley Boak was traveling his wife, Samantha Kitty, moved near her father near Webster City, Hamilton County, Iowa and when William W. returned he and Samantha farmed and raised horses

¹²⁷ He left a briefer account of this return trip.

in this new location. Six children were born to them after his return from California. William Wesley Boak died in 1901 and is buried in Hamilton County, Iowa.

Children of William Wesley and Samantha Kitty (Payne) Boak¹²⁸

1. Helen Virginia	b. 1851	m. H. L. Hayden	d. 1928
2. Sarah Ann	b. 1852	m. John E. Quackenbush	d. 1929
3. Frances E.	b. 1856		d. before 1870 ¹²⁹
4. William Wesley, Jr.	b. 1858		d. before 1870 ¹³⁰
5. Ilo Isonzo	b. 1860	m. Estella Baird	d. 1937
6. Atta Avesta	b. 1864	m. C. D. Carpenter	d. 1920
7. Elva Emma	b. 1867	m. Will D. Howard	d. 1935
8. Cady Carpenter ¹³¹	b. 15 Mar., 1870	m. Grace Elva Fuller	d. after 1942

Helen Virginia Boak, eldest daughter of William Wesley and Samantha Kitty (Payne) Boak was born in Henry County, Iowa in 1851. She married H. L. Hayden after 1880 and they had four children. Harry, Mary, Kitty who married Jay Gould, and child whose name my informer is unable to recall.¹³²

Sarah Ann Boak, second daughter of William Wesley and Samantha Kitty (Payne) Boak was born in Henry County, Iowa in 1852. Prior to her marriage she taught school. When her family moved to Hamilton County, Iowa they lived next door to the Jeremiah Quackenbush family. Sarah Ann Boak married one of the Quackenbush sons, John E., prior to 1880. As far as is known they had only one daughter, Lorene, born in the early 1880's. Lorene married a Dr. Hall and was later divorced. She is presently living in Webster City, Iowa. She had two children, Mary, now Mrs. Richard B. Desmond and John Hall, both of Webster City, Iowa.¹³³

Ilo Isonzo Boak, fifth child and second son of William Wesley and Samantha Kitty (Payne) Boak, was born in Hamilton County, Iowa in 1860. His elder brother, William Wesley, Jr. died as an infant. Ilo Isonzo Boak married Estella Baird in late 1883 or early 1884. They had four children.

1. Blanche, born 16 Sept., 1884 in Webster City, Iowa married William M. Marrs in Denver, Colorado about 1911. William Marrs was the son of William Farrar and Eusebia (Middleton) Marrs. He died

¹²⁸ Family records of Thomas D. Boak, a greatgrandson

¹²⁹ Hamilton Co., Fremont Twp. 1860 and 1870 censuses

¹³⁰ Ibid

¹³¹ Responsible for gathering the information on the W. W. Boak family.

¹³² Information from Marian Edith (Boak) Long, a niece

¹³³ Ibid

in Portland, Oregon in 1935. Blanche (Boak) Marrs died in Seattle, Washington in March, 1965. Two girls were born to Blanche (Boak) Marrs.

- a. Wilhemina b. 3 Aug., 1912 Denver, Colo. married on 18 Aug., 1935 to Waldo A. Riches.
 - b. Georgia b. 8 Oct., 1917 Denver, Colo. married 1) Winfield Turrell Barber on 18 January, 1941. He died on 22 May, 1948 and she married 2) Nathan Henry Gellert on 12 March, 1954. He died 14 Nov., 1959 in Seattle, Wash. Georgia (Marrs) Barber Gellert has no issue.¹³⁴
2. Howard Payne, born 30 April, 1887 at Webster City, Iowa. He married 1) Grace Harriet Titus about 1911 and they had two children. Grace (Titus) Boak died in March, 1961 and Howard Payne Boak married 2) Edna (...?...?) on 30 Dec., 1961. She died on 23 March, 1963 and Howard Payne Boak married 3) Violet (Mrs. F. L. Taylor) on 24 Nov., 1965. Howard Payne Boak died on 16 Oct., 1968 at Denver, Colorado. The children of Howard Payne and Grace Harriet (Titus) Boak are:¹³⁵
- a. Stella Mae b. 2 April, 1912 at Colorado Springs, Colo. She married Albert C. Hadady on 7 June, 1938.
 - b. Thomas Dickson b. 7 Dec., 1915 at El Paso, Texas. He married Helen Crawford on 3 Jan., 1942.
3. Marian Edith, born 7 Sept., 1894 at Oakland, California. She married Esmond Ray Long, M.D. on 17 June, 1922 in Denver, Colorado. Esmond R. Long was born 16 June, 1890 in Chicago, Illinois. Esmond R. and Marian E. (Boak) Long have two children. The Longs presently live in Philadelphia.¹³⁶
- a. Judith Baird b. 1926 married ? Pincus about 1948.
 - b. Esmond Ray, Jr. b. 1932 married ? about 1955.
4. Atta, born in 1898 at Oakland, California married Harold Francis Brown in 1917 at Denver, Colorado. They have one child, Marian E., born in 1921 at Denver, Colo. Marian E. Brown married Donald Benjamin Cobb in 1941 at Yuma, Arizona. They have no issue. Atta (Boak) Brown died at La Jolla, California in 1962. Her husband was the son of Robert V. and Josephine (Mauff) Brown and had been born in 1896. He died in 1961.¹³⁷

Atta Avesta Boak, sixth child of William Wesley and Samantha Kitty (Payne) Boak, was born in 1864 in Hamilton County, Iowa. She married Canfield D. Carpenter about 1890. They had no issue.¹³⁸

¹³⁴ Information from family records of Georgia (Marrs) Barber Gellert

¹³⁵ Family Records of Thomas D. Boak, Bethlehem, Penna.

¹³⁶ Family records of Marion Edith (Boak) Long

¹³⁷ Family records of Marian (Brown) Cobb, Rancho Sante Fe, Calif.

¹³⁸ Information from Marian Edith (Boak) Long, niece

Elva Emma Boak, seventh child of William Wesley and Samantha Kitty (Payne) Boak was born in Hamilton County, Iowa in 1867. She married Will D. Howard about 1895. They had two sons, Lowell and Merritt. Elva Emma (Boak) Howard died in 1935. Nothing more is known about this family.¹³⁹

Cady Carpenter Boak, youngest child of William Wesley and Samantha Kitty (Payne) Boak was born in Hamilton County, Iowa on 15 Mar., 1870. He married Grace Elva Fuller in June, 1912. They live at Tonapah, Nevada and had no issue.¹⁴⁰ Cady C. Boak gathered most of the information on his father and other family members. It was he who was responsible for transcribing the diary. In 1942, the first husband of Georgia Marrs, Winfield Turrell Barber, condensed the information about the family and printed a small family booklet. Most of the information about the early family in Iowa is taken from this booklet. The discoveries about the Boak family in Virginia are recent; therefore a slight correction in dates and names was made necessary by these latest findings. The only actual error in the booklet was the name of William Wesley's father which was given as John. We now know that John Boak was William Wesley's uncle. William and Nancy () Boak, both born in North Ireland were the parents of William Wesley Boak.

1a. Wilhemina Marrs, the elder daughter of Blanche (Boak) Marrs was born in Denver, Colorado on 3 Aug., 1912. She married Waldo A. Riches on 18 Aug., 1935 at Portland, Oregon. Waldo A. Riches is the son of Stanley A. and Grace (Mascher) Riches and he was born on a farm near Silverton, Oregon on 21 Feb., 1911. Wilhemina (Marrs) Riches has one son, Stanley William, born 14 June, 1944 at Snoqualmie Falls, King County, Washington. Stanley Riches married Sharon Ogilvie and they have two children, Pamela Ann, b. Jan., 1965 and Paul Stanley, b. 30 Aug., 1968. The Riches family presently reside in San Diego, Calif.¹⁴¹

2a. Stella Mae Boak, daughter of Howard Payne and Grace Harriet (Titus) Boak, was born on 2 April, 1912 at Colorado Springs, Colorado. She married Albert Clinton Hadady, son of Albert and Minnie Margaret (Clark) Hadady in Denver, Colo. on 7 June, 1938. Albert Clinton Hadady was born in Bangor, Michigan on 15 Dec., 1909. Albert C. and Stella Mae (Boak) Hadady have three children.

- | | | | |
|-----------|------------------|----------------------|---|
| (1) Nancy | b. 27 Feb., 1942 | Birmingham, Ala. | Married 30 Nov., 1968 to Robert Winston Battey. |
| (2) Susan | b. 28 July, 1944 | Denver, Colorado | married on 27 May, 1967 to Richard Gillis Hollenbeck. |
| (3) Roger | b. 9 Sept., 1953 | Glendale, California | |

¹³⁹ Information from Marian E. (Boak) Long, a niece

¹⁴⁰ Boak Family Booklet, Cady C. Boak Family Chart

¹⁴¹ Information from Wilhemina (Marrs) Riches, San Diego, Calif.

The Hadady family presently live in San Carlos, California.¹⁴²

2b Thomas Dickson Boak, son of Howard Payne and Grace Harriet (Titus) Boak, was born in El Paso, Texas on 7 Dec., 1915. He married Helen Crawford on 3 Jan., 1942 in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. He is employed by Bethlehem Steel Corporation as Manager of Sales. It was through the kindness of Thomas Dickson Boak that I was able to obtain the Boak family booklet and he was instrumental in obtaining the addresses of the living members of the family so that additional information could be obtained. Thomas D. and Helen (Crawford) Boak have four children, all born at Bethlehem, Pa.¹⁴³

(1) Thomas Dickson, Jr. b. 11 Aug., 1943 married Elaine Canuti
on 31 Aug., 1969.

(2) William Crawford b. 21 Mar., 1945 married Jody Strahl on
18 Mar., 1967. They have one son, Todd
Andrew, born 30 Sept., 1967 at Beth-
lehem, Penna.

(3) Richard Payne b. 13 June, 1949

(4) John Mathews b. 20 Mar., 1954

3a Judith Baird Long, daughter of Marian Edith (Boak) Long, was born in 1926. She married (...?...) Pincus about 1948. There are two children. David, born in 1949 and Catherine, born in 1951. They live in Cambridge, Massachusetts.¹⁴⁴

3b Esmond Ray Long, Jr., son of Esmond Ray and Marian Edith (Boak) Long, M.D. was born in 1932. He married about 1955 and has three children. Steven, born in 1956, Robert Charles, born in 1960, and Sandra, born in 1962. They reside in Wayne, Pennsylvania¹⁴⁵

This completes the record of the Boak-Boake families in America. Undoubtedly, there are many more Boak(e) descendants from other family branches; however time does not permit additional research. At a future date, an addition will be published and it is hoped that many more families will be found.

It is now time to turn to our neighbor to the north, Canada. A large Boake family from Co. Tipperary, Ireland settled in Canada near Toronto in the early 19th century. They belong to the same branch of the family as Abel Boake (AMERICA, Gen. I, No. 2).

¹⁴² Family records of Stella Mae (Boak) Hadady, San Carlos, Calif.

¹⁴³ Family records of Thomas Dickson Boak, Sr., Bethlehem, Penna.

¹⁴⁴ Family records of Marian E. (Boak) Long, Philadelphia, Pa.

¹⁴⁵ Ibid.

Chapter V.

THE BOAKE FAMILY IN CANADA

The Boake family in Canada are descendants of the Irish Boake family of Co. Tipperary. The progenitor of this Co. Tipperary family was John Boake (IRE. Gen. II, No. 4). He settled at Cloughjordan after his marriage to Jane Parker 5d 3mo., 1703 at Mountmellick MM. (q. v.) As discussed in the chapter on Ireland, the children and grandchildren of John and Jane (Parker) Boake left the Quaker religion and joined the Church of Ireland. The area of Co. Tipperary where this Boake family lived was within the Diocese of Killaloe and the only records that have come down to us about this family are found in a few scattered Killaloe Marriage License Bonds and some deeds dealing with marriage settlements and, occasionally, transfer of land. Obtaining a complete family picture has proved impossible, however there is little doubt that James Boake (IRE. Gen. V, No. 63) born ca. 1767 and Benjamin Boake (IRE. Gen. V, No. 65) born ca. 1772 were brothers. It is suspected that their parents were Luke and Eleanor (Barber) Boake,¹ however absolute proof of this is not available. That they were the grandsons of either John or Benjamin Boake (IRE. Gen. III, Nos. 13 and 14) is almost certain, and their greatgrandparents could have been none other than John and Jane (Parker) Boake (IRE. Gen. II, No. 4).

JAMES BOAKE (IRE. Gen. V, No. 63) was born in Co. Tipperary, Ireland about 1767. He married Maria ? about 1790-91.² He and his wife may have lived in or near the town of Nenagh, however there is no proof of this. Nenagh is only a few miles south of the Boake family land in Cloughjordan. James had a brother, Benjamin, who did live in Nenagh.³ As far as can be ascertained James and Maria () Boake had seven children, most of whom emigrated to Canada. There is no evidence that James and Maria ever left Ireland. They are probably buried at Modreeny, the Church of Ireland cemetery, in Co. Tipperary. If they joined the Methodist Church at the time that their children were converted one would expect to find their graves in a Methodist graveyard, however no such graveyard exists in Co. Tipperary and all Protestants were buried at Modreeny. According to the Perkins-Bull Historical Series, compiled by William Perkins Bull, a greatgreatgrandson of James and Maria () Boake, the first child was Elizabeth, born in 1792, then Maria, then Rebecca, born in 1803. It seems that there must have been other children born in the interim. Probably those children did not travel to Canada, therefore the records were not available to the descendants when compiling the family record.

¹ Killaloe Marriage License Bond, 1763

² Perkins-Bull Historical Series Pedigree, Eldest daughter born in 1792.

³ Grantor Deed No. 869.280.578280

All of the children named in the Perkins-Bull Series did emigrate to Canada. These children shall be known as CANADA, GENERATION I.

CANADA GENERATION I

Children of James and Maria (.) Boake of Co. Tipperary, Ireland

- | | | |
|--------------|----------------------|--|
| 1. Elizabeth | b. 1792 | mar. Bartholomew Bull in 1814 ⁴ |
| 2. James (?) | b. ca. 1795 | not named in Perkins-Bull |
| 3. Maria | b. ca. 1798 | |
| 4. Rebecca | b. 1803 | mar. Alexander McKenzie |
| 5. John | b. 26 Apr., 1804 | mar. Rebecca Boake (a cousin) |
| 6. Ann | b. 1805 | mar. John Spencee |
| 7. Edward | b. 1807 ⁵ | mar. Sarah Boake (a cousin) |

BENJAMIN BOAKE (IRE. Gen. V, No. 65) was born in Co. Tipperary about 1772. He probably married first about 1804. The name of his wife is not known. They had at least one child, Rebecca, born 25 Sept., 1805. He remarried to Sarah Norman in 1808.⁶ They had three children, at least. In 1831 he sold his home in Nenagh and emigrated to Canada (q. v.) Descendants in Canada specifically state that Rebecca and Sarah Boake, the girls who married John and Edward Boake respectively, were half-sisters. In doing research in Ireland I had been convinced that Rebecca was the daughter of Edward and Eleanor (Bethel) Boake who had married in 1791 at Borrisokane⁷ and that after Edward's death, Rebecca was taken care of by her uncle, Benjamin. The Canadian records are so positive that the girls were sisters or half-sisters that until additional information is unearthed it must be assumed that Benjamin married twice and that Rebecca was the issue of a first marriage for which we have been unable to locate a record.

Benjamin and Sarah (Norman) Boake and their family came to Canada in 1831, lived at Montreal for about a year and finally settled in the township of West York, near Toronto.⁸ Benjamin Boake died on 17 July, 1841 (see later). It is assumed that his wife, Sarah (Norman) Boake, died before he did as a letter writer by daughter, Sarah, so indicates.

CANADA GENERATION I

Children of Benjamin and Sarah (Norman) Boake of Ireland and Canada

⁴ Killaloe Marriage License Bond

⁵ Perkins-Bull Pedigree gives date 1809, tombstone in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery gives birth date as 1807

⁶ Killaloe Marriage License Bond

⁷ Ibid

⁸ See Sarah Boake (Mrs. Edward Boake) obit, later

- | | |
|------------|---|
| 8. Rebecca | b. 25 Sept., 1805 ⁹ mar. John Boake (a cousin) |
| 9. James | b. ca. 1810 |
| 10. Maria | b. ca. 1815 |
| 11. Sarah | b. 31 Dec., 1818 ¹⁰ mar. Edward Boake (a cousin) |

ELIZABETH BOAKE (Gen. I, No. 1) the eldest daughter of James and Maria (.....) Boake was born in Co. Tipperary, Ireland in 1792. Elizabeth Boake became a Wesleyan Methodist in 1810 and she married Bartholomew Bull, son of John and Mary (.....) Bull in 1814. (q. v.) In "Spadunk", a book written by William Perkins Bull, as part of the Perkins-Bull Historical Series, published in 1935 it states:

"Among those who left Ireland in 1818 were the Bulls. Bartholomew, twenty-seven years of age, well-educated, blue-eyes, of commanding physique and astute mind, was accompanied by his wife, Elizabeth Boake, and their baby daughter, Mary. The character of these people is suggested by the fact that, in a day when conformity to the Established Church was almost essential before any pretensions to respectability, or even to good manners, could be taken seriously, these gentlefolk of good birth and fine breeding, and of not inconsiderable importance in their own Irish community, followed their consciences into dissent. They were Wesleyans. Elizabeth Boake had been one of the first members of the first class formed in her part of Tipperary. In 1810 she had received her first society ticket from the hands of Gideon Ouseley. Bartholomew must have been 'awakened' about the same time, for before he left Ireland he was a capable classleader and an authorized exhorter — not languid in the faith but proud of it, a dissenter with reasons for his dissent."¹¹

Bartholomew Bull, his wife and daughter, Mary or Maria, "were among the 176 passengers on board the brig *Sally* which 43 days from Ireland arrived at the Port of Quebec on Friday, 26th June, 1818."¹² They settled in the Township of York and in 1830 purchased Lot 8 in the 4th Concession. They had previously, in 1821, obtained a lease to the west half of Lot 9 in the 4th Concession. In 1832 Bartholomew Bull obtained from his brother title to the east half of the same Lot and then transferred this to his brother-in-law, John Boake. The Lot 9 in the 4th Concession was a Clergy Reserve Lot.¹³ According to the Canada Act of 1791 each new township opened for settlement was to reserve land, equal to one-seventh of the land granted to individuals, for the support of the Protestant Clergy. This land was sold to settlers

⁹ Probably child of Benjamin and his first wife. Date of birth in John Boake Bible.

¹⁰ The Tombstone gives this birth date. The obit in the Christian Guardian at the United Church archives in Toronto gives birth date as 1 Jan., 1819.

¹¹ page 74

¹² "Downsview" from William Perkins-Bull Historical Series, page 87.

¹³ Ibid pages 87, 171, 172

and the money derived from its sale was to go for the support of the Church. The term concession refers to road allowances spaced at 1¼ mile intervals east and west of a specified street. In York, the street was known as Yonge Street (Concession I) and was built as a military road running from Lake Ontario to Lake Simcoe about 1791. Usually, the lots were divided into two-one hundred acre farms which were know as East ½ and West ½. From this it can be seen that Lot 8 in the 4th would be a 200 acre lot running west from the 4th Concession west of Yonge Street. (The Bulls and Boakes settled to the west of Yonge Street). The lots were numbered from 1 to 25, south to north.

In September, 1871, Elizabeth (Boake) Bull died. Her obituary was printed in the Christian Guardian on 27 Sept., 1871 and states in part:

“The ruthless hand of death had entered the once joyous and peaceful home of Father Bull, and severed a happy union of nearly fifty-seven years’ duration. Father Bull and his late companion were united in marriage in their native land, County of Tipperary, Ireland, in the year 1814, from whence they emigrated to Canada in the year 1819 (should read 1818), and settled on the Davenport Road near Toronto, where they have since remained.”

Bartholomew Bull had three brothers who emigrated to Canada in the year 1819, Edward, John and Thomas. Their father, John Bull, died in Canada in 1842.¹⁴

GENERATION II

Children of Bartholomew and Elizabeth (Boake) Bull¹⁵

12. Mary (Maria)	b. 1815	Ireland	d. 1832
13. Anne	b. 1818	Canada	m. Hugh Shaw d. 1865
14. Eleanor	b. 1820	Canada	m. James Good d. 1894
15. John Perkins	b. 1822	Canada	m. 1) Caroline Amelia Carpenter. 2) Harriet Bishop d. 1902
16. Edward (M. D.)	b. 1823	Canada	m. Ida Grafton d. 1894
17. Bartholomew J. P.	b. 1826	Canada	m. Amelia Kingsmill d. 1871
18. Rebecca	b. 1829	Canada	m. Wm. A. Pattullo d. 1913
19. Francis	b. 1831	Canada	d. 1863
20. Thomas Henry	b. 1834	Canada	m. Nettie H. Harrington d. 1912

REBECCA BOAKE (Gen. I, No. 4) daughter of James and Maria (.) Boake was born in Co. Tipperary, Ireland in 1803. She

¹⁴ Ibid. pages 88 and 91
¹⁵ Perkins-Bull Historical Series Pedigree

probably came to Canada with her brothers in 1824 (see later). She married Alexander McKenzie and lived at Whitechurch, a community about 30 miles from Toronto (York Township). She had six or seven children. We have a record of only one, Dr. Bartholomew Edwin McKenzie, founder of the Toronto Orthopaedic Hospital and a member of Victoria University Senate. A grandson, Vernon McKenzie was Editor of Maclean's magazine and in 1940 was Dean of the School of Journalism, University of Washington. In 1871 Alexander and Rebecca (Boake) McKenzie returned to the Downsview area in York Township where they purchased ten acres of Lot 15 in the 3rd Concession.¹⁶

JOHN BOAKE (Gen. I, No. 5) son of James and Maria () Boake was born in Co. Tipperary in 1804.¹⁷ Family tradition has it that three Boake males, possibly all brothers (perhaps, one was a cousin) left Ireland in 1824 by sailing vessel and arrived 3 months later at Quebec. John and his brother, Edward were definitely two of the males. Perhaps, James, a third brother accompanied them? There definitely was a James Boake in Canada in 1842 and perhaps there were two Jameses! One the brother of Sarah Boake, son of Benjamin and the other the son of James and Maria () Boake. All the records at the Ontario Archives in the Perkins-Bull papers state that there were three Boake males who arrived in Quebec in 1824. One story relates that there was quite a celebration on board ship when they landed and that one of the brothers fell overboard and was drowned. Another story says that he was pulled out from the water by his brothers. All attempts to locate this mysterious "other Boake male"



John Boake 1804-1895



Rebecca (Boake) Boake
1805-1867

¹⁶ "Downsview", page 180

¹⁷ John Boake Bible in possession of W. T. Jackson, Thornhill, Ontario, a great grandson.

had failed; although a James Boake is mentioned by Sarah Boake in a letter which shall be quoted later. Did the sisters of John and Edward also accompany their brothers to Canada? We know that there were two sisters, Rebecca and Ann, who settled in Canada and married there. The eldest sister was the first to come to Canada with her husband, Bartholomew Bull, in 1818. We do not know if John and Edward arrived first and then wrote to their sisters in Ireland extolling the virtues of living in the "new world", or if the sisters came with them in 1824. Apparently, the parents did not travel to Canada and one might assume that they had died prior to their children leaving Ireland.

John Boake and his brother, Edward, traveled immediately to York Township where Elizabeth (Boake) Bull, their sister, had settled. John was an expert axeman and was reputed to be very strong. One of his first jobs after arriving in Canada was cutting wood for Col. Wells of Davenport Hill. After this engagement was completed he took the contract of cutting out the 2nd concession (Bathurst St.) from Bull's Road (Davenport Rd.) to Bloor Street. With the money saved from these jobs he purchased 100 acres (the East $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 9 in the 4th concession) from his brother-in-law, Bartholomew Bull.¹⁸ Shortly after this land purchase John married his first cousin, Rebecca Boake (Gen. I, No. 8), in 1832. John and Rebecca had eight children, all born on the homestead in an area which later became known as Downsview. Rebecca (Boake) Boake died in 1867 and in 1870 John Boake remarried Margaret Bell McFarland of Woodstock. By the 1850's John had become quite successful and was able to purchase additional acres in the Downsview area. The Tremaine Map of 1860 shows him as owner of Lots 9 and 10 East $\frac{1}{2}$ of Concession 4, the West $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 16 in the 4th, and the West $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 14 in the 4th, known as Silver Hollow, where there was a small sawmill on the Black Creek. Here, John Boake sawed timber for the York and Vaughn Plank Road (4'' pine 8'-10' long). As John became older, his son, William Francis, took over the homestead and built a cottage on Lot 10 for his father and step-mother. John Boake died there in 1895. His wife continued to live in Downsview until 1909 when she died. They are both buried in the Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto.

GENERATION II

Children of John and Rebecca (Boake) Boake of Downsview¹⁹

21. Edward Warren b. 26 Sept., 1833

¹⁸ "Downsview", page 172. "Downsview" traces the ancestry of many of the original landowners of Downsview, which was located Northwest of the town of York, present day Toronto. Information was gathered from the descendants of the early settlers.

¹⁹ All information in John Boake Bible in possession of W. T. Jackson, a great-grandson.

22. Benjamin J.	b. 2 Oct., 1835	
23. John M.	b. 16 July, 1837	
24. Elizabeth L.	b. 19 Mar., 1839	
25. James Albert	b. 5 Dec., 1841	
26. Maria Jane	b. 8 Feb., 1843	
27. William Francis	b. 25 Dec., 1845	
28. Eleanor Ann	b. 23 Jan., 1847	d. 26 June, 1850

EDWARD BOAKE (Gen. I, No. 7) the youngest son of James and Maria (. . . .) Boake was born in Co. Tipperary, Ireland in 1807. He accompanied his brother, John and another Boake male, in 1824 when sailing to Canada. On 6 May, 1835 he married his first cousin, Sarah Boake (Gen. I, No. 11). Sarah was the youngest daughter of



Edward Boake 1807-1897



Sarah (Boake) Boake
1818-1881

Benjamin and Sarah (Norman) Boake. She was 16 years old when she married her cousin, Edward. She had accompanied her parents to Canada in 1831 when she was 12 years old and moved to the York area the following year. Edward and Sarah settled on the west $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 14 in the 3rd concession which land he had bought from Edward Charlton in 1836.²⁰ (east side of Keele Street) The first home lived in by the Edward Boake family was probably called "Scotland" (see letter later). In 1856 Edward Boake built a second home which he named "Locust Lodge". Edward eventually purchased all of Lot 14 in the 3rd with the exception of the south-east quarter. "Locust Lodge" was the home of four more generations of Boakes before the property was sold. The land is now the location of the Downsview Air Station and the De Haviland Aircraft Co.

²⁰ "Downsview" page 76

Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake had 15 children. They were known in the Downsview area as Uncle Neddy and Aunt Sally. In 1842, Sarah wrote a letter to her sister, Maria, in England. This letter was found in Maria's Bible by Laura Scythes, a granddaughter. The original is now in the possession of Mrs. H. F. Boake. It was dated "Scotland December the 6th 1842" and reads as follows:

"My Dearest Sister

I know not how to express my joy and grief at once more hearing from so affectionate a sister. i thought sometimes we were entirely forgotten. alas my sister when reading your enquiry for our poor father I was overwhelmed with a flood of tears when you said tell him you hoped to see him once more. but alas death has separated him from us forever he breathed his last July the 17th 1841. my sister you cannot accuse either James or me with neglect for we new not where to direct. i enquired time after time from several persons where Lord Seaton might reside Mrs. ella told me it was uncertain where to direct as ye were sometime one place & then another, Brother not receiving an answer for either of his letters we concluded ye must be gone to a distant quarter of the world but on reading yours we find you received his & sent no answer. O my sister if i could but see you i would tell you some of his suffering, while on his death bed he left his blessing to one & all of us i asked him what i would tell you when i wrote he said my God bless her & all of you together. keep your mind close when you do come and you will here more often there was not a drink left for him when she steered out for the day leaving the young ones to souse him poor man he is gone to be no more seen. Lord prepare us for the awful chang i received yours December the 4th & am glad to hear you escaped so well from the dreadful accident you did not say whether you were disfigured or not let us know in your next James has purchased a lot in the city & is doing well he has a deal of money through the country but it is hard to get Anne and family live in the house he is a good workman earns a good deal but is able for it, Rebecca has 5 children we had 5 also 3 boys, 2 girls the oldest girl i call Maria for you she is going on 5 years you will be astonished to see all the little Boakes we have in this quarter Rebe expects to be confined very soon all friends are well & wishes very much to see you Springmount people are doing well John was at college and returned Edward is now there they have grown fine men ellen has done well she has 2 children Anne Shaw is at home 3 little ones we are all in good health blessed be God for it we wish you the same, a merry Christmas & a safe return your boxes are all safe from damp i aired 1 box & your bed you think them an incumbrance to me but no such thing as they furnish one side of the upper room we had the house repaired scince & have a deal more room i think they are very safe not

a drop of rain gets through a good roof over them donot be measy about them, about currancy a soverin is 24, 6. here an english half crown passes for 3 & 1, 1.3 about merchandise we think the can be bought as cheap here Toronto is a fine city a great many buildings which make it look first rate business is dull now as cash is earce save you money lay none out if you can help it for it is the best thing you can have silver would be the best to bring markets very low & cheap every produce very plenty fine slaying now we heard all about Nenagh people & a deal more then if we were in Nenagh their is several folks from Nen here no respectable ones Daddy Bull is dead last Spring James is still in the country and single to no sines of getting married McKenzies is gone 30 miles from here to Whitechurch she has 6 or 7 children Adieu My Dear Sister no more at present write to me again do not forget now farewell direct as before Mrs. Ella keeps the British Coffee house in King Street''

This letter was mailed to Miss Boake, via New York, at Lord Seatons, Kittey Yealmpton, Devonshire, England. From this letter it is clear that Sarah had at least one sister, Maria, and one brother, James. Also, it is clear that their father, Benjamin, died on 17 July, 1841. It is obvious that Maria was in Canada as a young lady but left, probably in the employ of Lord Seaton, after 1835 and before 1840. Probably, Benjamin married after his wife, Sarah (Norman) Boake died; however this is not too clear. Sarah refers to a "she" who left Benjamin for the day with only the young ones to "souse him". The woman may have been someone in the employ but if that were the case she would hardly have left for the day if her job were to care for Benjamin. Also, it seems inconceivable that Sarah would refer to her own mother in such a manner. Also, it appears that Sarah is referring to two men named James. One a brother who bought land in the city, Toronto, and the other who shows no "sines" of getting married and still living in the country. Perhaps, this second James is her brother-in-law, son of James and Maria (.) Boake; however there seems to be no other reference to him in the Perkins-Bull papers. Other people mentioned in the letter are: Anne & family, Sarah's sister-in-law, who married John Spence; Springmount people are Elizabeth (Boake) Bull family. Their second home was called "Springmount". John and Edward are the two eldest sons of Bartholomew and Elizabeth (Boake) Bull. Edward became a doctor and John settled on land given to him by his father (Lot 8 in the 4th). He married Caroline Amelia Carpenter in 1843. She called her home "Downs View" and it was a few years before the two words were written as one — "Downsview" — and became the accepted name of the community. Ellen Good and Anne Shaw refer to daughters of Bartholomew and Elizabeth (Boake) Bull. Daddy Bull was John Bull, the father of Bartholomew Bull. McKenzies refers to Rebecca

Boake, sister-in-law of Sarah, who married Alexander McKenzie. Rebecca is Sarah's half-sister who married John Boake, Sarah's brother-in-law.

Sarah (Boake) Boake died on 5 Jan., 1881 — age 62 years — 4 days as recorded in Edward Boake's Bible. Edward Boake died in 1897. They are buried in the Mt. Pleasant Cemetery in Toronto. Some time after Sarah's death, the Christian Guardian published an obituary dated 13 July, 1881 and it reads as follows:

“Mrs. Boake, this subject of this notice, was born on the first day of January, 1819,²¹ in the town of Nenagh, county of Tipperary, Ireland. At the age of 12 years she came to this country with her parents. After a year spent in Montreal the family moved to the township of West York, and settled near Toronto. In the year 1835, she was married to Mr. Edward Boake After their marriage they made their home in the Downsview neighborhood, on the Yonge Street South Circuit” “On the 5th of January, 1881, in answer to the inevitable summons, her released spirit returned to God who gave it.”

Ruby (Boake) Stewart, born in 1888, a granddaughter of Sarah and Edward Boake has in her possession the handwritten original of this obit. She also has in the “Family History” that Maria Boake, the sister who was working for Lord Seaton and to whom Sarah wrote the letter quoted above, left \$600.00 to build a “spinster's home”. However, it is reported that Sarah broke this will and divided the money with her sisters as the home was never built. Also, Ruby repeats the story about the three Boake brothers coming from Ireland in 1824 and that after a celebration aboard ship that a Boake boy of 12 years of age was missing and presumed drowned. This Boake lad was probably a cousin and the three Boake brothers who arrived in Canada in 1824 were James (who showed no “sines” of getting married), John who married Rebecca Boake, and Edward who married Sarah Boake. This story was told to Ruby (Boake) Stewart by her aunt, Rebecca, 8th child of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake. Rebecca never married. She lived until 1923.

GENERATION II

Children of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake²²

29. Francis N.	b. 9 Mar., 1836
30. Benjamin	b. 4 Mar., 1837
31. Maria	b. 23 Aug., 1838
32. John Tolar	b. 23 Dec., 1839

²¹ Mt. Pleasant Cemetery Records gives her birth as 31 Dec., 1818.

²² Edward Boake's Bible in possession of Vernon Boake of Weston

- | | |
|-------------------------|---|
| 33. Ellen | b. 1 Sept., 1841 |
| 34. Sarah Ann | b. 13 July, 1843 |
| 35. Charlotte Elizabeth | b. 18 Jan., 1845 |
| 36. Rebecca | b. 1 May, 1846 never married d. 10 Feb., 1923 |
| 37. Norman James | b. 1 Feb., 1848 d. 5 Jan., 1855 |
| 38. Robert | b. 3 Dec., 1849 |
| 39. Wellington Edward | b. 23 July, 1851 |
| 40. Albert Ephraim | b. 23 Jan., 1853 |
| 41. Bartholomew James | b. 18 Dec., 1854 |
| 42. Norman William | b. 8 June, 1857 |
| 43. Amanda Louise | b. 10 Oct., 1861 |

REBECCA BOAKE (Gen. I, No. 8) was born on 25 Sept., 1805 in Co. Tipperary, Ireland. Her descendants in Canada believe her to be the half-sister of Sarah (Boake) Boake, the wife of Edward Boake. If this is the case, she is the daughter of Benjamin Boake and a first wife who died between 1805 and 1808, the date of Benjamin's marriage to Sarah Norman. (q. v.) Rebecca came to Canada with her father in 1831 and in 1832 the family settled in the York Township vicinity. Shortly after their arrival Rebecca married her first cousin, John Boake (Gen. I, No. 5). An interesting account of their first few days of marriage is given in "Downsview". No doubt some of the details have been embellished, but the basic story is essentially true.

"Having already won his cousin Rebecca's heart, he was given her hand in marriage in 1832. The ceremony over, the groom and his bride drove up to the Checkered Store in the Town of York and purchased bunk bedding, tin dishes, cups, dipper and pail, knives, forks and spoons, hammer and nails, axe, broad axe, shovel, gun, flour, salt, sugar, soap, and such other goods as were needed to start housekeeping and farming. Having piled on their wagon all it would carry and all the oxen could pull, they set out to create a home on a lot on which man never lived before. They drove out Bull's Road, up the 2nd, and along the York and Vaughn Road to the Fairbank side-road, then across to the 4th where they again turned north. All went well till they reached the jog at the corner of the Sandford Fleming Place, just before crossing the creek. There they stuck fast in the mud

"The hospitable Clarkes and Gouldings, who had clearings a few rods further on, each invited the newlyweds to pass the night in their cabins, but they declined as all their worldly possessions were on the waggon. They tethered their oxen and slept on an improvised bed under an old *beech tree*. At daybreak Tommy Goulding arrived at the top of the hill. His wife alighted with kettle and frying-pan, matches, some tea, maple sugar, buckwheat flour and a jug of maple syrup, which they had brought along. Meantime, her husband drove his oxen down the hill, over the

creek and pulled up alongside the Boake waggon. They transferred half the load to the Goulding waggon and, with both yokes of oxen, pulled it out of the mire, across the creek and up the hill to the level ground where Mrs. Goulding and Mrs. Boake had tea and pancakes ready. After breakfast the Boakes, with Mrs. Goulding, drove on to the allotment while Tommy Goulding took his oxen and went back for the other half of the load.

“The first sight of land of their own delighted the Boakes. The women again made tea, and sandwiches of cold boiled venison Mrs. Goulding had brought. Dinner was now ready. Meanwhile Tommy Goulding helped his new neighbor to throw together a little shelter of poles, bark and hemlock and to fix up a mattress of balsam boughs on which to make their bed.”²³

John and Rebecca's eight children were all born on this homestead where their parents had first erected a “shelter of poles, bark and hemlock.” In a few years John built a beautiful home, the children all attended the Downsview Church and the Public School. Rebecca died in 1867 and was buried in the Mt. Pleasant Graveyard in Toronto.

JAMES BOAKE AND MARIA BOAKE (Gen. I, Nos. 9 and 10) were the children of Benjamin and Sarah (Norman) Boake. They were born in Co. Tipperary, Ireland. As far as is known neither one of them ever married. James is mentioned by his sister, Sarah, in a letter written in 1842 (q. v.); all recent research in Canada has failed to find a trace of him. Maria, after working for Lord Seaton for a few years, returned to Canada and lived with her sister and brother-in-law at “Locust Lodge” in the Downsview area. At her death she willed \$600.00 for the founding of a home for spinsters. Apparently her sister, Sarah, was able to break the will. (q. v.)

SARAH BOAKE (Gen. I, No. 11) the youngest child of Benjamin and Sarah (Norman) Boake was born in Co. Tipperary, Ireland on New Year's Eve of 1818. Some records give her birth as 31 Dec., 1818 and others states she was born on 1 Jan., 1819. Perhaps she was born near midnight and it is possible that the family may have been “celebrating” and no one was quite sure of the exact hour of her birth. She lived at Nenagh with her parents until she was 12 at which time her father sold his house in Nenagh and emigrated to Canada, living at Montreal for a year and then finally settling in the Township of York, York County in 1832. It is believed that he lived within the city of Toronto as Sarah refers to “the house” where Anne & family are living when writing to her sister, Maria. One would suspect that “the house” was the family home where the children lived when younger, before marriage and travel. How else would Maria who had been away for some years know to which house Sarah was referring?

²³ Pages 172 and 173. These Canadians little knew the significance of the “beech tree” under which they spent their first night.

Sarah married her first cousin, Edward Boake (Gen. I, No. 7) in 1835. She gave birth to 15 children. She died in 1881 and is buried at Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto. (q. v.)

EDWARD WARREN BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 21) the eldest son of John and Rebecca (Boake) Boake was born on Lot 9 in the 4th concession, the homestead of his parents, on 26 Sept., 1833. He married Sarah Gilbert on 18 Nov., 1857 and for a time lived in "Pine Cottage" just across the road from his father's farm. In a few years Edward Warren took a position with Swift & Co. in Toronto and finally moved to Chicago with the company. In the early 1880's The York Farmers' Colonization Company Ltd. with its head office at Victoria Street, Toronto, was promoting settlement in the Yorkton area (Saskatchewan), known as York Colony. Free homesteads of 160 acres were being offered to all families who settled there and an option to purchase an additional 160 acres at \$2.00 per acre with three years credit without interest. In addition money was available from the company at 6% interest for improvement of the homestead. Edward and his entire family then moved to this Yorkton area to take advantage of the opportunities offered for acquiring large acreages at very cheap prices. Some of Edward's sons were grown men by this time and they, also, acquired homesteads. Charles Edgar and Albert Frank, Edward's 2nd and 3rd sons, were recorded as living in a community known as Boakeview and were improving their farms, as required by the agreement with the colonization company.

Edward Warren Boake enlisted with the Militia, organized for the defense of Yorkton during the Riel Rebellion in 1885. In 1890, Edward W. was operating a butcher shop in Saltcoats, Sask. Sarah (Gilbert) Boake, the mother of Edward's eight children died and Edward Warren Boake remarried to Alice Pringle. Edward Warren Boake died on 20 Oct. 1920. His widow then married Pete Sharpe.²⁴

GENERATION III

Children of Edward Warren and Sarah (Gilbert) Boake of Yorkton, Saskatchewan

- | | | |
|-------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------|
| 44. John Nelson Gilbert | b. 1 Nov., 1858 | |
| 45. Charles Edgar | b. 6 Jan., 1860 | |
| 46. Albert Frank | b. 3 June, 1861 | |
| 47. Frederick William | b. 10 Feb., 1863 | never married d. ? |
| 48. Arthur George | b. 3 July, 1865 | |
| | | never married d. 12 Mar., 1891 |

²⁴ Information on Ed Warren Boake family from "Downsview", page 174; John Boake Bible; "Ox-trails to Highways", page 62 and family records of Victor Ersyll Boake.

- | | | | |
|--------------------|-------------------|---------------|------------------|
| 49. Delbert Ernest | b. 19 Sept., 1867 | never married | d. 21 July, 1883 |
| 50. Edward Perkins | b. 29 May, 1869 | | |
| 51. Edith M. | b. 8 Sept., 1871 | | |

BENJAMIN J. BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 22) was the second son of John and Rebecca (Boake) Boake. He was born 2 Oct., 1835. He married a widow, Mary Ann (Lennox) Davidson and they lived on a farm which he had purchased from his father about 1869. This land was the West ½ of Lot 16 in the 4th concession. Later, Benjamin traded this farm for one in Elmgrove, near Alliston, Ontario. The Elmgrove farm had belonged to Benjamin's brother-in-law, Joseph Lennox. After some years Benjamin and his family moved back to the Downsview area and lived on the East ½ of Lot 11 in the 4th concession. Benjamin died on 5 June, 1891 and is buried at Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto. After his death, his widow moved to Toronto and kept a boarding house on Church Street near the normal school. Leila James Boake, a niece of Benjamin's remembers the funeral of her uncle. Benjamin had died during a very hot spell and ice had to be kept in the coffin until the burial possibly due to poor embalming techniques.²⁵

GENERATION III

Children of Benjamin and Mary Ann (Lennox) Davidson Boake

- | | | |
|---------------------|-------------|---|
| 52. Fred | b. ca. 1870 | nothing more known about him |
| 53. Benjamin Morley | b. ca. 1874 | mar. Jean Brown, had two sons,
Stuart & Fred |
| 55. Mabel | b. ca. 1878 | mar. Dan McMillan, a druggist.
Lived in Maple Creek, Sask. |

JOHN M. BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 23) the third son of John and Rebecca (Boake) Boake was born on 16 July, 1837. He was known as John, Jr. and he farmed the East ½ of Lot 10 in the 4th concession, which had been owned by his father. John moved from the Downsview area to London, Ontario and farmed in an area known as Springbank. John married twice, first to Margaret Graham and after her death to Laura Green. It is not known when he died. John and his first wife had two girls.²⁶

GENERATION III

Children of John M. and Margaret (Graham) Boake

- | | | |
|------------|-------------|----------------------|
| 56. Mary | b. ca. 1871 | mar. Gordon Warner |
| 57. Jessie | b. ca. 1873 | mar. Charles Corbett |

²⁵ Information on Benjamin Boake from "Downsview", page 174; John Boake Bible; family records of Victor Ersyll Boake.

²⁶ Ibid

ELIZABETH L. BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 24) the fourth child and eldest daughter of John and Rebecca (Boake) Boake was born on 19 Mar., 1839. She married Joseph Lennox, a brother of Mary Ann (Lennox) Davidson who married Benjamin J. Boake. They lived at Alliston, Ontario until her husband traded farms with Benjamin Boake. They then lived on West $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 16 in the 4th concession. The pine tree used for the steeple in the Downsview Church was cut from their farm (12'' x 12'' x 60').²⁷ After about seven years, Joseph Lennox sold his Lot 16 in the 4th to his brother, John Lennox. Joseph then purchased part of the "Downsview" land from Squire J. P. Bull and it is assumed that this is where he and his family remained until their deaths.²⁸ Elizabeth L. (Boake) Lennox died in 1929.

JAMES ALBERT (Gen. II, No. 25) was the son of John and Rebecca (Boake) Boake. He was born in 5 Dec., 1841. He married Rebecca Cooper of Cookstown, Ont. in about 1869. In their early married life they lived on "Silver Hollow" farm. (West $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 14 in the 4th concession. Presently the westerly part of Downsview Dells Park). This was a rough piece of land where John Boake, Sr. had operated a sawmill for a short time. This land was not suitable for farming and after Rebecca's father visited the young couple he insisted that they pull up stakes and go to Thornton, Ontario where he provided a farm for them. Thornton is a small farming community a few miles north of Cookstown. Here James farmed successfully and reared seven children. In 1874, he built a fine brick house, the architectural style being a copy of his younger brother's house in Downsview. James had greatly admired William Francis' house with its tower and resolved to have one like it. He named his home "The Towers". James Albert Boake died in 1929.²⁹

GENERATION III

Children of James Albert and Rebecca (Cooper) Boake of Thornton, Ontario

- | | | |
|---------------------|------------------|--|
| 58. Susan Rebecca | b. 8 May., 1870 | |
| 59. Matthew John | b. 10 Jan., 1872 | |
| Cooper | | |
| 60. Elizabeth Mabel | b. 25 Nov., 1874 | |
| 61. William James | b. 6 Feb., 1877 | |
| Campbell | | |
| 62. Georgina Maria | b. 10 Jan., 1878 | mar. William Charles Henry.
They lived in Clive, Alta. No
issue. d. 3 Aug., 1919 |

²⁷ "Downsview", page 212

²⁸ Information on Joseph Lennox Family from "Downsview," John Boake Bible in possession of a Jackson descendant.

²⁹ Information on James Albert Boake family from "Downsview", John Boake Bible, Family records of William James Campbell Boake and Victor Ersyll Boake.

- | | | |
|------------------|------------------|--|
| 63. Elwood Mowat | b. 19 Dec., 1884 | d. 13 Nov., 1892
of Diphtheria |
| 64. Mary Matilda | b. 4 Feb., 1887 | never married. Presently
lives on Yonge St., Toronto. |

MARIA JANE BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 26) sixth child and second daughter of John and Rebecca (Boake) Boake was born on 8 Feb., 1843. She married John Goulding in April 1864. John Goulding farmed the West 1/2 of Lot 8 in the 3rd concession. John Boake, Maria's father, had been a sponsor at John Goulding's christening at St. Phillips Anglican Church in Weston in 1832. It was the first christening recorded in that church. The Gouldings and the Boakes were good friends and possibly this friendship dated back to the days in Ireland as the Gouldings were also Co. Tipperary people. It is reported in "Downsview" on page 166 that Mrs. Goulding was converted to Methodism by Gideon Ouseley in 1809 when he visited Ireland. Why the Gouldings who were Methodists had their son christened in an Anglican Church has not been satisfactorily explained. Maria Jane (Boake) Goulding died in 1879 and John married twice after that. He died on 22 June, 1914.³⁰

WILLIAM FRANCIS BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 27) the youngest son of John and Rebecca (Boake) Boake was born on the homestead on 25 Dec., 1845. William Francis attended school in Downsview, Weston Grammer School and Upper Canada College. On 17 April, 1872 William Francis and Martha Emma James were married. Martha Emma James was the sixth and youngest daughter of William James of Newtonbrook (his farm was Lot 23 in the 2nd concession). William and Martha (James) Boake took over the original family homestead first settled by John Boake. They enlarged and improved the original house, making it one of the largest and finest in the neighborhood, giving it the name of "Glenerest". A new cottage on part of the lot was built for John Boake and his second wife, Margaret McFarlane. Rebecca (Boake) Boake, William Francis' mother had died in 1867. The old folks lived in the smaller cottage until their deaths. William and Martha were active in the social life of Downsview and were known as "Uncle Willie and Aunt Martha". They were fond of music and many a musical evening was spent in their home. Martha was renowned for her gracious hospitality and her good cooking. Grandson, Victor Ersyll Boake, lived with his grandparents for a number of years and it is reported that it was Martha (James) Boake who changed the spelling of his middle name from 'Ercyl' to 'Ersyll'. Martha (James) Boake died in 1921 and in 1924 William Francis and his daughter, Leila, moved to Toronto. William Francis Boake died in St. Petersburg, Florida on 9 Mar., 1931.³¹

³⁰ Information on Maria Jane (Boake) Goulding from "Downsview" page 166; John Boake Bible.

³¹ Information on William Francis Boake from "Downsview"; John Boake Bible; family records of grandson, Victor Ersyll Boake and daughter, Leila Boake.

GENERATION III

Children of William Francis and Martha (James) Boake of Downsview

- 65. George Wilfred b. 7 Nov., 1872
- 66. Ellwood Wellesley b. ca. Oct., 1881
- 67. Leila James b. 8 Mar., 1885

FRANCIS N. BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 29) eldest son of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born on 9 Mar., 1836 on the West $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 14 in the 3rd concession. Francis moved to Whitechurch Township, York Co., Ontario in 1859 and settled on a farm (Lot 35, concession 6). A history of York County, published in 1885, states that in addition to his farm in Whitechurch he owned 640 acres in Manitoba and that he was very active in township affairs and was in the Municipal Council at one time. He served as Justice of the Peace for seven years, "in which position he has given much satisfaction". In 1885 he was Postmaster of Shrubmount (a small community in Whitechurch no longer in existence). On 23 Jan., 1862 he married Sarah Thirsk. She had been born in East Gwillimbury on 23 May, 1838. Francis Boake died 5 Sept., 1900.³²

GENERATION III

Children of Francis and Sarah (Thirsk) Boake of Whitechurch, Ontario

- 68. Clara Louise b. 26 Dec., 1862
- 69. Elizabeth Mary Ann b. 23 Nov., 1864 d. 14 Jan., 1950

BENJAMIN BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 30) the second son of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born in Downsview on 4 Mar., 1837. He left Downsview in the early 1860's and reached San Francisco after a perilous voyage around Cape Horn. From California he traveled north to British Columbia and remained on the Pacific coast 20 years before returning to Ontario. On 24 May, 1882 when Benjamin was 45 years old he married Phoebe Jane Kingsley. A daughter was born to them in Toronto in 1883 and shortly thereafter Benjamin and family moved west with a group of men from York Township known as the York Colony. They settled in Saskatchewan near the town of Yorkton. A cousin of Benjamin's also settled at Yorkton, Edward Warren Boake (Gen. II, No. 21) eldest son of John and Rebecca (Boake) Boake. (q. v.) The Riel Rebellion took place at the time Benjamin was at Yorkton and being unarmed he refused to leave his home. Another daughter was born to him while he lived at Yorkton. In 1888 Benjamin and his family left Saskatchewan and traveled west to British Columbia on one of the first passenger trains of the Canadian Pacific Railroad to the coast. They settled at Clayton, British Columbia where the family

³² Information on Francis Boake from Edward Boake Bible; "History of York Co." and family records of Victor Ersyll Boake and Vernon Boake of Weston.

lived until Benjamin's death on 8 June, 1894. A son had been born while they were living at Clayton. Benjamin's widow, Phoebe Jane, returned to Ontario where her late husband's cousin, William Francis Boake (Gen. II, No. 27) had built a small store at the northwest corner of Wilson Ave. and Keele Street. Here, she operated the general store and the local post office for a few years. She remarried and returned to the west.³³

GENERATION III

Children of Benjamin and Phoebe Jane (Kingsley) Boake of British Columbia

- | | | |
|-------------------|------------------|--|
| 70 Gladys Alberta | b. 10 Mar., 1883 | mar. Walter William Dore on 27 Sept., 1908. Lives N. Surrey, B. C. |
| 71. Ruby Ellen | b. 29 Nov., 1888 | Saskatchewan |
| 72. George Edward | b. ca. 1890 | British Columbia |

MARIA BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 31) eldest daughter of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born on 23 Aug., 1838. She was named for her aunt, Maria. (q. v.) On 6 Dec., 1871 she married John Hord. They farmed at Downsview on the southeast quarter of Lot 14 in the 4th, which they later sold to John Charlton. It is not known if they had children. Maria (Boake) Hord died at age 80 yrs. in 1918.³⁴

JOHN TOLAR BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 32) fourth child and third son of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born on 23 Dec., 1839. He moved to Whitechurch Township, York County in 1867 and settled on Lot 35, concession 6 which was known as "Edengrove." In 1867 he married Sarah Wilson. They had five children. John Tolar Boake died on 28 Aug., 1894.³⁵

GENERATION III

Children of John Tolar and Sarah (Wilson) Boake of Whitechurch, Ontario

- | | | | |
|--------------------|------------------|---------------------|-----------|
| 73. Ada Matilda | b. 1868 | mar. James Knott | d. 1932 |
| 74. Martha Louise | b. 1870 | mar. Wes. Toole | d. 1920 |
| 75. Rachel Rebecca | b. 1873 | mar. Frank Gambrill | d. 1938 |
| 76. Edgar John | b. ? | | d. age 24 |
| Talmadge | | | |
| 77. Byron Francis | b. 12 Mar., 1884 | | |

³³ Information on Benjamin Boake from "Downsview", pages 76, 77; Edward Boake Bible, family records of Lazelle Boake, Ruby (Boake) Stewart and Victor Ersyll Boake.

³⁴ Information on Maria (Boake) Hord from Edward Boake Bible; "Downsview" page 184.

³⁵ Information on John Tolar Boake from Edward Boake Bible; "Hist. of York Co.", published 1885 and family records of Victor Ersyll Boake

ELLEN BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 33) fifth child and second daughter of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born in Downsview on 1 Sept., 1841. She married William Geddes, the 'Downsview waggonmaker'. Geddes took over from Charlton the original wagon and blacksmith shop which was located on the southwest corner of Keele and Wilson. Later the family lived on the southeast corner of Wilson and 3rd. Ellen (Boake) Geddes died in Lockport, New York on 23 Feb., 1929.³⁶

SARAH BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 34) seventh child of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born at Downsview on 13 July, 1843. She married George Seythes on 29 Dec., 1869. It was their daughter, Laura Seythes, who had the bible which had belonged to Maria Boake, Sarah (Boake) Boake's sister, and it was in this bible that the letter from Sarah to her sister was found. Laura Seythes turned the original of this letter over to Mr. H. F. Boake. Sarah (Boake) Seythes died on 23 Oct., 1925.³⁷

CHARLOTTE BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 35) seventh child of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born on 18 Jan., 1845. She married Thomas Taylor on 17 Oct. 1864. She died on 4 Jan., 1881. Nothing more is known about her.³⁸

REBECCA BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 36) eighth child of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born at Downsview on 1 May, 1846. She never married. Following an injury her left leg was amputated above the knee. She was known as "Aunt Bee" and her chief interests included tatting, collecting coins and assembling an exhaustive scrapbook. She lived until 10 Feb., 1923.³⁹

ROBERT BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 38) was born 3 Dec., 1849. He was the tenth child of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake. He married on 27 June, 1877 to Maria Jane Banting. Maria was the aunt of Sir Frederick Banting, the discoverer of insulin. Robert farmed near Bond Head, Ontario and near Newmarket, Ontario. In 1898 he left Ontario for Nesbitt, Manitoba where he remained until he died in 1919.⁴⁰

GENERATION III

Children of Robert and Maria Jane (Banting) Boake of Ontario and Manitoba

78. Hettie Louise b. 14 June, 1878

79. Edward Bethel b. 23 Jan., 1880 never married d. 25 June, 1928
Evans

³⁶ "Downsview", pages 77 and 283; Edward Boake Bible.

³⁷ Edward Boake Bible; family records of Mrs. Harold F. Boake and Victor Ersyll Boake.

³⁸ Edward Boake Bible.

³⁹ Edward Boake Bible; "Downsview", page 78.

⁴⁰ Edward Boake Bible; family records of Lazelle Boake, daughter of Robert

- | | | |
|---------------------|------------------|---------------------------------|
| 80. Zenia Maude | b. 27 Nov., 1881 | d. 10 Dec., 1932 |
| 81. Rebecca Lazelle | b. 18 Apr., 1884 | |
| 82. Mary Helena | b. 21 Feb., 1886 | never married d. 4 Aug., 1959 |
| 83. John Meredith | b. 25 May, 1888 | |
| Banting | | |
| 84. Robert Norman | | |
| 85. Wilfred Foxton | b. 9 June, 1890 | never married lives at Brandon, |
| Dunning | b. 1 Nov., 1892 | Manitoba. Farmer |

ALBERT EPHRAIM (Gen. II, No. 40) the twelfth child of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born on 23 Jan., 1853. He married Eleanor Ann Dutcher, daughter of William and Isabella Dutcher of Bradford, Ontario, on 22 April, 1885. Eleanor Ann (Dutcher) Boake died on 29 Mar., 1887, a few days following birth of a son. In April, 1890 Albert Ephraim married Maggie Shuter but little is known about his activities after that other than that he served in some capacity during the First World War, possibly as a Provost Officer on trains which transported prisoners from the coast to internment camps. Albert Ephraim was one of Edward and Sarah's four sons who homesteaded in Canada's west. "Ox-trails to Highways", a brief history of the Yorkton District of Saskatchewan says that A. E. Boake was the first implement dealer in the area, in 1882 and later he farmed at Wallace where he was the first postmaster. Albert Ephraim, after the death of his first wife, brought his young son back to Ontario where the boy was reared by his maternal grandparents at Bradford.⁴¹

GENERATION III

Child of Albert Ephraim and Eleanor Ann (Dutcher) Boake of Saskatchewan

- | | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| 86. Hubert Harold | b. 21 Mar., 1887 |
|-------------------|------------------|

BARTHOLOMEW JAMES BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 41) the thirteenth child of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born on 18 Dec., 1854. He married Mary Ann Cooper of Cookstown, Ontario on 26 July, 1882. Mary Ann was the sister of Rebecca Cooper who married Bartholomew's cousin, James Albert Boake (Gen. II, No. 25). Bartholomew and Mary Ann (Cooper) Boake lived on their parent's homestead, "Locust Lodge" in Downsview, where ten children were born. In 1913 Bartholomew retired and moved to Weston, Ontario. Bartholomew James Boake died on 8 Jan., 1928.⁴²

⁴¹ Information on Albert Ephraim from Edward Boake Bible and family records of Hubert Harold, his son.

⁴² Information from Edward Boake Bible; family records of Victor Ersyll Boake and descendants of Edward John Cooper Boake, eldest son of Bartholomew James Boake.

GENERATION III

Children of Bartholomew James and Mary Ann (Cooper) Boake of "Locust Lodge"

87. Edward John Cooper	b. 1 Sept., 1883	
88. Harold Franklin	b. 1 Dec., 1885	
89. Bartholomew	b. 1 Dec., 1887	d. infancy
90. Matilda Myrtle	b. 1 Nov., 1888	
91. Homer Vincent	b. 30 Dec., 1889	d. 29 Dec., 1896
92. Clarence Oral	b. 11 Jan., 1893	
93. Ralph Hubert	b. 4 July, 1894	
94. Vernon Ivan	b. 14 Sept., 1895	
95. Evelyn Victoria	b. 3 Nov., 1897	d. 30 Sept., 1898
96. Olive Mildred	b. 22 Jan., 1904	

NORMAN WILLIAM BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 42) the fourteenth child of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born in Downsview on 8 June, 1857. The first child to be born in the new home which had been built in 1856 and which they named "Locust Lodge". Norman homesteaded in the Yorkton area, Saskatchewan. In 1885 he was a volunteer, enlisted for the protection of Yorkton, at the time of the Riel Rebellion. On 23 Jan., 1907 when 50 years old he married Martha Ann Morgan at Saltecoats, Saskatchewan. Martha Ann was 29 years old.⁴³ Norman William Boake died 31 July, 1936.

GENERATION III

Children of Norman William and Martha Ann (Morgan) Boake of Saskatchewan

97. Edward	b. 1 Jan., 1908	d. infancy
98. Ellen Rebecca	b. 19 Jan., 1909	
99. Edward Wellington	b. 13 Aug., 1910	
100. Lottie Belle	b. 12 Feb., 1914	never married
101. Elsie Margaret	b. 25 Nov., 1917	
102. Hazel May	b. 24 Jan., 1922	

AMANDA LOUISE BOAKE (Gen. II, No. 43) the fifteenth and youngest child of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake was born on 10 Oct., 1861 at "Locust Lodge" in Downsview. She married Thomas Vance Leonard on 4 Jan., 1888, a Wesleyan minister who occasionally preached at Downsview. They had one daughter and because Mr. Leonard was in ill health he retired and lived at Weston. Amanda Louise (Boake) Leonard died on 8 Jan., 1919.⁴⁴

⁴³ Information from "Ox-trails to Highways", page 8; Edward Boake Bible and family records of Victor Ersyll Boake and Lazelle Boake.

⁴⁴ Information from "Downsview", page 78; Edward Boake Bible.

JOHN NELSON GILBERT BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 44) was the eldest son of Edward Warren and Sarah (Gilbert) Boake. He was born at "Pine Cottage" in Downsview on 1 Nov., 1858. He married Harriet L. Meader on 29 Feb., 1884 and moved shortly thereafter to Pomona, California. He was always known as Gilbert and in 1893 was living on land adjoining the property of the Talbott family. The Talbotts had traveled from Cincinnati, Ohio to Pomona and their grandson, Raymond Boake Talbot (America Gen. VI, No. 43), lived there for six months in the year 1893. Raymond remembers Gilbert Boake following the profession of night fumigator which made him be away from home occasionally for several nights in a row. On one occasion, Harriet (Meader) Boake asked young Raymond to spend the night with her and her mother so that there would be a "man in the house". After some years, Gilbert Boake moved to Anaheim, California but returned on occasion to Pomona for visits. The Talbott family remember him quite well. John Nelson Gilbert and Harriet (Meader) Boake had no children. He died some years ago in California.⁴⁵

CHARLES EDGAR BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 45) was the second son of Edward Warren and Sarah (Gilbert) Boake. He went with his father to Yorkton and homesteaded in Saskatchewan in the early 1880's. He married first to Maude Edna Strong on 24 Dec., 1895. They had no children. His second wife was Grace R. Clemons and they were married in Feb., 1901. They had two children. Charles Edgar Boake died on 26 April, 1938.⁴⁶

GENERATION IV

Children of Charles Edgar and Grace R. (Clemons) Boake

103. Helen C. b. Oct., 1901 mar. George P. Mooney

104. Kenneth E. b. 31 Dec., 1902 mar. Winnifred Hickson

ALBERT FRANK BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 46) third son of Edward Warren and Sarah (Gilbert) Boake was born 3 June, 1861. He married Jane Summerville and they had one daughter, Marie. Frank, as he was called, was a big strong, good-looking chap, a travelling salesman after he left York County. It seems that the homesteading business was a little too rough in the wilds of the Canadian west. It is reported that he disappeared on one of his selling trips and his wife and daughter never saw him again.⁴⁷

ARTHUR GEORGE BOAKE AND DELBERT ERNEST BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 48 and 49) sons of Edward Warren and Sarah (Gilbert) Boake were born in 1865 and 1867 respectively. Neither of them married

⁴⁵ Information from family records of Lazelle Boake and remembrance of Raymond Boake Talbot.

⁴⁶ Family records of Lazelle Boake and Victor Ersyll Boake

⁴⁷ Family records of Lazelle Boake

and Arthur George died on 12 Mar., 1891 while visiting his aunt and uncle, William Francis and Martha (James) Boake, in Downsview. He was buried in the John Boake plot in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery. "Del" accidentally shot himself when getting out his gun to kill some game in the vicinity of Yorkton, Saskatchewan. He died before his companions could get him to a doctor. This occurred on 21 July, 1883.⁴⁸

EDWARD PERKINS BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 50) was born on 29 May, 1869, the seventh child of Edward Warren and Sarah (Gilbert) Boake. He married Emma Hewer in 1902 and they had six children. It is not known when Edward Perkins Boake died.⁴⁹

GENERATION IV

Children of Edward Perkins and Emma (Hewer) Boake

- | | | |
|--------------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|
| 105. Edward Percy | b. ca. 1903 | |
| 106. George Arthur | b. ca. 1905 | |
| 107. Nelson G. | b. ca. 1907 | |
| 108. Gertrude L. | b. ca. 1910 | |
| 109. May E. | b. ca. 1914 | no additional information available |
| 110. Lloyd D. | b. ca. 1917 | no additional information available |

EDITH M. BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 51) the youngest child of Edward Warren and Sarah (Gilbert) Boake was born on 8 Sept., 1871. She married R. Morley Hamilton, a minister. They had three children. Edith M. (Boake) Hamilton and her family visited in Downsview with William Francis and Martha (James) Boake on several occasions. It is believed that Victor Ersyll Boake, a grandson of William Francis and Martha (James) Boake was named after Edith M. (Boake) Hamilton's son, Ercyl. It is related that Martha (James) Boake changed the spelling to 'Ersyll'.⁵⁰ It is not known when Edith (Boake) Hamilton died.

GENERATION IV

Children of R. Morley and Edith M. (Boake) Hamilton

- | | |
|---------------|-------------|
| 111. Ercyl | b. ca. 1893 |
| 112. Gertrude | b. ca. 1895 |
| 113. Robert | b. ca. 1898 |

SUSAN REBECCA BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 58) the eldest child of James Albert and Rebecca (Cooper) Boake was born on 8 May, 1870. She grew up in Thornton, Ontario and trained to be a nurse before her marriage to the Rev. Robert J. D. Simpson. They had two children. Susan Rebecca (Boake) Simpson died on 26 Nov., 1931.⁵¹

⁴⁸ Family records of Lazelle Boake and Victor Ersyll Boake

⁴⁹ Ibid

⁵⁰ Family records of Victor Ersyll Boake

⁵¹ Ibid

GENERATION IV

Children of Robert J. D. and Susan Rebecca (Boake) Simpson

114. Reba Roberta Mabel b. ca. 1898 never married

115. James Reginald b. ca. 1900 mar. Beth Hiltz and died shortly thereafter. He was a graduate in Pharmacy.

MATTHEW JOHN COOPER BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 59) second child of James Albert and Rebecca (Cooper) Boake was born in Thornton on 10 Jan., 1872. He married Minnie Ross Tate in Beeton, Ontario on 4 Feb., 1903. They moved west, eventually settling in Edmonton, Alberta where Matthew was a hardware merchant. Matthew John Cooper and Minnie Ross (Tate) Boake had two children.⁵² Matthew John Cooper Boake died 19 Nov., 1961.

GENERATION IV

Children of Matthew John Cooper and Minnie Ross (Tate) Boake of Edmonton

116. Margaret Rebecca b. ca. 1904 mar. Ewart Stutchbury

117. James Ross b. 9 Nov., 1909

ELIZABETH MABEL BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 60) was the third child of James Albert and Rebecca (Cooper) Boake. She was born at Thornton, Ontario on 25 Nov., 1874. She married Herbert Wallace on 26 Sept., 1900 and they had three children. She died 21 Dec., 1968.⁵³

GENERATION IV

Children of Herbert and Elizabeth Mabel (Boake) Wallace

118. Max Boake b. 19 Sept., 1901

119. Harold Herbert b. 30 June, 1905

120. Elwood Bruce b. 22 Jan., 1910

WILLIAM JAMES CAMPBELL BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 61) fourth child of James Albert and Rebecca (Cooper) Boake was born in Thornton, Ontario on 6 Feb., 1877. He married Olive Wallace, a sister of Herbert Wallace, on 28 Dec., 1905 in Stroud, Ontario. After farming for awhile on the family homestead he went into the Real Estate business and by the time he was 90 years old was recognized as the oldest active realtor in Ontario. He was honored for this distinction by his fellow realtors. At one time he ran for member of the Federal House, but failed to make it. He died 20 June, 1968.⁵⁴

⁵² Ibid

⁵³ Ibid

⁵⁴ Ibid

GENERATION IV

Children of William James Campbell and Olive (Wallace) Boake of Thornton, Ont.

- | | | |
|---------------------|------------------|--|
| 121. Elizabeth Jean | b. 2 July, 1907 | mar. Torrance Black, lives
Barrie, Ont. |
| 122. Helen Anna | b. 24 Dec., 1911 | mar. Orval Carr, lives Barrie,
Ont. |

GEORGE WILFRED BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 65) the eldest child of William Francis and Martha (James) Boake was born in Downsview on 7 Nov., 1872 where he attended Downsview public school and Weston Grammer School (high School). He played on the Weston Grammer School Football team (Soccer) and was captain of the team. He, also, played the piccolo in the Downsview Brass Band. His parents, being very interested in music, saw to it that he learned to play the coronet and violin. "Wilf", as he was known, had no interest in farming, so he spent a year learning the lumber business in Cadillac, Michigan. His first cousin, Herbert Cummer, owned a lumber yard and woodworking business in Cadillac. In 1892, with the help of his parents, Wilf founded the Boake Manufacturing Company, Ltd. in Toronto. On 21 Jan., 1898 George Wilfred Boake married Carolyn Matilda MacDonald. Her family had come to Toronto from Bryson, Quebec. Wilf and Carrie (MacDonald) Boake had five children. Carolyn (MacDonald) Boake died in 1910 and is buried in Prospect Cemetery, Toronto. George Wilfred Boake remarried on 19 April, 1922 to Rose M. Elliot in Oak Park, Illinois. His eldest son, Victor Ersyll, was best man at this wedding. George Wilfred and Rose Mortimer (Elliot) had two children. George Wilfred Boake died 11 June, 1944.⁵⁵

GENERATION IV

Children of George Wilfred and Carolyn Matilda (MacDonald) Boake of Toronto

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------|
| 123. Victor Ersyll | b. 4 July, 1898 |
| 124. Wilfred Roy | b. 5 Mar., 1900 |
| 125. Armour Francis | b. 31 Oct., 1901 |
| 126. Freida Eileen | b. 11 Mar., 1904 |
| 127. Melvin Ross Weir | b. 5 Oct., 1907 |

Children of George Wilfred and Rose Mortimer (Elliot) Boake of Toronto

- | | |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| 128. Virginia Joanne | b. 3 June, 1925 |
| 129. George Elliot | b. 7 Apr., 1927 |

ELLWOOD WELLESLEY BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 66) the second child of William Francis and Martha (James) Boake was born in

⁵⁵ Ibid

Downsview in about Oct., 1881. His parents helped him establish the Youngs Street Lumber Company but this business failed and Ellwood moved to New York with his wife, Anna (Quinn) and their son, William Francis Boake. Ellwood Wellesley and Anna (Quinn) Boake were divorced and Ellwood married Lillian (...?...?) who had a daughter, Barbara, by a previous marriage. One son, Gary, was born to this second marriage. Ellwood Wellesley Boake died on 27 Aug., 1946 at Long Island, New York.⁵⁶

GENERATION IV

Child of Ellwood Wellesley and Anna (Quinn) Boake of Toronto and New York

130. William Francis b. ca. 1904

Child of Ellwood Wellesley and Lillian (...?...?) Boake of New York

131. Gary b. ca. 1912

LEILA JAMES BOAKE (Gen. III., No. 67) the youngest child of William Francis and Martha (James) Boake was born in Downsview on 8 March, 1885. She never married and lived with her parents on the homestead farm, "Glencrest". Her mother, Martha (James) Boake died in 1921 and in 1924 Leila and her father moved to Toronto. In 1931 her father, William Francis Boake, died while in Florida and Leila continued living at the Toronto address, while managing the homestead farm in Downsview. The farm was finally sold in 1942 bringing an end to a saga begun when John Boake and his young bride, Rebecca Boake, set out in 1832 to make a home for themselves and future generations in a new and virgin land. The present highway 401 runs through the old John Boake farm on the west side of Keele Street, just south of York Mills Road. For many years Leila James Boake served as treasurer for the Admiral Hood Chapter of I. O. D. E.; her hobby has been collecting Amber Pressed Glass.⁵⁷

CLARA LOUISE BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 68) elder daughter of Francis and Sarah (Thirsk) Boake was born in Whitechurch Township, York Co., on 26 Dec., 1862. She married E. Hugh Wrigley on 21 May, 1903. Clara Louise (Boake) Wrigley was the first woman reporter on the Toronto Daily Star. On Sat., 24 Jan., 1953, Lloyd Lockhart, Star Staff Correspondent commented, "Sixty years ago Mrs. Hugh Wrigley was the first woman employed by Canada's largest newspaper." Clara Louise (Boake) Wrigley died in 1957 in Winnipeg, Manitoba.⁵⁸

⁵⁶ Information from family records of William Francis Boake, Ellwood Boake's son who was living in Texas when last heard from (1967).

⁵⁷ Information from family records of Leila James Boake presently living at 54 Robina Ave., Toronto, Ont.

⁵⁸ Information from family records of Lazelle Boake and Ruby (Boake) Stewart

GENERATION IV

Child of E. Hugh and Clara Louise (Boake) Wrigley

132. Daisy Mae (Marguerite) b. 21 Sept., 1906 married L. W. Raley
and lives in Pasadena, Calif.

RUBY ELLEN BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 71) the second child of Benjamin and Phoebe Jane (Kingsley) Boake was born at Yorkton, Saskatchewan on 29 Nov., 1888. After her father died in 1894 she went to Toronto with her mother but returned to the west when her mother remarried. Ruby Ellen Boake married Hugh Stewart on 24 Feb., 1917. They had three children. Ruby (Boake) Stewart remains active, she has just returned from a trip to Ireland where she was attending a convention. She has quite an extensive family history and has maintained family records. She presently lives in Victoria, British Columbia.⁵⁹

GENERATION IV

Children of Hugh and Ruby Ellen (Boake) Stewart

133. Gladys Marie b. 26 Dec., 1917
134. Audrey Isobel b. 17 Sept., 1919
135. William Hale b. 15 June, 1922

GEORGE EDWARD BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 72) the son of Benjamin and Phoebe Jane (Kingsley) Boake was born in British Columbia about 1892. He married Elma Juanita Mitchell on 3 Dec., 1913 and they had six children. They lived at Alberta at one time⁶⁰

GENERATION IV

Children of George Edward and Elma (Mitchell) Boake

136. Edward Kingsley b. 29 Nov., 1914
137. George Tolar b. 17 Jan., 1916
138. Theda Olive b. 12 Aug., 1918
139. Gladys Eileen b. 16 Apr., 1920
140. Lorna Mitchell b. 16 June, 1921
141. Olive Bernice b. 18 July, 1922

BYRON FRANCIS BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 77) the youngest child of John Tolar and Sarah (Wilson) Boake was born in Whitechurch Township, York Co. on 12 March, 1884. Byron married Sarah Alberta Widdi-

⁵⁹ Family records of Ruby (Boake) Stewart

⁶⁰ Ibid

field on 22 July, 1908 and they lived on the family homestead, "Edengrove", where Byron farmed and raised horses. The farm was sold in 1922. Byron Francis Boake died on 17 Feb., 1939.⁶¹

GENERATION IV

Children of Byron Francis and Sarah ("Bertie") (Widdifield) Boake of Whitchurch

- | | |
|---------------------|------------------|
| 142. Albert Edward | b. 22 May, 1909 |
| 143. Cecil Tolar | b. 2 Apr., 1911 |
| 144. Sarah Mae | b. 3 Apr., 1913 |
| 145. Blanche Etoile | b. 25 July, 1915 |
| 146. Harold Stewart | b. 9 Oct., 1920 |

HETTIE LOUISE BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 78) the eldest child of Robert and Maria Jane (Banting) Boake was born in Ontario on 14 June, 1878. She married Robert Louis Turnbull on 25 Dec., 1912. Hettie Louise (Boake) Turnbull, her son and his family are presently living in Victoria, British Columbia.⁶²

GENERATION IV

Child of Robert Louis and Hettie Louise (Boake) Turnbull of Victoria, B. C.

- | | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| 147. Robert James | b. 17 Feb., 1920 |
|-------------------|------------------|

ZENIA MAUDE BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 80) third child of Robert and Maria Jane (Banting) Boake was born in Ontario on 27 Nov., 1881. She married Don P. Morrison on 17 Feb., 1915. They had four children. Zenia Maude (Boake) Morrison died on 10 Dec., 1932 and is buried in Yorkton Cemetery, Yorkton, Saskatchewan.⁶³

GENERATION IV

Children of Don P. and Zenia Maude (Boake) Morrison

- | | | |
|----------------------|------------------|---|
| 148. Robert Donald | b. 25 Apr., 1916 | An M.D. lives at Hope, B. C. |
| 149. Kenneth Wilfred | b. 28 Oct., 1917 | He and wife killed in an airplane accident 18 July, 1959. One son, Don Morrison. |
| 150. Kathleen Mary | b. 14 Feb., 1920 | d. 18 Dec., 1922 |
| 151. Aileen Esther | b. 2 Apr., 1923 | mar. H. White. They have no issue but are guardians of her nephew, Don Morrison. Live in Los Angeles. |

⁶¹ Family records of Victor Ersyll Boake

⁶² Family records of Lazelle Boake, sister of Hettie Louise.

⁶³ Ibid

REBECCA LAZELLE BOAKE (Gen. III., No. 81) the fourth child of Robert and Maria Jane (Banting) Boake was born in Ontario on 18 April, 1884. She went with her parents to Nesbitt, Manitoba in 1898. She has been interviewed many times by people writing accounts of the early days of settlement in Manitoba. From 1913 to 1915 she took a Deaconess course at the Training School in Toronto and has spent her life in service working with churches, social service councils and agencies in various areas throughout Canada. She presently lives in Vancouver, B. C. and is the historian of the family. Without her family records we would have been unable to trace the descendants of Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake as extensively as we have. We gratefully acknowledge her kind assistance.

JOHN MEREDITH BANTING BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 83) sixth child and second son of Robert and Maria Jane (Banting) Boake was born in Ontario on 25 May, 1888. He was a farmer at Nesbitt, Manitoba. He married Clara Agnes Calder on 24 Sept., 1921. They had three children. John Meredith Banting Boake died on 2 July, 1944.⁶⁴

GENERATION IV

Children of John Meredith Banting and Clara (Calder) Boake of Manitoba

- | | |
|--------------------|-----------------|
| 152. Howard Calder | b. 4 Apr., 1922 |
| 153. Reta Louise | b. 9 Aug., 1923 |
| 154. Ralph Banting | b. 26 May, 1926 |

ROBERT NORMAN BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 84) seventh child of Robert and Maria Jane (Banting) Boake was born on 9 June, 1890 in Ontario. He married on 3 June, 1916 to Beatrice Hamilton. They live in Vancouver, B. C.⁶⁵

GENERATION IV

Children of Robert Norman and Beatrice (Hamilton) Boake of Vancouver, B. C.

- | | | |
|---------------------|------------------|---|
| 155. Florence Janet | b. 6 Sept., 1917 | d. 21 Oct., 1967 |
| Isobel | | |
| 156. Norma Louise | b. 24 Jan., 1920 | mar. J. W. McLeod in 1948.
She and husband are school
teachers at Chetwyn, B. C.
They have 3 sons. |
| 157. Irene Elsie | b. 30 May, 1923 | A public health nurse in
Toronto, Ont. |
| 158. Robert Kenneth | b. 14 Mar., 1930 | |

⁶⁴ Ibid

⁶⁵ Ibid

HUBERT HAROLD BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 86) the son of Albert Ephraim and Eleanor Ann (Dutcher) Boake was born on 21 Mar., 1887 at Wallace, N.W.T., Saskatchewan. His mother died shortly after his birth and his father brought him back to his maternal grandparents in Ontario. He married Vicha Beatrice Kitchen on 28 Jan., 1908. Harold is now retired and lives in Hamilton, Ont.⁶⁶

GENERATION IV

Children of Hubert Harold and Vicha Beatrice (Kitchen) Boake

- | | |
|------------------|------------------|
| 159 John Dutcher | b. 7 Nov., 1908 |
| 160. Eleanor May | b. 28 Dec., 1909 |

EDWARD JOHN COOPER BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 87) the eldest child of Bartholomew and Mary Ann (Cooper) Boake was born on 1 Sept., 1883 at "Locust Lodge", the home of his grandparents, Edward and Sarah (Boake) Boake, in Downsview. Edward John Cooper was apparently influenced by the glowing tales of his Uncle Albert Ephraim about the opportunities in the west and so he left Downsview as a young man of 19 years in 1902. He traveled to Alberta where he selected a homestead on S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$, section 34, Township 29-Range 25 west of the 4th meridian. He steadily built up and increased his holdings until he owned a large farm which he called "Downsview" and a ranch near Irricana, Alberta. He married Helena Weibe Loewen in 1920. They had eight sons and three daughters. "Ed" was killed in a tragic highway accident on 19 Oct., 1951. His obituary from the Calgary Herald states, "Mr. Boake was one of Alberta's best known breeders of purebred Shorthorn cattle. He was former president of the Alberta Shorthorn Association and also served on the Dominion body. Last year he was elected president of the Alberta Breeder's Association, and was due to take office in 1952. He was an associate director of the Calgary Exhibition and Stampede Association and director of the Alberta Shorthorn Association. With the second largest registered Shorthorn herd in the Dominion, Mr. Boake was one of Alberta's largest exporters of purebred Shorthorns to the United States." His widow remarried to George Leonard Harding on 29 Aug., 1963. They live at Acme, Alberta.⁶⁷

GENERATION IV

Children of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake of Alberta

- | | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| 161. Bartholomew | b. 13 May, 1921 |
| 162. Melvin Reese | b. 30 Aug., 1922 |

⁶⁶ Ibid

⁶⁷ Information from family records of Lazelle Boake, Victor Ersyll Boake and Mary Lethe (Boake) Davis, daughter of Edward John Cooper Boake.

- | | |
|---------------------|------------------|
| 163. William John | b. 29 Jan., 1924 |
| 164. Mary Lethe | b. 24 Aug., 1925 |
| 165. Joseph Roger | b. 27 Nov., 1926 |
| 166. Guy Julius | b. 19 Aug., 1928 |
| 167. Patricia Ann | b. 17 Mar., 1930 |
| 168. Leta Ruth | b. 6 Mar., 1933 |
| 169. Howard Kenneth | b. 5 Feb., 1935 |
| 170. Robert Elden | b. 1 Dec., 1936 |
| 171. Mathew Jerome | b. 21 Jan., 1939 |

HAROLD FRANKLIN BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 88) the second son of Bartholomew James and Mary Ann (Cooper) Boake was born on 1 Dec., 1885 at "Locust Lodge" in Downsview. As a youth he was the victim of polio and an accident which partially crippled one arm and one foot; however this did not deter him from farming successfully and from taking an active part in community affairs. He was superintendent of the Sunday School of Downsview United Methodist Church for 40 years, as well as serving in many other capacities both in the church and the community. On 4 Dec., 1913 he married Ethel Mary Deacoff. They farmed the homestead, "Locust Lodge", where their four children were born. When their eldest son, Cameron Harold, was married Harold built a bungalow on Keele St. near Wilson Ave. to which he retired turning the management of the house and farm over to "Cam" and his young wife. Harold Franklin Boake died on 30 June, 1964. His widow, Ethel (Deacoff) Boake has the original letter written by Sarah (Boake) Boake in 1842.⁶⁸

GENERATION IV

Children of Harold Franklin and Ethel Mary (Deacoff) Boake of Locust Lodge

- | | |
|---------------------|------------------|
| 172. Cameron Harold | b. 1 Nov., 1914 |
| 173. Herbert James | b. 9 Apr., 1916 |
| 174. Allenby | b. 6 Sept., 1918 |
| 175. Mary Elaine | b. 16 May, 1923 |

MATILDA MYRTLE BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 90) fourth child and eldest daughter of Bartholomew James and Mary Ann (Cooper) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" in Downsview on 1 Nov., 1888. She married Wilbert C. Snider on 5 June, 1912.⁶⁹ They have six children.

⁶⁸ Information from family records of Victor Eersyll Boake and Ethel Mary (Deacoff) Boake.

⁶⁹ Ibid

GENERATION IV

Children of Wilbert C. and Matilda Myrtle (Boake) Snider

- | | | |
|----------------------|-------------------|--|
| 176. Charlotte Ann | b. 25 July, 1913 | mar. Thomas Crozier on 10 Dec., 1936 |
| 177. Melville Harold | b. 23 Nov., 1914 | mar. Marion Sherman d. 13 Oct., 1967 |
| 178. Kathleen Boake | b. 30 Aug., 1918 | mar. John Wm. Ewing on 14 Oct., 1935 |
| 179. Bernice Alma | b. 14 Dec., 1920 | mar. Rodney John Nelson 19 Sept., 1942 |
| 180. Muriel Irene | b. 29. Dec., 1925 | mar. Anson Swanick d. 8 Jan., 1957 |
| 181. John James | b. 28 Feb., 1928 | mar. Lois Barant on 16 June, 1956 |

CLARENCE ORAL BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 92) sixth child of Bartholomew James and Mary Ann (Cooper) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" on 11 Jan., 1893. He married 1). Mildred Heston and they were divorced. He served in World War II and married 2). Edith Beatrice Thompson on 6 July, 1945. They live in Kelowna, B. C. and have one son.⁷⁰

GENERATION IV

Child of Clarence Oral and Edith (Thompson) Boake of Kelowna, B. C.

- | | | |
|---------------------|------------------|---|
| 182. Edward Maxwell | b. 17 June, 1946 | mar. Margaret Josephine Cundy on 27 Dec., 1969.
He is a graduate of Notre Dame Uni., Nelson, B. C. |
|---------------------|------------------|---|

RALPH HUBERT BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 93) seventh child of Bartholomew James and Mary Ann (Cooper) Boake was born on 4 July, 1894 at "Locust Lodge" in Downsview. He married Hannah Elizabeth Einboden on 15 April, 1920. He farmed at Downsview and Whitby and now lives in Beaverton, Ontario where he is actively engaged in Real Estate. They have just recently celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary.⁷¹

GENERATION IV

Children of Ralph Hubert and Hannah (Einboden) Boake of Beaverton, Ont.

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 183. Homer Lorne | b. 1 Feb., 1921 |
| 184. George Hubert | b. 21 Mar., 1924 |

⁷⁰ Ibid

⁷¹ Family records of Victor Ersyll Boake and Ralph Hubert Boake

- | | |
|------------------------|------------------|
| 185. Thelma Doreen | b. 9 May, 1930 |
| 186. Bartholomew James | b. 27 Jan., 1934 |
| 187. Kenneth Ralph | b. 24 Aug., 1940 |

VERNON IVAN BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 91) eighth child of Bartholomew James and Mary Ann (Cooper) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" in Downsview on 14 Sept., 1895. He married Gertrude Grimes on 14 Aug., 1934 and they have two adopted children. Vernon was in the Shoe Business for many years in Toronto. He retired recently and keeps busy working for various charitable organizations.⁷²

GENERATION IV

Children of Vernon and Gertrude (Grimes) Boake

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------------|------------------|
| 188. Robert | b. 8 Aug., 1944 | |
| 189. Susanne | b. 12 May, 1945 | mar. Paul Cudney |

OLIVE MILDRED BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 96) youngest child of Bartholomew and Mary Ann (Cooper) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" in Downsview on 22 Jan., 1904. She married Edgar Cherry on 9 Aug., 1939. They live in Toronto and have three girls.⁷³

GENERATION IV

Children of Edgar and Olive Mildred (Boake) Cherry

- | | | |
|---------------------|------------------|------------------------|
| 190. Mary Anne | b. 15 July, 1941 | mar. Stephen Glokowski |
| 191. Helene Louise | b. 14 Feb., 1943 | |
| 192. Joan Elizabeth | b. 19 Feb., 1944 | mar. Stanley Hunisett |

ELLEN REBECCA BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 98) the second child of Norman William and Martha Ann (Morgan) Boake was born in Saskatchewan on 19 Jan., 1909. She married Horace R. Whitehead on 17 Aug., 1940. They live in Winnipeg.⁷⁴

GENERATION IV

Children of Horace R. and Ellen Rebecca (Boake) Whitehead of Winnipeg

- | | | |
|--------------------------|------------------|---------------|
| 193. Donald R. Whitehead | b. 8 July, 1942 | |
| 194. Linda G. | b. 11 May, 1947 | mar. N. Frend |
| 195. June Louise | b. 28 June, 1950 | |

⁷² Family records of Vernon Ivan Boake and Victor Ersyll Boake. Vernon possesses the Edward Boake Family Bible.

⁷³ Records of Olive Mildred (Boake) Cherry

⁷⁴ Family records of Lazelle Boake

EDWARD WELLINGTON BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 99) third child of Norman William and Martha Ann (Morgan) Boake was born in Saskatchewan on 13 Aug., 1910. He married Bertha McFadden in about 1938. They are separated or divorced and Edward left Vancouver for Australia in 1967.⁷⁵

GENERATION IV

Children of Edward Wellington and Bertha (McFadden) Boake

- | | | |
|---------------------|-------------|------------|
| 196. Mildred Doreen | b. 1940 | |
| 197. Joan | b. ca. 1942 | d. infancy |

ELSIE MARGARET BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 101) the fifth child of Norman William and Martha Ann (Morgan) Boake was born in Saskatchewan on 25 Nov., 1917. She married Frederick Evan Hill on 7 Sept., 1941. They live at Manitouwadge, Ontario.⁷⁶

GENERATION IV

Children of Frederick Evan and Elsie Margaret (Boake) Hill of Ontario

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------|
| 198. Frederick Norman | b. 22 Jan., 1943 |
| 199. Bruce Evan | b. 22 July, 1944 |
| 200. Patrick John | b. 4 Jan., 1955 |
| 201. Heather Ann | b. 4 Feb., 1959 |

HAZEL MAY BOAKE (Gen. III, No. 102) the youngest child of Norman William and Martha Ann (Morgan) Boake was born in Saskatchewan on 24 Jan., 1922. She married George David Guest on 22 Mar., 1946. They live in Port Dover, Ont.⁷⁷

GENERATION IV

Children of George David and Hazel May (Boake) Guest of Ontario

- | | |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| 202. David Charles | b. 10 Dec., 1946 |
| 203. Gary Boake | b. 14 Sept., 1948 |
| 204. Janice | b. 4 Feb., 1951 |
| 205. Shirley Anne | b. 30 Mar., 1952 |

KENNETH E. BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 104) was the younger child of Charles Edgar and Grace R. (Clemons) Boake. He was born on 31 Dec., 1902 and he married Winnifred Hickson on 22 June, 1921 in Saltcoats, Sask.⁷⁸

⁷⁵ Ibid

⁷⁶ Ibid

⁷⁷ Ibid

⁷⁸ Family records of Victor Ersyll and Lazelle Boake. See Addendum

GENERATION V

Children of Kenneth E. and Winnifred (Hickson) Boake

- | | |
|---------------------|------------------|
| 206. Ercyl Kenneth | b. 29 Mar., 1922 |
| 207. Audrey | b. 20 Jan., 1924 |
| 208. Gloria Eleanor | b. 11 May, 1933 |

EDWARD PERCY BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 105) the eldest son of Edward Perkins and Emma (Hewer) Boake was born about 1903. He married Edith Riley about 1928. They have four children.⁷⁹

GENERATION V

Children of Edward Percy and Edith (Riley) Boake

- | | | |
|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 209. Vera Olive | b. 13 Sept., 1929 | |
| 210. Robert Percy | b. 30 June, 1931 | |
| 211. Donald Edward | b. 29 May, 1933 | Lives at Edmonton |
| 212. Norman George | b. 29 Apr., 1935 | |

GEORGE ARTHUR BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 106) the second son of Edward Perkins and Emma (Hewer) Boake was born about 1905. He married Grisella Braiden about 1930 and they have one son.⁸⁰

GENERATION V

Child of George Arthur and Grisella (Braiden) Boake

- | | |
|------------------|-------------|
| 213. Eric George | b. ca. 1932 |
|------------------|-------------|

NELSON G. BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 107) third son of Edward Perkins and Emma (Hewer) Boake was born about 1907. He married 1). Gladys Nicholson and they had one son. They were divorced and he married 2). Helen Karran. They have two sons.⁸¹

GENERATION V

Child of Nelson G. and Gladys (Nicholson) Boake

- | | |
|--------------------|----------------|
| 214. Nelson Edward | b. Sept., 1928 |
|--------------------|----------------|

Children of Nelson G. and Helen (Karran) Boake

- | | |
|--------------------|------|
| 215. George Nelson | b. ? |
| 216. Gary Karran | b. ? |

GERTRUDE L. BOAKE (Gen. IV., No. 108) fourth child and first daughter of Edward Perkins and Emma (Hewer) Boake was born

⁷⁹ Ibid

⁸⁰ Ibid

⁸¹ Ibid

about 1910. She married Griffith E. Davies about 1929. They have two children.⁸²

GENERATION V

Children of Griffith E. and Gertrude L. (Boake) Davies

217. William Edwin b. 24 Mar., 1930

218. Louise Ellen Ann b. 21 Sept., 1933

JAMES ROSS BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 117) son of Matthew John Cooper and Minnie Ross (Tate) Boake was born on 9 Nov., 1909. He is a pharmacist in Edmonton, Alberta. He married Muriel Clark Shackleton on 23 Sept., 1933 and they have one son.⁸³

GENERATION V

Child of James Ross and Muriel (Shackleton) Boake of Edmonton

219. Rex Clark b. 11 Apr., 1935

VICTOR ERSYLL BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 123) eldest child of George Wilfred and Carolyn Matilda (MacDonald) Boake was born on 4 July, 1898 in Toronto. He lived in Toronto until 1910 when his mother died. At the age of 12 he went to live with his grandparents, William Francis and Martha (James) Boake, at the old homestead in Downsview. He attended Downsview Public School and Weston High school, walking to and from school everyday, a distance of 2½ miles from the farm. Since music was an integral part of the Boake household, "Ers" became an accomplished pianist. As a youth his practice was supervised with some discipline by his grandmother and his Aunt Leila.

During World War I, Ers served with the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery from 16 Oct., 1916 until discharged in June, 1919. He spent 3 years at the School of Practical Science at the University of Toronto studying mechanical engineering. Then he spent 3 years learning the lumber business, not only at home in the Boake Mfg. Co. but also in North Carolina, West Virginia, Sayabec, Quebec and Vancouver, B. C.

In 1926, on 25 Sept. he married Ivadell Mills Donald, eldest daughter of Alexander and Mary Matilda (Mills) Donald of Hamilton, Ontario. They were married in St. Paul's Presbyterian Church. Ers and Ivadell (known as Daffy) have four children. In 1967, Ers liquidated the Boake Mfg. Co. and retired. Since that time he has been interested in genealogy and through his efforts information on the Boake family in Canada has been compiled.⁸⁴

⁸² Ibid

⁸³ Ibid

⁸⁴ Family records of Victory Eersyll Boake

GENERATION V

Children of Victor Ersyll and Ivadell (Donald) Boake of Toronto

- 220. Barbara Carolyn b. 8 Oct., 1927
- 221. Donald Ersyll b. 28 Apr., 1929
- 222. Nancy Joan b. 30 Dec., 1931
- 223. John Wilfred b. 26 Nov., 1936

WILFRED ROY BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 124) the second son of George Wilfred and Carolyn (MacDonald) Boake was born 5 Mar., 1900. He married Anne Louise Haggerty of Stirling, Ontario. Roy worked first for the Boake Mfg. Co. in Toronto, then moved to Montreal where he worked for the P. R. Yates Machinery Co. and the Construction Equipment Co., Ltd. where he remained until his retirement. Roy and Anne lived a short time at Syracuse, N. Y. They have two children.⁸⁵

GENERATION V

Children of Wilfred Roy and Anne (Haggerty) Boake of Montreal

- 224. James Wilfred b. 7 Nov., 1939
- 225. Margaret Carolyn b. 3 Mar., 1942

ARMOUR FRANCIS BOAKE (Gen. IV., No. 125) third son of George Wilfred and Carolyn (MacDonald) Boake was born in Toronto on 31 Oct., 1901. He married Gertrude McGuire. Armour, known as Johnnie, worked at the Boake Mfg. Co. to within a few years of his death which occurred on 23 Dec., 1952. Armour Francis and Gertrude (McGuire) Boake had no issue.⁸⁶

FREIDA EILEEN BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 126) the only daughter of George Wilfred and Carolyn (MacDonald) Boake was born in Toronto on 11 Mar., 1904. She married John Kemp Waldie on 6 Sept., 1928. Freida Eileen has always been called "Sis".⁸⁷

GENERATION V

Child of John Kemp and Freida Eileen (Boake) Waldie

- 226. Sandra b. 16 Feb., 1932

MELVIN ROSS WEIR BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 127) youngest child of George Wilfred and Carolyn (MacDonald) Boake was born on 5 Oct., 1907. Known as "Bill", he married Lilyan Ethel Turner on 13 Oct., 1934. They had one son. Lilyan (Turner) Boake died on 17 May, 1959 and Bill remarried to Mildred Kerr on 7 Nov., 1960.⁸⁸

⁸⁵ Ibid

⁸⁶ Ibid

⁸⁷ Ibid

⁸⁸ Ibid

GENERATION V

Child of Melvin Ross Weir and Lilyan (Turner) Boake

227. William Peter b. 2 Jan., 1940

VIRGINIA JOANNE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 128) the elder child of George Wilfred and Rose (Elliot) Boake was born on 3 June, 1925. She married Hanno Klassen on 1 Sept., 1950, whom she met while taking a post-graduate course at the University of Chicago.⁸⁹

GENERATION V

Children of Hanno and Virginia Joanne (Boake) Klassen

228. Holger Christopher b. 26 Feb., 1951

229. Michael Elliot b. 1 Sept., 1954

230. Renata b. 8 Mar., 1957

GEORGE ELLIOT BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 129) younger child of George Wilfred and Rose (Elliot) Boake was born on 7 April, 1927. George graduated from the School of Architecture, University of Toronto in 1951. He is a partner in the architectural firm of Crang and Boake in Toronto. James Crang is a distant cousin, being a descendant of Maria (Boake) Goulding (Gen. II, No. 26). George Elliot married Patricia Ann Vaughan of Vancouver on 8 Nov., 1951.⁹⁰

GENERATION V

Children of George Elliot and Patricia Ann (Vaughan) Boake of Toronto

231. Stephen Austin b. 17 Sept., 1953

232. Brian Gregory b. 18 April, 1955

233. Ian Vaughan b. 3 June, 1956

WILLIAM FRANCIS BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 130) son of Ellwood Wellesley and Anna (Quinn) Boake was born about 1904. William Francis married Louise ...?.... When last heard from (1967) they were living in Texas and had three children.⁹¹

GENERATION V

Children of William Francis and Louise (... ..) Boake of Texas

234. Douglas b. ca. 1930

235. Barbara Louise b. ca. 1934

236. Leila Ann b. ca. 1938

⁸⁹ Ibid

⁹⁰ Ibid

⁹¹ Ibid

ALBERT EDWARD BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 142) eldest child of Byron Francis and Sarah (Widdifield) Boake was born in Whitechurch Township on the family homestead known as: "Edengrove" on 22 May, 1909. He married Ann McMullen on 20 Dec., 1934. They live in Cedar Valley, Ontario.⁹²

GENERATION V

Children of Albert Edward and Ann (McMullen) Boake of Cedar Valley, Ont.

- | | |
|-------------------------|------------------|
| 237. Miriam Alberta | b. 4 Mar., 1936 |
| 238. Patricia Ann | b. 20 Dec., 1937 |
| 239. Albert Edward, Jr. | b. 1 April, 1950 |

CECIL TOLAR BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 143) second child of Byron Francis and Sarah (Widdifield) Boake was born at "Edengrove" in Whitechurch Township on 2 April, 1911. He married Dorothy Irene Gillespie on 21 Dec., 1940. They live in Stouffville, Ontario.⁹³

GENERATION V

Children of Cecil Tolar and Dorothy (Gillespie) Boake of Stouffville, Ont.

- | | |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| 240. Ronald Tolar | b. 1 Sept., 1943 |
| 241. Shirley Irene | b. 23 Sept., 1945 |
| 242. Robert Byron | b. 9 Dec., 1948 |
| 243. Donna Marie | b. 18 Mar., 1956 |

SARAH MAE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 144) daughter of Byron Francis and Sarah (Widdifield) Boake was born at "Edengrove" on 3 April, 1913. She married 1). Ernest Strong on 19 Oct., 1933. They had two children. They were divorced and she married 2). James Richmond on 7 Jan., 1954.⁹⁴

GENERATION V

Children of Ernest and Sarah Mae (Boake) Strong

- | | | |
|--------------|------------------|--|
| 244. Allan | b. 4 Feb., 1936 | mar. Katherine Gill on 6 Sept., 1968.
Allan teaches at the University of
Waterloo. |
| 245. Marilyn | b. 18 Aug., 1939 | |

BLANCHE ETOILE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 145) second daughter and fourth child of Byron Francis and Sarah (Widdifield) Boake was

⁹² Ibid

⁹³ Ibid

⁹⁴ Ibid

born at "Edengrove" on 25 July, 1915. She married Oscar Edwin Anderson on 23 Mar., 1940. They live in Barrie, Ontario.⁹⁵

GENERATION V

Children of Oscar Edwin and Blance Etoile (Boake) Anderson of Barrie, Ont.

- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------|
| 246. Larry Edwin | b. 24 Aug., 1941 |
| 247. Audrey Blanche | b. 23 July, 1944 |
| 248. Karen Elizabeth | b. 11 Nov., 1949 |
| 249. Vernon Keith | b. 28 Sept., 1952 |

HAROLD STEWART BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 146) youngest child of Byron Francis and Sarah (Widdifield) Boake was born at "Edengrove" in Whitechurch Township on 9 Oct., 1920. He married Emily Eva Morrison on 11 Nov., 1944. They live in Barrie, Ontario and Harold is engaged in Real Estate.⁹⁶

GENERATION V

Children of Harold Stewart and Emily (Morrison) Boake of Barrie, Ont.

- | | | |
|-------------------------|------------------|---|
| 250. John Byron Francis | b. 9 June, 1946 | |
| 251. Barbara Lynn | b. 27 Mar., 1948 | |
| 252. Harold Bruce | b. 29 Jan., 1950 | |
| 253. Catherine Maureen | b. 5 July, 1951 | mar. Alvin Charles Burling on 19 Nov., 1969 |
| 254. Timothy Brian | b. 24 June, 1953 | |
| 255. Blaine Michael | b. 31 Jan., 1955 | |
| 256. James Patrick | b. 9 Mar., 1957 | |
| 257. Christopher David | b. 31 May, 1961 | |

HOWARD CALDER BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 152) elder son of John Meredith Banting and Clara Agnes (Calder) Boake was born at Nesbitt, Manitoba on 4 April, 1922. He married Doreen Hyde on 2 Nov., 1945. They have a farm near Nesbitt, Manitoba.⁹⁷

GENERATION V

Children of Howard Calder and Doreen (Hyde) Boake of Manitoba

- | | |
|---------------------|-----------------|
| 258. John Francis | b. 6 Oct., 1947 |
| 259. Douglas Howard | b. 20 May, 1949 |

⁹⁵ Ibid

⁹⁶ Ibid

⁹⁷ Family records of Lazelle Boake

RETA LOUISE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 153) daughter of John Meredith Banting and Clara Agnes (Calder) Boake was born at Nesbitt, Manitoba on 9 Aug., 1923. She married W. E. Garbe and they live in Vancouver, B. C.⁹⁸

GENERATION V

Children of W. E. and Reta Louise (Boake) Garbe of Vancouver, B. C.

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 260. Larry Gordon | b. 12 Mar., 1949 |
| 261. Glenn David | b. 18 Oct., 1951 |
| 262. Kenneth Roy | b. 18 May, 1954 |
| 263. Gregg Allan | b. 3 May, 1956 |
| 264. Richard Ralph | b. 2 July, 1957 |

RALPH BANTING BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 154) youngest child of John Meredith Banting and Clara Agnes (Calder) Boake was born at Nesbitt, Manitoba on 26 May, 1926. He married Marney Beatrice Hyde on 6 Jan., 1949. He farms near Nesbitt.⁹⁹

GENERATION V

Children of Ralph Banting and Marney (Hyde) Boake of Nesbitt, Manitoba

- | | |
|---------------------|------------------|
| 265. Cheryl Louise | b. 10 Oct., 1950 |
| 266. Audrey Bernice | b. 1 Mar., 1953 |
| 267. Ronald Gordon | b. 30 July, 1954 |
| 268. Leslie Earl | b. 3 May, 1957 |

ROBERT KENNETH BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 158) youngest child of Robert Norman and Beatrice (Hamilton) Boake was born in Vancouver, B. C. on 14 March, 1930. He married Barbara Helen Parton on 14 Sept., 1951. Robert is manager of the Vancouver office of Metropolitan Life Insurance Co.¹⁰⁰

GENERATION V

Children of Robert Kenneth and Barbara (Parton) Boake of Vancouver, B. C.

- | | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| 269. Linda Louise | b. 17 Nov., 1953 |
| 270. Donna Susan | b. 23 Apr., 1956 |
| 271. Barbara Ann | b. 28 Apr., 1959 |

⁹⁸ Ibid

⁹⁹ Ibid

¹⁰⁰ Ibid

JOHN DUTCHER BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 159) son of Hubert Harold and Vicha Beatrice (Kitchen) Boake was born on 7 Nov., 1908. He married Daisy Beatrice . . . ? . . . on 29 Jan., 1938. They live in Hamilton, Ont.¹⁰¹

GENERATION V

Children of John Dutcher and Daisy Beatrice (.) Boake of Hamilton, Ont.

- | | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 272. Robert John | b 21 Oct., 1938 |
| 273. Gary Harold | b. 8 Dec., 1941 |

ELEANOR MAY BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 160) daughter of Hubert Harold and Vicha Beatrice (Kitchen) Boake was born on 28 Dec., 1909. She married Arthur Lambert on 11 Oct., 1941.¹⁰²

GENERATION V

Children of Arthur and Eleanor May (Boake) Lambert

- | | |
|------------|------------------|
| 274. John | b. 29 Mar., 1944 |
| 275. Carol | b. 27 Feb., 1947 |

BARTHOLOMEW BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 161) eldest son of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born in Alberta on 13 May, 1921. He married Marcella Marie Sinclair on 21 July, 1952. They live at Niton Junction, Alberta where "Bart" is a farmer and an operator of a heavy duty caterpillar. His hobbies include ceramics and raising rabbits.¹⁰³

GENERATION V

Children of Bartholomew and Marcella (Sinclair) Boake of Niton Junction, Alta.

- | | |
|---------------------|------------------|
| 276. Christine Anne | b. 18 Jan., 1951 |
| 277. Patricia Lynn | b. 7 Feb., 1953 |
| 278. James Barton | b. 7 Mar., 1954 |
| 279. Gerald Arthur | b. 27 June, 1956 |
| 280. Cecil Richard | b. 5 Feb., 1959 |
| 281. Gayla Valerie | b. 5 Jan., 1962 |
| 282. Barbara Lois | b. 8 Mar., 1963 |

MELVIN REESE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 162) second son of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born in Alberta on 30

¹⁰¹ Family records of Victor Ersyll Boake and Lazelle Boake

¹⁰² Ibid

¹⁰³ Family records of Mary (Boake) Davis

Aug., 1922. "Bud" married Lily Wainwright on 11 June, 1949. He is a farmer and rancher, a breeder of purbred Shorthorn cattle. He lives on the original homestead which his father named "Downsview" after the area in Ontario where he was born. "Bud" collects antiques, a family failing.¹⁰⁴

GENERATION V

Children of Melvin Reese and Lily (Wainwright) Boake of "Downsview", Alta.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------|
| 283. Mary Lynn | b. 24 Apr., 1951 |
| 284. Edward John
Wainwright | b. 24 Nov., 1952 |
| 285. Allan Reese | b. 6 Apr., 1955 |
| 286. Leigh Ann | b. 22 Apr., 1956 |

WILLIAM JOHN BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 163) third son of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born in Alberta on 29 Jan., 1924. He married Edith Verna Rogers on 2 April, 1947. William is a farmer, a breeder and exhibitor of Shorthorn cattle. He lives on the "Alta Cedar Farm" at Acme, Alberta.¹⁰⁵

GENERATION V

Children of William John and Edith (Rogers) Boake of Alberta

- | | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 287. John Roger | b. 5 Apr., 1949 |
| 288. Donald Ross | b. 1 Oct., 1950 |

MARY LETHE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 164) first daughter and fourth child of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born in Alberta on 24 Aug., 1925. She is a registered nurse and she married Arthur Roy Davis on 3 Nov., 1948. They live on a farm at Acme, Alberta. Mary collects antiques and makes ceramics in her spare time.¹⁰⁶

GENERATION V

Children of Arthur Roy and Mary Lethe (Boake) Davis

- | | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| 289. Marilynn Helena | b. 27 Jan., 1951 |
| 290. Donna Rae | b. 1 Mar., 1952 |
| 291. Jay Arthur | b. 14 Feb., 1954 |
| 292. Tina Kim | b. 16 Dec., 1956 |
| 293. Darcy Lloyd | b. Nov., 1960 |
| 294. Roy Allan | b. 7 Dec., 1963 |

¹⁰⁴ Ibid

¹⁰⁵ Ibid

¹⁰⁶ Ibid

JOSEPH ROGER BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 165) fifth child of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born in Alberta on 27 Nov., 1926. He married Evelyn Pearl Doncaster on 14 May, 1949. He is a rancher and also deals in Real Estate. He enjoys hunting.¹⁰⁷

GENERATION V

Children of Joseph Roger and Evelyn (Doncaster) Boake

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 295. Roger Michael | b. 16 Feb., 1951 |
| 296. Brian Kenneth | b. 25 May, 1953 |

GUY JULIUS BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 166) sixth child of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born in Alberta on 19 Aug., 1928. He married Doreen Pearl (Pearson) on 17 Feb., 1951. Guy is a farmer and trucker and lives at Acme, Alberta.¹⁰⁸

GENERATION V

Children of Guy Julius and Doreen (Pearson) Boake of Acme, Alta.

- | | | |
|-----------------|------------------|---|
| 297. Gail Pearl | b. 17 July, 1951 | mar. Ronald Orville Schneider on
25 Oct., 1969 |
| 298. Darryl Guy | b. 29 Oct., 1954 | |
| 299. Kevin Mac | b. 8 Nov., 1959 | |
| 300. Eldon Lee | b. 15 Mar., 1964 | |

PATRICIA ANNE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 167) second daughter and seventh child of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born on 17 Mar., 1930 in Alberta. She is a registered nurse. She married Ernest George Jones on 7 May, 1955. "Ernie" is an Air Canada pilot and they live at Orangeville, Ontario where they raise and train race horses as a sideline. Patricia Anne has served as trustee for the local school board.¹⁰⁹

GENERATION V

Children of Ernest George and Patricia Anne (Boake) Jones of Orangeville, Ont.

- | | |
|--------------------|-----------------|
| 301. Russel Ernest | b. 2 Jan., 1957 |
| 302. Karen Violet | b. 9 June, 1958 |
| 303. Ross Edward | b. 4 May, 1961 |

LETA RUTH BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 168) eighth child and youngest daughter of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born at Alberta on 6 Mar., 1933. She married Ronald Berwyn Wise on 31

¹⁰⁷ Ibid

¹⁰⁸ Ibid

¹⁰⁹ Ibid

July, 1954. They live at Irricana, Alberta where they both are actively engaged in the breeding and exhibiting of purebred Shorthorn cattle. Their cattle are the first Polled animals to win at all the major shows in Canada: Calgary, Edmonton, Regina, Brandon International Bull Sale and the famous Royal Winter Fair in Toronto, Ontario. The 1969 show herd from 'Boa Kae', the name of their ranch, has become internationally known as the "Wise Whites". Boa Kae Ranch has started small herds of Polled Herefords and Registered Aberdeen Angus.¹¹⁰

GENERATION V

Children of Ronald Berwyn and Leta Ruth (Boake) Wise of Irricana, Alta.

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 304. Debra Leta | b. 12 Nov., 1955 |
| 305. Deanna Evelyn | b. 8 Oct., 1957 |
| 306. Della Jane | b. 7 June, 1960 |
| 307. Dallas Beryl | b. 2 May, 1968 |

HOWARD KENNETH BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 169) ninth child of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born at Alberta on 5 Feb., 1935. He is a physician and surgeon, practicing in Red Deer, Alberta. He married Gerda Ann Bolte on 7 June, 1960.¹¹¹

GENERATION V

Children of Howard Kenneth and Gerda Ann (Bolte) Boake of Red Deer, Alta.

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 308. Kelly Louise | b. 6 Dec., 1960 |
| 309. Leah Caroline | b. 4 Sept., 1962 |
| 310. Noreen Leslie | b. 27 Mar., 1964 |

ROBERT ELDON BOAKE (Gen. IV., No. 170) tenth child of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born in Alberta on 1 Dec., 1936. He is a farmer at Aeme, Alberta. He married 1). Joan Eva Mallach and they had three children. Joan Eva (Mallach) Boake died 9 Jan., 1968 and Robert remarried 2). Sarah Dorothy Melsaac on 9 Nov., 1968. They have one child.¹¹²

GENERATION V

Children of Robert Eldon and Joan Eva (Mallach) Boake of Aeme, Alta.

- | | |
|------------------|------------------|
| 311. Robert Dean | b. 20 Feb., 1958 |
|------------------|------------------|

¹¹⁰ Ibid

¹¹¹ Ibid

¹¹² Ibid

312. Tracy Lynn b. 12 Apr., 1961
 313. Stephen Douglas b. 4 Jan., 1963

Child of Robert Eldon and Sarah Dorothy (McIsaac) Boake

314. Jennifer Anne b. 19 Apr., 1969

MATHEW JEROME BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 171) the eleventh and youngest child of Edward John Cooper and Helena (Loewen) Boake was born in Alberta on 21 Jan., 1939. He married Judy Gail Groves on 20 Feb., 1966. He is a homesteader at Bonanza, Alberta. He raises horses, also.¹¹³

GENERATION V

Children of Mathew Jerome and Judy (Groves) Boake of Bonanza, Alta.

315. Jerome Mathew b. 13 Aug., 1966
 316. Cindy Ann b. 27 Apr., 1969

CAMERON HAROLD BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 172) eldest child of Harold Franklin and Ethel (Deacoff) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" in Downsview on 1 Nov., 1914. "Cam" married Bernice Mary Young on 9 June, 1941. They remained at the old house and managed the farm. "Locust Lodge" was finally sold and in partnership with his father who had "retired" Cameron bought another farm at Edgeley, Ontario where he continues to farm, specializing in Freisian-Holstein cattle.¹¹⁴

GENERATION V

Children of Cameron Harold and Bernice (Young) Boake of Ontario

317. Janice Mary b. 2 Oct., 1942
 318 David Franklin b. 10 Dec., 1946
 319. Harold Gordon b. 1 Nov., 1952

HERBERT JAMES BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 173) second son of Harold Franklin and Ethel (Deacoff) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" on 9 April, 1916. He married Norma Louise May on 14 May, 1949. During World War II, Herbert was a Captain in the Royal Regiment. He is presently Merchandise Manager for Scythes & Co., Ltd.¹¹⁵

GENERATION V

Children of Herbert James and Norma (May) Boake

320. Margaret Anne b. 17 Aug., 1950

¹¹³ Ibid

¹¹⁴ Family records of Ethel (Deacoff) Boake

¹¹⁵ Ibid

- | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| 321. Nancy May | b. 15 Feb., 1952 |
| 322. Brian James | b. 25 Sept., 1953 |
| 323. Patrick Bruce | b. 2 Feb., 1956 |
| 324. Elizabeth Jean | b. 11 July, 1957 |

ALLENBY BOAKE (GEN. IV, No. 174) third son of Harold Franklin and Ethel (Deacoff) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" on 6 Sept., 1918. He was a Captain in the Royal Canadian Army Service Corps during the Second World War. On 20 Feb., 1942 he married Audrey Iredale and they had one son. They were divorced and on 24 Oct., 1959 Allenby married Ruth McGillivray. "Al" is a collector of coins and "Canadiana", and in a family of collectors, he takes first prize.¹¹⁶

GENERATION V

Child of Allenby and Audrey (Iredale) Boake

- | | |
|--------------|-----------------|
| 325. Kingdon | b. 9 Nov., 1942 |
|--------------|-----------------|

Children of Allenby and Ruth (McGillivray) Boake

- | | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| 326. Briar Elizabeth | b. 30 Aug., 1960 |
| 327. Barbara Joanne | b. 9 Feb., 1962 |
| 328. Lesley Jane | b. 20 Mar., 1964 |

MARY ELAINE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 175) youngest child and only daughter of Harold Franklin and Ethel (Deacoff) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" on 16 May, 1923. She was a Gold Medallist graduating from Victoria College, University of Toronto. On 31 July, 1948 she married Dr. James Ivan Robinson, a veterinarian.¹¹⁷

GENERATION V

Children of Dr. James Ivan and Mary Elaine (Boake) Robinson

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------|
| 329. Douglas James | b. 16 Feb., 1953 |
| 330. Julie Jean | b. 18 Jan., 1955 |
| 331. Peter Philip | b. 25 Mar., 1960 |
| 332. Connie Elizabeth | b. 25 Mar., 1963 |

HOMER LORNE BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 183) eldest son of Ralph Hubert and Hannah Elizabeth (Einboden) Boake was born on 1 Feb., 1921. He married Helen Deverell on 5 May, 1949. He is Sales Supervisor with Consumers Gas Co. and lives in Whitby, Ontario.¹¹⁸

¹¹⁶ Ibid.

¹¹⁷ Ibid

¹¹⁸ Family records of Ralph Hubert Boake

GENERATION V

Children of Homer Lorne and Helen (Deverell) Boake of Whitby, Ont.

- | | |
|-----------------------|-----------------|
| 333. Catherine Louise | b. 8 Oct., 1951 |
| 334. Marilyn Patricia | b. 7 Apr., 1955 |

GEORGE HUBERT BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 184) second son of Ralph Hubert and Hanah Elizabeth (Einboden) Boake was born on 21 Mar., 1924. He served with the Fort Garry Horse Regiment in World War II. He married Jean Elizabeth Morrison on 19 April, 1952. He works for General Motors and lives in Brooklin, Ontario.¹¹⁹

GENERATION V

Children of George Hubert and Jean (Morrison) Boake of Brooklin, Ont.

- | | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| 335. June Elizabeth | b. 19 June, 1955 | |
| 336. William John | b. 9 Jan., 1957 | d. 13 Feb., 1957 |
| 337. Ralph George | b. 22 May, 1958 | |
| 338. William Edward | b. 16 Sept., 1962 | |

THELMA DOREEN BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 185) third child and only daughter of Ralph Hubert and Hannah (Einboden) Boake was born on 9 May, 1930. She married William Evan Devine on 6 Oct., 1950.¹²⁰

GENERATION V

Children of William Evan and Thelma Doreen (Boake) Devine

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 339. Barbara | b. 22 July, 1951 |
| 340. Sandra | b. 7 Aug., 1953 |
| 341. Bernice | b. 3 May, 1957 |
| 342. William Allen | b. 3 Apr., 1960 |

BARTHOLOMEW JAMES BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 186) fourth child of Ralph Hubert and Hannah (Einboden) Boake was born on 27 Jan., 1934. He married Elizabeth Irene Pringle on 25 Sept., 1954 and they live in Victorville, California where Bartholomew is the owner of a wholesale candy company.¹²¹

GENERATION V

Children of Bartholomew James and Elizabeth (Pringle) Boake of Victorville, Calif.

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 343. Brian Jeffrey | b. 2 Nov., 1956 |
| 344. Bonita Joan | b. 14 Feb., 1960 |

¹¹⁹ Ibid

¹²⁰ Ibid

¹²¹ Ibid

KENNETH RALPH BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 187) youngest child of Ralph Hubert and Hannah (Einboden) Boake was born on 24 Aug. 1940. He is a salesman and lives in Smithville, Ontario. He married Betty Iola Hart on 2 Dec., 1961.¹²²

GENERATION V

Children of Kenneth Ralph and Betty (Hart) Boake of Smithville, Ont.

345. Kevin Ronald b. 26 Aug., 1963

346. Rosemarie Anne b. 29 Sept., 1966

ROBERT BOAKE (Gen. IV, No. 188) adopted son of Vernon and Gertrude (Grimes) Boake was born on 8 Aug., 1944. He married Bernadine Van Der Voort.¹²³

GENERATION V

Child of Robert and Bernadine (Van Der Voort) Boake

347. Ruth Anne b. 11 Oct., 1967

REX CLARK BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 219) son of James Ross and Muriel Clark (Shackleton) Boake was born in Edmonton, Alberta on 11 April, 1935. He is a medical doctor specializing in urology. He married Elizabeth Ann Bentley in Vermillion, Alberta on 24 Aug., 1957. They make their home in Edmonton, Alta.¹²⁴

GENERATION VI

Children of Rex Clark and Elizabeth Ann (Bentley) Boake of Edmonton, Alta.

348. David Michael Ross b. 9 June, 1962

349. Douglas William Clark b. 23 Oct., 1965

BARBARA CAROLYN BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 220) eldest child of Victor Ersyll and Ivadell (Donald) Boake was born in Toronto on 8 Oct., 1927. She attended Maple Leaf Public School in North York and high school in Weston. She graduated as a nurse from the Hospital for Sick Children in Toronto in 1949. In 1950 she married William Barnes Paterson.¹²⁵

¹²² Ibid

¹²³ Family records of Vernon Ivan Boake

¹²⁴ Family records of Victor Ersyll Boake and Lazelle Boake

¹²⁵ Family records of Victor Ersyll Boake

GENERATION VI

Children of William Barnes and Barbara Carolyn (Boake) Paterson

- | | | |
|-----------------------|------------------|-------|
| 350. John Archibald | b. 16 Aug., 1952 | |
| 351. William McGregor | b. 21 May, 1954 | |
| 352. Robert Donald | b. 21 May, 1954 | twins |
| 353. Carolyn Jane | b. 9 Mar., 1969 | |

DONALD ERSYLL BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 221) elder son of Victor Ersyll and Ivadell (Donald) Boake was born on 28 April, 1929. He attended Maple Leaf Public School in North York and Weston High School. After Senior Matriculation he entered the faculty of Forestry at the University of Toronto. The following year he entered the lumber business in the Boake Mfg. Co. working with his father and uncle. He married Betty Joan Kearns, only daughter of Harvey and Elsie Kearns, on 6 Sept., 1952. On the discontinuation of the Boake Mfg. Co. in 1967, Donald and two associates formed the Lauder-Boake Lumber Co. specializing in industrial hardwoods. Donald is the fifth generation of Boakes engaged in the lumber business in Canada.¹²⁶

GENERATION VI

Children of Donald Ersyll and Betty Joan (Kearns) Boake

- | | |
|---------------------|------------------|
| 354. Katherine Joan | b. 21 Mar., 1954 |
| 355. Donald Austin | b. 23 May, 1955 |

NANCY JOAN BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 222) third child and younger daughter of Victor Ersyll and Ivadell (Donald) Boake was born on 30 Dec., 1931. She attended Maple Leaf Public School in North York and Weston High School. She attended The Ontario Ladies College in Whitby, Ont. and after Senior Matriculation she attended Normal School in Toronto. She taught one year at her old school, Maple Leaf, before marrying Clifford Ray Winder on 17 May, 1952.¹²⁷

GENERATION VI

Children of Clifford Ray and Nancy Joan (Boake) Winder

- | | |
|------------------------|------------------|
| 356. Christine Nancy | b. 1 Jan., 1953 |
| 357. Rebecca Denise | b. 12 Aug., 1954 |
| 358. Constance Marilyn | b. 15 May, 1961 |
| 359. Charles Allan | b. 28 Aug., 1965 |

JOHN WILFRED BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 223) youngest child of Victor Ersyll and Ivadell (Donald) Boake was born on 26 Nov., 1936. He attended Maple Leaf Public School in North York and 2 years of high school at Weston followed by two years at Trinity College School in

¹²⁶ Ibid

¹²⁷ Ibid

Port Hope, Ont. He attended Ryerson Polytechnical School in Toronto graduating in Architectural Technology in May, 1960. He married Flora Mae Bagley on 1 Oct., 1960. John Wilfred is a Junior Planner with the firm of Marshall, Macklin, Monaghan Consulting Engineers of Toronto.¹²⁸

GENERATION VI

Children of John Wilfred and Flora Mae (Bagley) Boake

360. Jennifer Anne b. 11 Nov., 1963

361. John Gregory b. 2 Aug., 1966

JAMES WILFRED BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 224) son of Wilfred Roy and Anne Louise (Haggerty) Boake was born on 7 Nov., 1939. He was educated in Montreal and graduated from McGill University. He studied two years at the Sorbonne in Paris, France and is presently working on his Ph.D. at the University of Toronto. He married on 5 May, 1968 to Lola Natalie Waldman of Winnipeg, Manitoba.¹²⁹

MARGARET CAROLYN BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 225) daughter of Wilfred Roy and Anne Louise (Haggerty) Boake was born on 3 Mar., 1942. She graduated from McGill University. She married Jagdish Singh Gundara on 14 Sept., 1968.¹³⁰

SANDRA WALDIE (Gen. V, No. 226) daughter of John Kemp and Freida Eileen (Boake) Waldie was born on 16 Feb., 1932. She married Guy Warner Upjohn on 28 May, 1955.¹³¹

GENERATION VI

Children of Guy Warner and Sandra (Waldie) Upjohn

362. Ian Hugh b. 10 Oct., 1959

363. Katherine Rebecca b. 23 Oct., 1962

WILLIAM PETER BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 227) son of Melvin Ross Weir and Lilyan Ethel (Turner) Boake was born on 2 Jan., 1940. He attended school in Toronto, taking his university entrance examinations from the University of Toronto Schools (U. T. S.). He married Elizabeth Primrose Severs on 12 Sept., 1964.¹³²

¹²⁸ Ibid

¹²⁹ Family records of Wilfred Roy Boake

¹³⁰ Ibid

¹³¹ Family records of Freida Eileen (Boake) Waldie

¹³² Family records of Melvin Ross Weir ("Bill") Boake

GENERATION VI

Children of William Peter and Elizabeth (Severs) Boake

- 364. William Andrew b. 31 July, 1967
- 365. Nancy Anne b. 24 June, 1969

MIRIAM ALBERTA BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 237) eldest child of Albert Edward and Ann (McMullen) Boake of Cedar Valley, Ont. was born on 9 Mar., 1936. She married Lorne Herbert Shropshire on 3 Oct., 1954.¹³³

GENERATION VI

Children of Lorne Herbert and Miriam Alberta (Boake) Shropshire

- 366. Wayne Herbert b. 4 Sept., 1955
- 367. Gary Bruce b. 8 Nov., 1956
- 368. Catherine Suzanne b. 12 Feb., 1958

PATRICIA ANN BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 238) second child of Albert Edward and Ann (McMullen) Boake was born on 20 Dec., 1937. She married Glen Joseph Byer on 26 Mar., 1959.¹³⁴

GENERATION VI

Child of Glen Joseph and Patricia Ann (Boake) Byer

- 369. Pamela Suzanne b. 25 Sept., 1968

RONALD TOLAR BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 240) eldest child of Cecil Tolar and Dorothy Irene (Gillespie) Boake was born on 1 Sept., 1943. He married Dorothy Ann Brown on 23 Mar., 1964.¹³⁵

GENERATION VI

Children of Ronald Tolar and Dorothy Ann (Brown) Boake

- 370. Ronald Torrance b. 10 Sept., 1965
- 371. Jeffrey Scott b. 24 Oct., 1966

SHIRLEY IRENE BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 241) second child of Cecil Tolar and Dorothy Irene (Gillespie) Boake was born on 23 Sept., 1945. She married David Glen Caterer on 26 Mar., 1962. They live in Stouffville, Ontario.¹³⁶

¹³³ Family records of Albert Edward Boake

¹³⁴ Ibid

¹³⁵ Family records of Cecil Tolar Boake

¹³⁶ Ibid

GENERATION VI

Children of David Glen and Shirley Irene (Boake) Caterer

- | | |
|------------------------|------------------|
| 372. William David | b. 28 Apr., 1963 |
| 373. Theresa Charlene | b. 3 Apr., 1964 |
| 374. Donald Glen | b. 4 July, 1965 |
| 375. Christine Lee Ann | b. 12 May, 1969 |

MARILYN STRONG (Gen. V, No. 245) daughter of Sarah Mae (Boake) Strong was born 18 Aug., 1939. She married Paul Coppin on 16 Mar., 1962.¹³⁷

GENERATION VI

Children of Paul and Marilyn (Strong) Coppin

- | | |
|-------------|------------------|
| 376. Adrian | b. 2 Nov., 1963 |
| 377. Kelly | b. 17 Nov., 1965 |

JOHN BYRON FRANCIS BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 250) eldest son of Harold Stewart and Emily Eva (Morrison) Boake was born on 9 June, 1946. He is an Electrical Engineer, a graduate of York University. He married Annette Elizabeth Pettersson on 5 April, 1966.¹³⁸

GENERATION VI

Children of John Byron Francis and Annette Elizabeth (Pettersson) Boake

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------|
| 378. Deborah Anne | b. 5 Jan., 1967 |
| 379. Christopher John | b. 11 June, 1968 |

BARBARA LYNN BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 251) eldest daughter of Harold Stewart and Emily Eva (Morrison) Boake was born on 27 Mar., 1948. She married Brian Richard English on 25 May, 1967.¹³⁹

GENERATION VI

Child of Brian Richard and Barbara Lynn (Boake) English

- | | |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| 380. Robert Brian | b. 9 Nov., 1969 |
|-------------------|-----------------|

ROBERT JOHN BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 272) elder son of John Dutcher and Daisy Beatrice (.....) Boake was born on 21 Oct., 1938 in Hamilton, Ont. He is employed by Defaseco and lives in Stoney Creek, a suburb of Hamilton. He married Donna May on 14 April, 1962.¹⁴⁰

¹³⁷ Family records of Victor Ersyll Boake

¹³⁸ Family records of Harold Stewart Boake

¹³⁹ Ibid

¹⁴⁰ Family records of Victor Ersyll and Lazelle Boake

GENERATION VI

Children of Robert John and Donna (May) Boake

381. Deborah b. 14 Oct., 1963

382. Cynthia b. 4 May, 1965

GARY HAROLD BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 273) younger son of John Dutcher and Daisy Beatrice (.) Boake was born in Hamilton, Ont. on 8 Dec., 1941. He also works for Defasco and lives in Stoney Creek. He married Ishild . . . ? . . . on 1 May, 1966.¹⁴¹

GENERATION VI

Child of Gary Harold and Ishild (.) Boake

383. Norman Ross b. 14 Sept., 1968

JANICE MARY BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 317) eldest child and only daughter of Cameron Harold and Bernice Mary (Young) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" on 2 Oct., 1942. She married Ian Marshall on 17 Nov., 1964.¹⁴²

GENERATION VI

Children of Ian and Janice Mary (Boake) Marshall

384. Cameron Ian b. 10 June, 1965

385. Brian Keith b. 30 May, 1968

386. Wayne Steven b. 5 Dec., 1969

DAVID FRANKLIN BOAKE (Gen. V, No. 318) second child of Cameron Harold and Bernice Mary (Young) Boake was born at "Locust Lodge" on 10 Dec., 1946. He married Margaret Ellen Sander-son on 21 March, 1970. David is a farmer and is his father's right-hand man on the farm at Edgeley, Ontario.¹⁴³

As can be seen the known descendants of John Boake (Can. Gen. I, No. 5) 1804-1895 and Edward Boake (Can. Gen. I, No. 7) 1807-1897 are most numerous. No attempt has been made to follow the female lines. There is another Boake family in Toronto who are said to be descendants of an Isle of Man Boake line. This Boake family apparently is not interested in genealogy and no work has been done tracing this family. They quite possibly are descendants of the sons of John and Jane (Pearson) Boake of Woodhouses, Cumberland Co., England. Their two eldest sons, Abraham and Benjamin, are believed to have remained on the Isle of Man at the time their parents and other siblings settled in Ireland at Cappanerin in Queen's Co.

¹⁴¹ Ibid

¹⁴² Family records of Cameron Harold Boake

¹⁴³ Ibid

In compiling these records we have tried to be as accurate as possible; however with all the names and dates recorded an error is bound to occur here and there. Without the able assistance of Victory Ersyll Boake of Islington, Ontario this chapter on the Boake Family In Canada could not have been possible. I have merely taken the information that he has forwarded to me and rearranged it so that it would fit into the outline of this book.

There seems to be no chance that the Boake name will die out in Canada as it has in Ireland and is in danger of doing in America with only a few males left in the United States. Some of our family are in Australia and perhaps a definitive work on that branch may be forthcoming at a later date.

ADDENDUM TO BOAKE FAMILY IN CANADA

Additional names in this family arriving too late to be included in the body of the work are from the family of Fred Earle Boake, son of Benjamin Morley and Jean (Brown) Boake. (Gen. III, No. 53)

Frederick Earle Boake was born 9 Mar., 1909 and he married Ruth B. C. Western on 12 April, 1933. They had two children.

- | | | |
|--------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Jeanne Ruth | b. 3 Nov., 1933 | mar. Roger James Webb |
| | | on 9 Oct., 1950 |
| 2. James Frederick | b. 4 Aug., 1937 | mar. Betty Lou ? |
| | | on 24 Dec., 1960 |

The children of Roger James and Jeanne Ruth (Boake) Webb are:

- | | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| 1a. James Morley | b. 14 Oct., 1951 |
| 1b. Barbara Lynn | b. 9 Apr., 1954 |
| 1c. Valerie Jean | b. 2 Sept., 1955 |
| 1d. Gail Patricia | b. 25 July, 1958 |
| 1e. Sandra Ruth | b. 11 Feb., 1961 |

The children of James Frederick and Betty Lou () Boake are:

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 2a. David Richard | b. 22 Apr., 1961 |
| 2b. William James | b. 24 Aug., 1962 |
| 2c. Kathleen Marie | b. 24 May, 1963 |
| 2d. James Richard | b. 12 June, 1965 |
| 2e. Michael Wade | b. 11 Apr., 1966 |

It has also been brought to our attention that Helen C. Boake (Gen. IV, No. 103) daughter of Charles Edgar and Grace R. (Clemons) Boake was born in New Orleans, La. in Oct. 1901 and that she had one son by her first marriage, George Kenneth Mooney who was born in May, 1921. Helen C. (Boake) Mooney married a second time to John McPhillips. She died in the late 1950's and is buried in New York State.

Additionally, Kenneth E. Boake (Gen. IV, No. 104) was born in Pomona, Calif. and is presently living in Chilliwack, B. C. He and his wife, Winnifred (Hickson) Boake have four children rather than just three, as listed. The fourth child is Howard Arthur Boake, born 31 Aug., 1937 in Chilliwack, B. C. All four of the children of Kenneth E. and Winnifred (Hickson) Boake are married and have issue. They all live in British Columbia, Canada. They are as follows:

1. Ercyl Kenneth Boake (Gen. V, No. 206) married 1) Elizabeth Whitney on 2 Sept., 1947 and 2) Rita Enns on 19 Mar., 1960. One daughter was born of the first marriage, Lyndia Joy born 14 Mar., 1950.
2. Audrey Boake (Gen. V, No. 207) married Donald Milton Bowman on 14 Feb., 1944 and they have two children. Dianne Maureen, born 8 July, 1946 and Glen Donald, born 13 June, 1950.
3. Gloria Eleanor Boake (Gen. V, No. 208) married Clarence Allen Warman on 21 Nov., 1952. They have two children, Allen Dean, born 25 Jan., 1954 and Perry Dale, born 2 Mar., 1956.
4. Howard Arthur Boake, the fourth child of Kenneth E. and Winnifred (Hickson) Boake and brother of the above Ercyl. Audrey and Gloria was married to Joan Toews on 15 Dec., 1961. They have four children. William Edward, born 12 Mar., 1960 (adopted), James Howard, born 16 Sept., 1961, Kenneth Leslie, born 17 June, 1969 and Lee-Ann Michelle, born 5 May, 1970.

An addition to the family of Robert and Maria Jane (Banting) Boake of Manitoba must be made. Robert Boake is Gen. II, No. 38 and he had nine children, not eight as listed. The youngest child was Elsie Madge Irene, born on 16 Nov., 1896 and died 13 June, 1962. She never married.

More information on George Edward Boake (Gen. III, No. 72) reveals that he was born on 4 Jan., 1890 and that he had two sons. His first son, Edward Kingsley Boake married Viola ...?... and they had issue, George Boake. The 2nd son was George Toler Boake and he married Marge ...?... They had two children, Elma and Toler. George Edward Boake died on 29 Oct., 1953.

Chapter VI

ALLIED FAMILIES

I. The Glover Family

The progenitor of our Glover family in America was Amos Glover who was born on 3 April, 1762 about 10 miles from Lewes Town in Sussex County, Delaware. He served as a Drummer Boy in the 3rd Delaware Regiment Militia from 10 July, 1780 until his discharge on 31 Oct., 1780.¹ In about 1789 he traveled with his two brothers, Samuel and

¹ Delaware Archives, Military and Naval Records Vol. II, p. 643-644

Nehemiah, to Greene County, Pennsylvania where he was married to Ann Katherine (Holmes) Smith, a widow.² Amos Glover and his wife moved to Canton Township, Washington County, Pa. where Amos engaged in farming. He is listed in the assessment rolls for every year from 1793 to 1814 when he moved with his family to Smith Township, Belmont County, Ohio. Amos and Ann Katherine (Holmes) Smith Glover had seven children, all born in Pennsylvania. When Amos moved to Belmont County, Ohio he purchased a farm on which he lived until after his wife's death about 1840, at which time he deeded the land to his youngest child, Nancy (Glover) Lucas, in return for his care until he died.³ In November, 1842 the Lucas family moved to Lee County, Iowa settling near Farmington. Amos Glover traveled with them and lived until about 1850. He is buried in the Croton Cemetery. In May, 1969 the Iowa State D.A.R. placed a Revolutionary War Marker on his grave.⁴

GENERATION I

Children of John and (...?...) Glover of Lewes, Delaware

- | | | |
|-------------|-----------------|--|
| 1. Samuel | b. ca. 1758-60 | |
| 2. Amos | b. 3 Apr., 1762 | m. Ann Katherine (Holmes) Smith
ca. 1789-90 Greene Co., Pa. d. ca. 1850 |
| 3. Nehemiah | b. ca. 1772 | m. Dorcas Koen ⁵ d. ca. 1845 |

GENERATION II

Children of Amos and "Nancy" (Holmes) Smith Glover of Penna. and Ohio

- | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 4. James | b. 22 Nov., 1789 or 1791 ⁶ |
| 5. David | b. ca. 1792 |
| 6. Thomas G. | b. 1 June, 1794 |
| 7. Sarah | b. 1795 |
| 8. Crawford | b. ca. 1800 |
| 9. Samuel | b. 31 Aug., 1804 |
| 10. Catherine Ann ⁷ | b. 1810 |

² Ann Katherine was always known as "Nancy". In his pension application, Amos says that he married Nancy Holmes, whose maiden name was Smith; however, we believe this application was written by a third party and since all his grandchildren refer to their grandmother as "Widow Smith" it is suspected that her maiden name was Holmes. There are several errors in the pension application. See Appendix.

³ Belmont Co. Deed Book Z, page 44

⁴ "The Register", 25 May, 1969 & records of Jean Espy Chapter, Iowa D.A.R.

⁵ *Mittong Family History* by B. F. Wilson.

⁶ See Appendix under footnote No. 2.

⁷ Always known as "Nancy".

Since this genealogy is concerned with the Boake family, we shall concentrate on the family of Samuel Glover (Gen. II, No. 9) whose granddaughter, Mary Alice Glover, married George Washington Boake.⁸ To that end, only a short review of the other brothers and sisters will be given.

JAMES GLOVER (Gen. II, No. 4) was born in Pennsylvania on 22 Nov., 1789 or 1791. He went to Ohio in 1814 with his parents and married there on 17 October, 1822 Edith Wilkinson.⁹ James Glover died on 22 Dec., 1851 and is buried at the Wesley Chapel Cemetery in Smith Township, Belmont, Co., Ohio. His wife died on 23 Sept., 1872. As far as is known they had three boys. David A. Glover born in 1831, John F. Glover born in 1834 and Josiah Dillon Glover born on 15 Oct., 1832. Neither David nor John married. Josiah Dillon Glover married Mary Jane (McNeice) McMannus, a widow, on 22 June, 1869. They had two girls, Ida born on 14 July, 1870 and Nora E. born in 1874. Josiah Dillon Glover and family lived at Jacobsburg, Ohio and he was engaged in the Dry Goods Store business. Ida Glover married on 9 Dec., 1891 to Ulysses Grant Fletcher. They lived at Martins Ferry, Ohio where a son, Frank Glover Fletcher, was born on 12 Feb., 1893. Frank Glover Fletcher married Pamela White and their daughter, Frances Pamela Fletcher, was born at Charleston, West Virginia on 10 Jan., 1927. She married Matthew A. Elshoff and their last known address was Tipp City, Ohio. Ulysses Grant and Ida (Glover) Fletcher had another child, Mary Eleanor Fletcher, who it is believed never married. She lived at Dunbar, West Va. near Charleston.¹⁰

DAVID GLOVER (Gen. II, No. 5) was born about 1792 in Pennsylvania. He married on 10 March, 1818 to Ann Wilson.¹¹ They resided in Smith Township, Belmont County, Ohio and had six children. We only know the names of four. William W. born 17 Aug., 1822, Deborah born in 1825, Joshua (later known as M. J. W. Glover) born in 1826¹² and Elizabeth born September, 1835. William W. Glover married Mary Ann Wilkinson in 1845 and they had 10 children. William W. Glover died in 1902 and his wife died in 1891. They are both buried in the Bend Fork Cemetery, Belmont Co., Ohio. Their 10 children were: Elizabeth born ca. 1847, Elihu born ca. 1850, Catherine born ca. 1853, John W. born 3 Sept., 1854, George R. born 1858, David born 1860, Archibald born 1862, Jane C. born 1863, Owen C. born 1865 and Clark J. born 1866 and died 1893. John W. Glover moved to Montgomery County, Ill. about 1880 and married there to Esther Noble about 1882. They had two children. Ella Mae born 12 Mar., 1883 and Calvin Richard

⁸ See Chapter IV, Section on Ohio

⁹ Belmont Co. Marriage Book 1, page 69

¹⁰ Information from D.A.R. Membership Records, U.S. Federal Census Records, Wesley Chapel Cemetery Records and Belmont County Court House Records.

¹¹ Belmont Co. Marriage Book B, page 141

¹² Grave Marker in Barnesville Lincoln Street Cemetery gives date as 1824-1897

born 7 July, 1891. Ella Mae married Oscar A. Watson on 20 Oct., 1904 and they had two children. Velma Esther born 16 Oct., 1907 and Gertrude born 20 May, 1911. Calvin Richard married Nellie Alice Doerr on 18 Oct., 1911 and they had four children. Glen Aubrey born 9 Sept., 1912, Esther Alice born 17 July, 1915, Everett Calvin born 3 Sept., 1916 and Lora Helen born 26 July, 1918. John W. Glover died about 1911 in the west where he had been taken for his health. His body was returned to be buried in the Fairview Cemetery at Morrisonville, Christian Co., Ill. Glen Aubrey married Neva Fines. Everett Calvin, known as "Sunny" married Dorothy May on 21 Dec., 1941. They have ten children and reside in Montgomery County, Ill. Calvin Richard Glover died on 14 Aug., 1940 and his wife died 16 May, 1947. They are buried at the Morrisonville Cemetery in Christian Co., Ill.

The ten children of Everett Calvin and Dorothy (May) Glover are: Calvin R., James D., Donna M., Rebecca L., Thomas L., Ronnie L., Jaynece A., Vicky A., Everett C. II, and Ginger L. Lora Helen Glover, youngest child of Calvin Richard and Nellie Alice (Doerr) Glover, married Clifton R. Couch on 2 July, 1938. They have three children and presently live in Anthony, Kansas. Their children are: Helen Louann, born 30 Nov., 1943 married Jarold L. Zimmerman 22 Aug., 1964, Ronald Richard, born 11 Aug., 1946 married Marsha Miller 7 June, 1967, and Howard Glenn, born 26 Feb., 1948.

Joshua Glover, son of David and Ann (Wilson) Glover was born in Smith Township, Belmont Co., Ohio. He married Margaret Askew and practiced law in St. Clairsville and Barnesville, Ohio. He served in the Mexican-American War and was known as M. J. W. Glover. He died in 1897. His wife died in 1906 and both are buried in Barnesville. (q. v.). They had two sons, Wilson and Frederick and three daughters, Elizabeth, Martha and Mary Clara. David Glover died in 1871 and his wife died in 1866. They are both buried in the Wesley Chapel Cemetery, Smith Township, Belmont Co., Ohio.¹³

THOMAS G. GLOVER (Gen. II, No. 6) was born in 1 June, 1794 in Canton Township of Washington County, Pennsylvania. He married Margaret Brown in Smith Township, Belmont Co., Ohio on 26 March, 1822.¹⁴ They had five girls and one boy. Only the two eldest girls lived to marry. Sarah Ann married William Stonebreaker¹⁵ in 1842 and they had three children. Jeremiah, Mary M. and Minnie. Mary Glover married Jeremiah Stonebreaker in 1847 and they had 5 children. John born in 1848 who married Martha (. . . ?) in 1871, William born in

¹³ Information from U.S. Federal Censuses, Belmont Co. Court House Records, Cemetery Records of Wesley Chapel, Belmont Co., O.; Cemetery Records of Bend Fork, Belmont Co., O.; Fairview Cemetery in Morrisonville, Ill., family records of Everett Calvin Glover, Lora Helen (Glover) Couch, *Genealogy and Family History of Neff, Bryson and Glover Families* by E. E. Neff.

¹⁴ Belmont Co. Marriage Book 1, page 25

¹⁵ The name is also spelled Stonebraker

1854 married on 1 Nov., 1877 to Clara Delphene Porterfield, Margaret born 1857 never married, Mary born in 1860 and Eliza Jane born in 1862 married Frank McCann. Thomas Glover died on 14 June, 1831, his wife died on 26 Aug., 1858 and they are buried in the Wesley Chapel Cemetery, Belmont Co. O.¹⁶

SARAH GLOVER (Gen. II, No. 7) was born in Canton Township, Washington Co., Pa. in 1795. She married Nicholas V. Wilson on 22 June, 1815 in Belmont County, Ohio.¹⁷ We know very little about this family except for the fact that they lived in Belmont County until 1850 at which time they moved to Illinois. In the 1850 census of Smith Township, Belmont Co., O. there are a number of Wilson children living with Sarah and Nicholas; however it is suspected that some of them may have been grandchildren. Ann born in 1816, William born in 1820, Mary born in 1830, Michael born in 1831 and Nicholas Ridgeway born in 1832 were all probably children. Ira born 1839, Allison born 1841, Kesiah born 1840, Anna born 1842 and Eliza born 1844 were quite possibly grandchildren. Nicholas Ridgeway Wilson married Eliza Ann Pryor in Belmont County, Ohio in 1856 so apparently all the children did not travel to Illinois with their parents.¹⁸

CRAWFORD GLOVER (Gen. II, No. 8) was born in Pennsylvania and moved to Belmont County, Ohio with his parents in 1814. He married 1) Mary Wade on 30 Mar., 1823 and 2) Jemima Beck on 7 Sept., 1826. He moved to Monroe County, Ohio. Nothing more is known about this family.¹⁹

SAMUEL GLOVER (Gen. II, No. 9) was born in Canton Township, Washington County, Pennsylvania on 31 Aug., 1804. He married Eliza Thompson McKisson on 7 Jan., 1830 in Smith Township, Belmont County, Ohio.²⁰ Eliza Thompson McKisson was the daughter of Arthur and Elizabeth (McCullough) McKisson of Jefferson County, Ohio. She was born on 25 Feb., 1809. Arthur McKisson died on 9 Oct., 1814 and his widow moved from Jefferson County to Belmont Co., Ohio where she ran a farm with the help of her son, John and her two daughters, Eliza and Alex. Samuel and Eliza (McKisson) Glover lived on a farm in Smith Township in Belmont County and had nine children. Samuel donated part of his land for the Concord Presbyterian Church Cemetery.²¹ Samuel died on 30 Sept., 1863 and is buried in the Concord Church Cemetery. His widow moved to Delaware, Ohio with her sons,

¹⁶ Info. from U. S. Federal censuses, Belmont Co. Court House Records and Belmont Co. Cemetery Records.

¹⁷ Belmont Co. Marriage Book B, page 78

¹⁸ U. S. Federal censuses, *Genealogy and Family History of the Neff, Bryson and Glover Families* by E. E. Neff, Belmont County Records.

¹⁹ Ibid and Belmont Co. Marriage Book 1, page 115 and Book 2, page 56

²⁰ Belmont County Marriage Book 2, page 305

²¹ Caldwell's *History of Jefferson and Belmont Counties*, page 397

Amos and Samuel, and daughter Sarah. She died in Delaware, Ohio on 2 June, 1887. She was returned to Concord Cemetery in Belmont Co. for burial.²²

GENERATION III

Children of Samuel and Eliza Thompson (McKisson) Glover of Belmont Co., Ohio

- | | | |
|----------------|-------------------|--|
| 11. Arthur | b. 21 Oct., 1830 | |
| McKisson | | |
| 12. Amos | b. 23 Sept., 1832 | d. 17 May, 1890 |
| 13. John J. | b. 1835 | |
| 14. Eliza Jane | b. 6 Mar., 1837 | mar. James R. Simpson
ca. 1859 d. 23 Jan., 1892 |
| 15. Samuel | b. 28 Nov., 1839 | |
| 16. Mary Ann | b. May, 1842 | mar. E. E. Neff d. May, 1917 |
| 17. David | b. 11 Mar., 1844 | d. 24 Dec., 1846 |
| 18. Joshua | b. 12 Apr., 1848 | d. 26 July, 1858 |
| 19. Sarah | b. 1852 | mar. R. F. Maclaren |

CATHERINE ANN OR NANCY GLOVER (Gen. II, No. 10) the youngest child of Amos and Ann Katherine (Holmes) Smith Glover was born in Canton Township, Washington County, Pennsylvania in 1810. She married Amos Lucas on 28 June, 1827 in Smith Township of Belmont County, Ohio.²³ She always used the name of Nancy whenever she signed any documents; however when she died her daughter, Catherine Ann (Lucas) Flood, had the gravestone engraved with the name "Catherine Ann, wife of Amos Lucas". Amos Lucas was born in Montgomery County, Md. on 6 Oct., 1803 the son of John Lucas and his second wife, Precious Chambers. John Lucas was the son of William Lucas and Sarah Higgins. William Lucas was the son of Charles Lucas and Elizabeth Evans. Charles Lucas was born in Prince George County, Md. and was the son of Thomas Lucas, planter who had come to America from England on the ship "Providence of Falmouth" in 1668.²⁴ In all documents, the signature of Amos Lucas showed a failure on his part to close the "a"; therefore his name appears as "Lucas". His marriage record, deeds in Ohio and Iowa, and the inscription on his tombstone all spell his name as "Lucas". All of his relatives, parents, uncles, brothers, children, etc. all spell the name as "Lucas". Five children were born to Amos and Nancy (Glover) Lucas while they lived in Belmont County, Ohio. They sold their property (the land which had been deeded to them by Amos Glover in 1841) and moved to Lee

²² Information from Belmont Co. Records, Jefferson Co. Records, Glover Family Bible, Family records of John J. Glover, Sarah (Glover) Maclaren, Delaware Co., Ohio Records, Concord Church Records, *Genealogy and Family History of the Neff, Bryson and Glover Families* by E. E. Neff, U. S. Federal censuses.

²³ Belmont Co. Marriage Book 2, page 136

²⁴ See "Lucas Genealogy" by Annabelle Kemp

County, Iowa in November, 1842. While on route they were robbed of all their savings so that upon arrival in Iowa they were nearly destitute. They farmed a small plot of land near Farmington and three more children were born to them in Iowa. Amos Glover, Nancy's father, had traveled to Iowa with them and because of their desperate financial condition applied for an army pension; however this was denied because Amos did not have enough proof of his service. Near their farm there was a cooper's shop and the three elder boys worked as coopers. Lloyd, the eldest son was able to purchase some land in Charleston, Iowa and worked as a cooper there. Sometime before the 1850 census was taken, Amos Glover died and was buried at Croton Cemetery (q. v.). In Jan., 1852 Amos Lucas and his son, Lloyd sold the land in Charleston and joined the trek to California to look for gold. Nancy (Glover) Lucas died on 31 Oct., 1855²⁵ and is buried next to her father at Croton Cemetery. The story of her death was related by her daughter, Catherine Ann (Lucas) Flood, to her great niece Marguerite Beswick. It seems that Nancy was taken ill with severe pains in the right side (today, we would know immediately that she probably had appendicitis) and she was given a large dose of Croton oil after which she died in extreme pain. The neighbors came in to help and since no one knew how to reach Amos Lucas off in California the children were placed with various families in the vicinity, the older ones in homes where they could work for their keep, the younger three "adopted" by kind families. Amos Lucas finally returned to Iowa from California in late 1880 and lived with his daughter Catherine Ann (Lucas) Flood in Farmington. He died on 14 Nov., 1882 and is buried at Croton Cemetery next to his wife. We are also indebted to Catherine Ann (Lucas) Flood for a description of her mother. Nancy (Glover) Lucas had auburn hair and gray eyes and a beautiful singing voice.²⁶

GENERATION III

Children of Amos and "Nancy" (Glover) Lucas of Ohio and Iowa

- | | |
|-------------|---|
| 20. Lucinda | b. 1828 Ohio. Married John Milliken on 24 Apr., 1853 at Farmington, Iowa. Nothing more is known about this family. |
| 21. Lloyd | b. 1830 Ohio. Went to California with his father in 1852. Is listed as a farmer in Kern Co. in the 1870 census of Calif. At that time his wife's name was Lavinia (...?). No children were listed. Amos Lucas, his father, was living with him in 1870. |
| 22. John | b. 1831 Ohio. Married Sarah Phillips on 7 Jan., 1853 in Clark Co., Mo. They resided in Croton, |

²⁵ WPA Survey, 1933

²⁶ Information from Lee Co., Iowa Court House Records, Croton Cemetery Records, Farmington Cemetery Records, U. S. Federal Censuses, Family Records of Marguerite Beswick, pension application of Amos Glover No. R4068.

- la. until after 1880 when they moved to Crown Castle, Mo. Nine children.
23. Samuel b. 1834 Ohio. Living with his brother, John, in 1860. Occupation: Cooper. Nothing more known.
24. Catherine Ann b. 1 May, 1838 in Ohio. After her mother's death was taken by a Dr. in Farmington. Married Stephen G. Flood about 1870 and they had one daughter, Jennie. Catherine Ann (Aunt Kate) died 30 Aug., 1917 and is buried in Farmington, Iowa. Jennie married 1) Robt. Fitchemueller and 2) Jack Stewart. She is buried at Fulton, Mo. She had no issue.²⁷
25. Francis Marion b. 26 Dec., 1843 Iowa. After his mother's death he was taken by the Daniel Barger family. He served in the Civil War in Co. C 25th Iowa Infantry. He married Mary E. Lazenby on 13 April, 1865 and they lived at Stockport, Ia. There were eight children born of this union. Frank M. Lucas died 6 April, 1921 and is buried in Spencer Cemetery near Stockport, Iowa.
26. Amanda b. 1847 Iowa. Believed she lived with the family of Jules Coltrain after her mother's death. She married 1) George Knowles on 30 Aug., 1865 and they had one son, William. Amanda married 2) Jesse Roberts. They lived in Minneola, Kansas and had three children, Dighton, Edna and Chester. It is believed that Chester had issue.
27. William b. 15 July, 1849 in Iowa. He lived with the David Reissman family after his mother's death. From about 1872-1877 he lived with his father in Calif. Shortly after his return to Iowa he married Amanda Giffen, daughter of Isaac Giffen, a cooper of Keokuk, Iowa. William also followed that occupation. Eight children were born to Amanda and William Lucas. William died 31 Jan., 1920.²⁸

²⁷ Information from Van Buren Co. Court House Records, Farmington Cemetery Records, Family records of Marguerite Beswick, Stockport, Iowa.

²⁸ Information on Frank M., Amanda, and William Lucas from family records of Marguerite Beswick (granddaughter of Frank M.), Lee Co. and Van Buren Co. Court House Records, Pension of Frank M. Lucas, Keokuk Newspaper Obit of William Lucas, Stockport Newspaper Obit of Frank M., Family Records of descendants of William Lucas (Clara Lucas, Catherine (Lucas) Leman), Kinsler and Roberts Family Records.

Before we return to the family of Samuel and Eliza (McKisson) Glover a list of the descendants of Francis Marion Lucas (No. 25) and William Lucas (No. 27) will be given. Details of these families will be given in a Glover Family Genealogy to be published later.

GENERATION IV

Children of Francis Marion and Mary E. (Lazenby) Lucas of Stockport,
Iowa

28. Edwin E. b. 30 Mar., 1866 mar. Cora Monnet d. 24 Aug., 1922
28 June, 1893 — no issue
29. Alice M. b. 7 June, 1868 mar. Adrian W. Fair- d. 20 Apr., 1938
child 5 Oct., 1897 —
one son, Carl
30. Walter T. b. 23 Feb., 1870 mar. Clara Rush d. 27 Dec., 1954
two children, Gordon and Lorna
31. Laura J. b. 22 Dec., 1871 mar. Geo. R. Powelson d. 25 Apr., 1943
2 Jan., 1901 — two children,
Mary Louise and Ruth
32. Belle b. 7 Feb., 1874 mar. Charles Leroy d. 6 Jan., 1957
Beswick 24 Dec., 1896 — one child,
Marguerite
33. Nora A. b. 30 Mar., 1876 mar. Augustus J. d. 14 Mar., 1946
Oberger 23 Sept., 1903 — one
child, Mildred
34. Frank N. b. 23 Mar., 1878 mar. Mary Williamson d. 1956
no issue
35. Mary Fay b. 26 Apr., 1885 mar. Harvey Landis
4 Nov., 1914 — one son, Edwin L.

Children of William and Amanda (Giffen) Lucas of Keokuk, Iowa

- | | | |
|---------------------|------------------|---|
| 36. Ervin | b. ca. 1879 | no further information |
| 37. William,
Jr. | b. ca. 1881 | mar. Linda Berkhart — nothing more
known |
| 38. Daisy M. | b. 25 Feb., 1884 | mar. Edward Adams d. 10 Feb., 1964
22 Jan., 1903 — 2 boys, Francis
and Oscar |
| 39. Zella
Glover | b. 1 Mar., 1888 | mar. 1) Frank Mears, d. 28 Feb., 1966
2) Conrad Peterson — no issue |
| 40. Frank
Edward | b. 19 June, 1891 | mar. Clara C. Riter d. 31 July, 1948
19 July, 1910 — 4 children,
Wilfred, Frank J., Meredith,
Catherine E. |
| 41. Charles A. | b. 15 July, 1892 | d. Nov., 1918 |
| 42. Georgia A. | b. 26 July, 1895 | mar. Theo. W. Ohman d. 28 Nov., 1959
26 Apr., ?? — 2 children,
Dorothy and William L. |

43. Katherine b. 3 Apr., 1898 mar. Vongo Stanley
F. 4 Aug., 1917 — 3 children,
June, Georgia, and Betty.

ARTHUR MCKISSON GLOVER (Gen. III, No. 11) the eldest son of Samuel and Eliza Thompson (McKisson) Glover was born in Smith Township, Belmont County on 21 Oct., 1830. He married Mary Ann Warren, daughter of William and Eliza (Job) Warren, on 16 April, 1856. William Warren was the youngest son of Haddock and Ann (. . . .) Warren who settled in Richland Township of Belmont County early in the 1800's. According to McKelvey in his "Centennial History of Belmont County" Haddock Warren had lived in Middletown, Washington County, Pennsylvania before coming to Belmont County, Ohio. Haddock Warren died in 1830 and left a will in which most of his property was left to his youngest son, William.²⁹ William Warren and Eliza Job were married on 7 March 1833³⁰ and they resided in Mead Township, Belmont County where their seven children were born. Mary Ann, the eldest, was born on 14 May, 1834. After their marriage Arthur and Mary Ann (Warren) Glover lived in Belmont County where their first five children were born. In 1866 they moved to LaCleda, Linn County, Missouri and four children were born there. Arthur McKisson Glover died 17 Sept., 1874 and his widow died seven months later on 20 April, 1875. Both are buried in the cemetery at LaCleda, Mo. They left nine orphan children, the eldest being just eighteen and the youngest in her first year. In the meantime, Arthur Glover's mother, and two brothers, Amos and Samuel, and his youngest sister, Sarah, had moved to Delaware, Ohio. Mary Ann (Warren) Glover's parents had also moved to Delaware along with most of Mary Ann's brothers and sisters.

One brother, Leander, had moved to Lockland, Ohio near Cincinnati. Eliza (Job) Warren, Mary Ann's mother had died in Delaware, Ohio in 1874 and William Warren, Mary Ann's father, remarried to Sarah J. Foreman in 1875. The orphaned children were brought back to Ohio and placed with various relatives. Mary Alice Glover, aged 15, went to live with her grandmother Glover and uncle, Amos. Bertha Ann, aged 5, was placed with a maternal uncle, Leander Warren, in Lockland, Ohio. In 1889 Mary Alice traveled from Delaware to Lockland to visit her sister, Bertha. That summer, she met George Washington Boake of Carthage, a village not too far from Lockland, and on 29 Oct., 1889 Mary Alice Glover and George W. Boake were married. What strange quirk of fate caused Leander Warren to settle in Lockland when all of his brothers and sisters remained in Delaware, Ohio? This we do not

²⁹ Will Book D., page 500

³⁰ Marriage Book Vol. 3, page 187

know, but had he remained in Delaware the Boake-Glover marriage would never have happened.³¹

GENERATION IV

Children of Arthur and Mary Ann (Warren) Glover of Ohio and Missouri

44. Eliza	b. 10 Apr., 1857	mar. Lewis Rowland	d. 3 Aug., 1924
Jane		ca. 1879	
45. William	b. 29 July, 1858	mar. Ella Ray	d. 15 Aug., 1933
Henry		in 1893	
46. Mary	b. 15 Sept., 1860	mar. G. W. Boake ³²	d. 16 Jan., 1916
Alice		29 Oct., 1889	
47. Samuel	b. 8 Sept., 1862	mar. Grace Herbert	d. Mar., 1916
Warren		in 1901	
48. Lincoln	b. 21 May, 1865	mar. Amy Patchen	d. 19 July, 1935
Grant		1 Oct., 1889	
49. Amos	b. 1868	?	?
Leander			
50. Bertha	b. 1870	mar. William French	d. Feb., 1919
Anna		in 1892	
51. Arthur	b. 1872	mar. Vera ?	d. ?
John			
52. Flora	b. 1874		d. 1876

Arthur McKisson Glover's brothers and sisters included Amos, born in 1832, who never married. He was a merchant in Delaware, Ohio and was responsible for assisting in the education of his nieces and nephews. He died of a gunshot wound on 17 May, 1890. John J. Glover, born in 1835, was a lawyer. He married Mary E. Williams and they had two daughters, Ethel and Mable. Ethel married Henry Rand Hatfield and their daughter, Elizabeth, married Charles Arthur Glover, son of Lincoln Grant Glover (Gen. IV, No. 48). Eliza Jane married James R. Simpson and they moved to Delaware, Ohio. They had six children: Mary 1860-1910, Amos 1863-1879, Denny M. 1867-1907, Edward W. 1868-1931, James Berton 1874-1903, and Louis Bush 1876-1923. Samuel Glover, born in 1839, married Margaret Means in 1871. They had four children: Irma who married Russell Folwell, Edna who married Frederic Von Schlegell, Frederic Samuel who married Eva Ferris Haldeman, and Marguerite who married Horace K. Haldeman. Mary Ann Glover, born in 1842, married Edward E. Neff and they had three children: John Franklin, Adella M., and Clarence Amos. Sarah Glover, the

³¹ All dates, etc. from Glover Family Bible in possession of Ray (Glover) Lamme of LaCledé, Mo., Linn Co., Mo. Court House Records, Delaware, Ohio Court House Records, LaCledé Cemetery Records, U. S. Federal Censuses, family records of Warren descendants and Glover-Boake descendants.

³² See Boake Family in Ohio (Gen. V., No. 34)

youngest child of Samuel and Eliza (McKisson) Glover was born in 1852. She attended Ohio Wesleyan University in Delaware and married Rev. Robert F. Maclaren. They had three children: Glover, Robert F. and Miriam who married John Marble, a Los Angeles banker.³³

II. Phares Family

Samuel Phares and his wife Mathilda were married in New Jersey about 1808. Their eldest child was Joseph, born in Sept., 1809 at Trenton, N. J. Other children in the family were Amanda, Samuel and Eliza. Samuel Phares, Sr. was a shoemaker and sometime before 1830³⁴ he and his family removed to Cincinnati, Ohio. Joseph Phares followed the occupation of "cutter" (tailor) and he married Lusina Ball in 1834. Lusina Ball was the eldest child of Amasa and Susannah (Leonard) Ball and the sister of Elvira Ball who married John Boake.³⁵ Joseph and Lusina (Ball) Phares had nine children, only 3 females and 1 male living to maturity. The first deaths in the family were buried at Ludlow Burying Ground but all of the bodies were removed to Spring Grove Cemetery when a family lot was purchased there. This lot was owned jointly by Joseph Phares and his brother-in-law, John Boake. For a number of years the Phares family lived on George Street in Cincinnati, Ohio and Susannah (Leonard) Ball lived with them there. Between 1880 and 1884 Joseph and his wife, Lusina, lived with a son-in-law, J. C. Levi on West Ninth Street in Cincinnati. Joseph Phares died on 22 July, 1884 and was buried in the I.O.O.F. Lot in Spring Grove Cemetery. After his death, his widow, moved to Covington, Ky. where she lived with her son, James C. Phares, until her death on 25 May, 1895. She also was buried in the I.O.O.F. lot at Spring Grove Cemetery.³⁶

The children of Joseph and Lusina (Ball) Phares, Sr. of Cincinnati, Ohio

1. George	b. 10 Dec. 1835	d. 17 Oct., 1840
2. Elizabeth	b. 1838	It is not known which one of these girls married J. C. Levi.
3. Elvira	b. 1840	
4. Mary A.	b. 1842	
5. James C.	b. 1845	
6. Anna	b. 3 July, 1847	d. 10 July, 1848
7. Joseph,	b. 5 Oct., 1849	d. 3 Aug., 1850
Jr.		

³³ Details in the Glover Family Genealogy to be published later.

³⁴ U. S. Federal Censuses for 1830, 1840, 1850 Hamilton Co., Ohio

³⁵ See Boake Family in America, Pennsylvania and Ohio (Gen. IV, No. 22)

³⁶ U. S. Federal Censuses 1860, 1870, 1880; Spring Grove Cemetery Records, Family Records of Elvira (Ball) Boake

8. Frances b. 9 July, 1851

d. 6 Apr., 1852

Ann

9. Samuel b. 24 May, 1854

d. 7 Apr., 1855

Froome

III. Wilbur-McKinniss-Cook Families

On 5 April, 1850 Electa Wilbur and Charles W. McKinniss were united in marriage at Hamden, Ohio.³⁷ Electa was descended from Samuel Wildbore and his second wife Elizabeth Lechford. Samuel died at Boston, Mass. in 1656. His youngest son, Shadrach was born in 1632, probably in England. Shadrach Wilbore married Mary Dean and their seventh child was born in 1672 and named Shadrach. This family resided in Taunton, Mass. Shadrach married in 1700 to Joanna Neal and their second child was named Meshach. He was born in 1702 and married in 1729 Elizabeth Leonard, daughter of John and Mary (King) Leonard. They lived at Raynham, Mass. and their fifth child was Josiah, born in 1741. He married Lydia Reed, daughter of Peter and Mercy (Turner) Reed. Their eighth child was Abraham Wilbor (notice how the spelling of the name had changed), born 10 March, 1785 at Raynham, Mass. He married Anna Arnold on 25 March, 1810 (?) probably in Mass. Anna Arnold had been born on 23 Sept., 1789. Sometime before 1820 Abraham and Anna (Arnold) Wilbor removed to Jackson County, Ohio and settled in Hamden. Abraham is listed in the 1820 U. S. Census as Abraham Wilbur and his children all spelled the last name as "Wilbur".

Children of Abraham and Anna (Arnold) Wilbur of Hamden, Ohio³⁸

- | | | |
|------------------|------------------|--|
| 1. Joseph Arnold | b. 22 Apr., 1810 | |
| 2. Almanda | b. 4 June, 1812 | |
| 3. Lydia Ann | b. 2 Dec., 1814 | |
| 4. Anna | b. 19 Jan., 1817 | |
| 5. Hulda | b. 13 Dec., 1819 | |
| 6. Josiah | b. 4 Sept., 1823 | |
| 7. Sylvia | b. 8 Sept., 1825 | |
| 8. Mahala | b. 3 Mar., 1828 | |
| 9. Sylvester | b. 14 July, 1831 | mar. Mahala Leach |
| 10. Electa | b. 15 Nov., 1833 | mar. Charles W. McKinniss
on 5 Apr., 1850 |

The Wilbur home was situated about one mile from Hamden on the road to McArthur. It was a red frame colonial style with a center door

³⁷ Hamden was originally in Jackson County, since 1850 it is in Vinton County. The author has in her possession the engraved invitation to their 50th wedding anniversary celebration.

³⁸ See "The Wilbores in America" by John Reid Wilbor, and Abraham Wilbur's Bible which gives Anna Arnold's birth date as 22 Sept., 1789. Also, the bible gives death date of Anna (Arnold) Wilbur as 11 May, 1874 and the death date of Abraham Wilbur as 21 July, 1874.

and a large stairway rising from the entrance hall, a show place for many years. The McKinniss family into which Electa Wilbur married descended from Charles McKinniss who was born near Bona Borna, Scotland in 1722. He was impressed into the British army in 1744, his regiment being the Grenada Grenadiers. He was in the French and Indian War and was wounded at Braddock's defeat near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania in 1755. He was discharged with the rank of Captain and received a charter for a tract of land in Nova Scotia from George III, on account of wounds and services rendered. He married Rachel Carr when he was fifty years of age in 1772 and they settled in Butler County, Pennsylvania. Eight children were born of this union. Charles died in 1806 and with his wife, Rachel, is buried in the Butler Cemetery, Butler County, Penna.

The third son of Charles and Rachel (Carr) McKinniss was named Charles and he was born in 1780 in Butler Co., Pa. He married Martha Craner about 1798. Martha Craner was born in 1778 and was the granddaughter of Robert Fulton who had been born in 1669 in Kilkerry, Ireland and who emigrated to Lancaster County, Penna. Charles Craner married a sister of Robert Fulton, Jr. of steam-boat fame; therefore Martha Craner was the niece of Robert Fulton, Jr. Charles and Martha (Craner) McKinniss emigrated to Ohio in 1802. The journey from Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania to Portsmouth, Ohio was made in a canoe, fashioned from the trunk of a large pine tree, so commodious it is said that the family flour barrel was stowed cross-wise in the stern during the trip down the Ohio River. They settled in Jackson County, Ohio and had ten children. Charles died in 1857 and his widow died on 8 Aug., 1864. Their second child, Joseph McKinniss, was born on 30 June, 1801 in Butler County, Penna. He married Louisa Shearer on 2 Dec., 1824 in Jackson County, Ohio. Louisa Shearer was born on 1 Feb., 1806 in Hampshire County, Mass., the daughter of Patrick and Sarah (Paine) Shearer. They had nine children, all born at Hamden, Jackson County, Ohio where they lived in a large brick house, just north of Hamden on the McArthur Road. Joseph McKinniss died 28 Oct., 1879 and his wife died 28 June, 1862. They are both buried in the old Paine Cemetery (sometimes called the Bundy Cemetery) located at the north end of Wellston, Ohio. The second child of Joseph and Louisa (Shearer) McKinniss was named Charles W. He was born on 2 Oct., 1827 and it was he who married Electa Wilbur in 1850.³⁹ Charles W. McKinniss farmed a large tract of land some miles outside Hamden and as he prospered he commissioned a young builder to erect a large brick house in Hamden. This builder had arrived in the Wellston-Hamden area from Marietta, Ohio and had been attracted to Jackson and Vinton Counties by the growing coal industry. As the area grew, Frederic W. Cook built many homes in the vicinity. When he was building the Me-

³⁹ See "The Paine-Shepard Genealogy" by Clara Paine Ohler as well as family records of Anna (McKinniss) Stanton, McKinniss and Wilbur family Bibles.

Kinniss home he met their youngest daughter, Sarah. This meeting resulted in the marriage of Frederic W. Cook and Sarah (Sadie) McKinniss on 1 Jan., 1888. Charles W. McKinniss died on 29 Jan., 1907. His widow lived until 19 Jan., 1923 and they are both buried in the Hamden Cemetery, Vinton Co., Ohio. They had 11 children.

Children of Charles W. and Electa (Wilbur) McKinniss of Hamden, Ohio.⁴⁰

- | | | | |
|--------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|
| 1. Josephine | b. 14 Mar., 1851 | | d. 26 Aug., 1852 |
| 2. Viola | b. 23 Sept., 1853 | mar. Alfred Higgins | d. ? |
| | | 3 Oct., 1869 | |
| 3. Anna | b. 29 Oct., 1855 | mar. William Stanton | d. ? |
| Louisa | | 3 Sept., 1876 | |
| 4. Orpha | b. 3 Mar., 1858 | mar. John Lively | d. ca. 1940 |
| | | 8 Nov., 1882 | |
| 5. Elizabeth | b. 16 Dec., 1859 | mar. Elmer Robbins | d. 1 Mar., 1933 |
| | | 24 Apr., 1887 | |
| 6. Ida Belle | b. 21 Aug., 1862 | mar. Sherman Johnson | d. ? |
| | | 8 Mar., 1893 | |
| 7. Joseph | b. 4 Aug., 1864 | mar. Cora Aeh | d. ? |
| | | 28 May, 1892 | |
| 8. Sarah | b. 5 Aug., 1867 | mar. Frederic W. Cook | d. 17 Dec., 1951 |
| (Sadie) | | 1 Jan., 1888 | |
| 9. Charles | b. 11 May, 1870 | | d. 11 May, 1870 |
| 10. Emmett | b. 28 Sept., 1872 | | d. 16 Sept., 1888 |
| 11. Frank | b. 18 Dec., 1875 | mar. Anna Smith | d. ? |
| | | 8 Jan., 1898 | |

Frederick W. Cook who married Sadie McKinniss was born in Marietta, Ohio on 8 July, 1854 the second son of Cord and Sophia (Fitchen) Cook. Sophia Fitchen was born in Hanover, Germany on 25 Dec., 1818. She came to America with her parents and two sisters and one brother. Her mother's name was Martha and she was born in 1790 in Hanover and was living with her daughter, Sophia (Fitchen) Cook, in 1860 as listed in the census for that year. Sophia's sister Christine married a Mr. Pape, her sister Lena married a Mr. Gerken. The brother's name was Mandes Fitchen.

Sophia Fitchen married 1) to a Mr. Wiegers about 1846. They had one son, Henry, born about 1847. Mr. Wiegers ran the ferry on the Ohio River at Marietta. He was drowned about 1849. Sophia (Fitchen) Wiegers then married 2) Cord Cook, a carpenter, who had been born in Germany in 1823. Cord and Sophia (Fitchen) Wiegers Cook had four children. Cord Cook also drowned, sometime before 1860, probably about 1859. Sophia then reared her five children in Marietta. Henry Wiegers married Mary Theobold and they had four children. George

⁴⁰ Family Records of Sadie (McKinniss) Cook and daughter Bess (Cook) Boake

Cook, the eldest son of Cord Cook, Frederic W., the second son, and William the third son all traveled to the vicinity of Cincinnati, Ohio when they were old enough to leave home. Sophia Cook, the only daughter of Cord and Sophia (Fitchen) Cook married a Mr. Wiechers and they had one son, William. Sophia died quite young. Sophia (Fitchen) Cook was living alone in 1880 and her son, Henry Wieggers, built a house next to her. She died in Marietta, Ohio on 7 April, 1882.

Children of Cord and Sophia (Fitchen) Wieggers Cook of Marietta, Ohio⁴¹

- 1. George b. ca. 1852 mar. Amelia Pfaff. They lived in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was a brick mason. They had 4 children, only one living to maturity, Helen. She never married.
- 2. Frederic W. b. 8 July, 1854 mar. Sadie McKinniss d. 31 Dec., 1915
1 Jan., 1888
- 3. William b. ca. 1856 mar. Mary Dierkes. He was a brick mason and lived in Cincinnati, Ohio. They had 4 children, Ruth, Edmund, Fred and Will.
- 4. Sophia b. ca. 1859 mar. Mr. Wiechers. One son, William.

Frederic W. Cook (No. 2) married Sadie McKinniss on 1 Jan., 1888. They lived in Wellston, Ohio where he continued building, until 5 May, 1908 when the family moved to Cincinnati, Ohio locating in Hyde Park. Three children were born to Frederic W. and Sadie (McKinniss) Cook. Frederic W. Cook died in 1915 and his widow continued the Real Estate business in Cincinnati being the first woman to be licensed in the city. Sadie (McKinniss) Cook lived until 17 Dec., 1951. She was returned to the cemetery in Hamden, Ohio and is buried next to her husband.⁴²

Children of Frederic W. and Sadie (McKinniss) Cook of Wellston and Cincinnati, Ohio.

- 1. Bess Virginia b. 23 Aug., 1888 mar. G. Glover Boake
27 Dec., 1917⁴³
- 2. Paul Frederick b. 11 Jan., 1900 mar. 1) Ethel Dell and
2) Maureen ? , No issue
- 3. Dorothy Margaret b. 28 Nov., 1902 mar. E. Wallace Childs, Jr.
in Aug., 1944. No issue

IV. Milhous-Hibben-Jean(s)-Stafford-McCoppin Families

Thomas Milhous and his wife, Sarah, daughter of James and Catherine (Lightfoot) Miller, arrived within the compass of New Garden Monthly Meeting, Pennsylvania on 12 Mo. 28 d, 1729. They carried with them

⁴¹ U.S. Census records of Washington Co., Ohio, Family records of Helen Cook, Bess (Cook) Boake.
⁴² Family records of Bess (Cook) Boake
⁴³ See Boake Family in Ohio (Gen. VI, No. 40)

a removal certificate from Dublin MM as they had lived at Timahoe, Ireland. Also with them were their two eldest children, John and James. After arriving in Chester County, Penna. four more children were born, Thomas, Robert, Sarah, and William. In 1744 the Milhous family removed to Pikeland Township⁴⁴ and attended Uwchlan M.M. On 2 Mo. 25d, 1765 Thomas Milhous made his will which was proved on 12 May, 1770.⁴⁵ Sarah (Miller) Milhous made her will on 8 Mo. 7d, 1770 after which she removed to New Garden MM. Her will was proved on 29 Aug., 1775.⁴⁶ In this will she names all of her children and grandchildren then living. This, combined with the Birth and Burial Registers of New Garden M.M. and Uwchlan M.M., has enabled us to reconstruct this family.

GENERATION II

Children of Thomas and Sarah (Miller) Milhous of Timahoe and Pennsylvania

- | | | | |
|------------|----------------------------------|--|------------------|
| 1. John | b. 8 Mar., 1722/23 ⁴⁷ | mar. Margaret Paschall on 7 Apr., 1749 | d. ? |
| 2. James | b. 21 Sept., 1727 | mar. ? disowned by New Garden MM. 1773 | |
| 3. Thomas | b. 27 Apr., 1731 | mar. Elizabeth Paschall 7 Nov., 1751 | d. ? |
| 4. Robert | b. 26 Jan., 1733 | mar. Ann Meredith ca. 1756 | d. 10 Dec., 1781 |
| 5. Sarah | b. 3 June, 1736 | mar. Thompson Parker on ? | d. ? |
| 6. William | b. 23 Oct., 1738 ⁴⁸ | mar. Hannah Baldwin on 22 Oct., 1767 | d. ? in Ohio |

We will follow the line of Thomas and Elizabeth (Paschall) Milhous; however it is interesting to note that Richard Milhous Nixon is the descendant of William and Hannah (Baldwin) Milhous who removed to Concord Monthly Meeting in the State of Ohio on 7 Mo. 4d, 1805. Their son, William Jr., born 6 Mo. 4d, 1783 married Elizabeth Pierce Griffith and they had a son named Joshua Vickers born in Ohio in 1820. Joshua's son, Franklin, married a Miss Burdg and their daughter, Hannah, was born in Indiana in 1885. Hannah married Francis A. Nixon and they are the parents of President Richard Nixon.⁴⁹

⁴⁴ "Irish Quaker Arrivals to Pennsylvania" page 83 and 84

⁴⁵ Chester Co. Wills 5.189 2556

⁴⁶ Ibid 6.123 2944

⁴⁷ I have converted the Quaker dating method to the use of the month names

⁴⁸ Albert Cook Myers gives birth date as 12 Aug., 1738; however, Quaker MM gives above date.

⁴⁹ Removal Certificate to Concord MM, Concord MM Records and "West with the Milhous and Nixon Families" by Raymond Martin Bell.

THOMAS MILHOUS (Gen. II, No. 3) was born in Pennsylvania at New Garden on 27th d of the 2nd Mo, 1731 O.S.⁵⁰ as recorded in the Uwehlan records. He married Elizabeth Paschall, daughter of William and Hannah Paschall, on 7th d of the 9th Mo, 1751. She had been born on 5th d of 11th Mo, 1729-30 as recorded by the clerk at the time of their marriage. The Quaker records continue by stating that "The above Thomas Milhous, Jr. and Elizabeth Paschall were joined in marriage the 7th d of 9th Mo., 1751 and had issue as Follows." The original marriage certificate is on file at the Chester Co. Historical Society and lists as relatives who signed: Thomas and Sarah Milhous, parents; Hannah Horne, James Miller, John Milhous, James Milhous, James Davis, Margaret and Isaac Starr, Sarah Lightfoot, Ann Hiett, Richard Davis, Henry and Sarah Troth, Robert Milhous and Sarah Milhous, Jr.

GENERATION III

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Paschall) Milhous of Pikeland Twp., Penna.

- | | | | |
|---------------|------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 7. Paschall | b. 23 June, 1752 | mar. Abigail Harvey | d. ? |
| | | 14 Jan., 1776 | |
| 8. Hannah | b. 19 Feb., 1754 | mar. John Parker | d. ? |
| | | 1774 | |
| 9. Samuel | b. 25 Nov., 1755 | mar. Ann Crossen | d. 10 Aug., 1808 |
| | | 7 June, 1776 | Fayette Co., Pa. |
| 10. Sarah | b. 28 May, 1757 | | d. 22 Jan., 1758 |
| 11. Seth | b. 22 Oct., 1758 | | d. 25 Apr., 1759 |
| 12. Isaac | b. 5 June, 1760 | | d. 27 Feb., 1761 |
| 13. Phebe | b. 13 Dec., 1761 | | |
| 14. Deborah | b. 31 July, 1764 | mar. Caleb ? | d. ? |
| | | 12 May, 1785 | |
| 15. Enos | b. 6 Dec., 1766 | | |
| 16. Susann | b. 26 June, 1768 | | |
| 17. Elizabeth | b. 1 Dec., 1769 | mar. William May | d. ? |
| | | 14 Apr., 1791 | |

SAMUEL MILHOUS (Gen. III, No. 9) third child of Thomas and Elizabeth (Paschall) Milhous was born in Pikeland Township, Chester Co., Pa. on 25 Nov., 1755. In 1776 his parents and some of the children removed to Kennett. In 1776 Samuel married Ann Crossen and subsequently was disowned by the New Garden MM. on 7 June, 1776 for marriage contrary to discipline.⁵¹ Ann obviously was not a Quaker. Sometime before 1790 Samuel and family moved to Union Township in Fayette County, Penna. He is listed in the 1790 census with 2 males

⁵⁰ This date of course transposes to 27 Apr., 1731 (O.S. means Old Style calendar—Julian).

⁵¹ New Garden and Uwehlan MM Records, Chester Co., Pa.

over 16, one male under 16 and 6 females. We know the names of only three of the children. Samuel, born ca. 1778, Sarah or Sally born ca. 1782 and Phebe, born in 1787. Samuel Milhous died 8 Oct., 1808 and is buried in the Old Presbyterian Church Graveyard in Uniontown, Pa. His widow, Ann (Crossen) Milhous died 10 June, 1815 and she is buried next to her husband. Their son, Samuel married Mary Fletcher about 1806 and he died 16 July, 1819. His widow, Mary (Fletcher) Milhous was born on 16 Mar., 1786 and died on 13 Jan., 1833. They are also buried in the Old Presbyterian Churchyard at Uniontown, Pa. It is believed that Sarah (Sally) Milhous married James Fletcher and that neither Samuel and Mary (Fletcher) Milhous nor James and Sally (Milhous) Fletcher had issue because in his will, James Fletcher leaves assets "to the children of John Hibben and his wife Phebe, now of Hillsboro, Ohio."⁵² Phebe was, of course, the daughter of Samuel and Ann (Crossen) Milhous and the sister of Sally (Milhous) Fletcher.

GENERATION IV

Children of Samuel and Ann (Crossen) Milhous of Fayette Co., Pa.⁵³

18. Samuel	b. ca. 1778	mar. Mary Fletcher	d. 16 July, 1819
		ca. 1806	Fayette Co., Pa.
19. Sarah	b. ca. 1782	mar. James Fletcher	d. 13 Jan., 1833
(Sally)			Fayette Co., Pa.
20. Phebe	b. 1787	mar. John Hibben	d. 1841 at
		ca. 1812	Hillsboro, O.

The Hibben family into which Phebe Milhous married consisted of three brothers, Thomas, John and James, who were probably the sons of Thomas Hibben of Chester Co., Pa. The eldest son, Thomas, was born in 1760 and served as a private in Capt. Thomas Taylor's Company, Chester County Militia, in 1782.⁵⁴ At this time Thomas Hibben was listed as living in Westtown Township, Chester Co. In 1785, Thomas is listed in Goshen Township as an Inmate (married man renting).⁵⁵ Thomas had married Mary Entrekin in 1784. The Entrekin family lived in Goshen Township on land adjoining that of Abel Boake (see Abel Boake's will in Chapter IV). Shortly after 1785 Thomas and his wife, Mary (Entrekin) Hibben left Chester Co. and settled in Cumberland Co. where Thomas is listed as a Cap't. in the 1st Reg. of the Cumberland Co. Militia in 1793.⁵⁶ Sometime before 1800 Thomas Hibben moved to Union Township of Fayette Co., Pa. He and family are listed in the 1800 census with 4 males under 10 years, 2 males under 26 years and one male to 45 years; 4 females under 10 years and one

⁵² Genealogical Society of Pa., Manuscript material for Fayette Co. F.6.A.70

⁵³ Only the known children listed

⁵⁴ Penna. Archives, 5 Ser. Vol. 5, page 798

⁵⁵ Chester Co. Assessment Rolls

⁵⁶ Penna. Archives Vol. 5, page 170

female to 45 years. James Hibben, younger brother of Thomas, was born in 1776 and he married Isabella Entrekin, sister of Mary, on 19 Jan., 1797. He and family also moved to Fayette Co. along with brother John.⁵⁷ The wills of Samuel Entrekin and his wife, Mary (Huey) Entrekin, are on file at the Chester Co. Historical Society and they verify the above marriages. The marriage record of James Hibben and Isabella Entrekin is on file also. It was kept by Justice of the Peace, John Graves. According to the Delaware County Historical Society, Samuel Entrekin came from Co. Antrim, Ireland and he married Mary Huey on 29 May, 1754. He died 16 Dec., 1800 at age 80 and his wife died on 19 Dec., 1820 aged 87. Both are buried in Greenmount Cemetery, Goshen Township, Chester Co. According to their wills, they had 9 children.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Huey) Entrekin of Goshen Twp., Chester Co., Pa.⁵⁸

- | | | | |
|----------------|---------|------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Samuel | b. 1766 | mar. Martha ? | d. 19 May, 1837 |
| 2. James | | | |
| 3. George | | | |
| 4. Rebecca | | mar. a Mr. Johnson | |
| 5. Mary | b. 1761 | mar. Thomas Hibben
ca. 1784 | d. 1830 |
| 6. Jane (Jean) | | | |
| 7. Thomas | | | |
| 8. Isabella | | mar. James Hibben
19 Jan., 1797 | |
| 9. Hannah | | mar. Lewis Goodwin | |

The records of the family of Thomas and Mary (Entrekin) Hibben are found in the Bible of Thomas Hibben which was in the custody of Samuel Entrekin Hibben (1870-192?) of Chicago and presently in the care of his daughter who lives in Grosse Point, Michigan. Additional information, confirming these bible entries and adding to them with details may be found in deeds of Clinton Co., Ohio, deeds and court records of Highland Co., Ohio, cemetery records of Wilmington, Jamestown and Hillsboro, Ohio; family records of Lavinia (Hibben) Dill of Hillsboro, Ohio and George A. Robinson of Washington Court House, Ohio. Thomas and Mary (Entrekin) Hibben lived at Uniontown, Fayette County, Penna. until about 1829 when they and most of their children moved to Ohio; some settling in Clinton County and others in Green and Highland Counties. It is believed that the families of John and James Hibben also came to Ohio. Some Hibben names are found in Pike County, Ohio and they are possibly descendants of either John or James. There is no evidence that any Hibben men remained in Fayette Co., Penna.

⁵⁷ History of Fayette Co., Penna., pages 181, 291 and 296
⁵⁸ Listed in the order they are named, in Samuel, Sr.'s will; not chronologically.

GENERATION I

Children of Thomas and (...?...) Hibben of Chester Co., Penna.

- | | | | |
|-----------------------|---------|------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Thomas | b. 1760 | mar. Mary Entrekin | d. 12 May, 1833 |
| | | ca. 1784 | Clinton Co., O. |
| 2. John ⁵⁹ | b ? | mar. ? | d. ? |
| 3. James | b. 1776 | mar. Isabella Entrekin | d. June, 1851 |
| | | 19 Jan., 1797 | |

GENERATION II

Children of Thomas and Mary (Entrekin) Hibben of Fayette Co., Penna.

- | | | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|----------------------------|-------------------|
| 4. John | b. 4 July, 1785 | mar. Phebe Milhous | d. 3 Nov., 1853 |
| | | ca. 1812 | Highland Co., O. |
| 5. Samuel | b. 17 Mar., 1787 | | d. 3 July, 1797 |
| 6. George | b. 20 July, 1788 | | |
| 7. William | b. 14 Feb., 1790 | mar. 1) Elizabeth Sprenger | d. 17 Mar., 1869 |
| | | 2) Martha M. | |
| | | 3) Elizabeth M. | |
| 8. Rebeckah | b. 24 Nov., 1791 | mar. Mr. Stanton | d. 14 May, 1827 |
| 9. Thomas, Jr. | b. 13 Sept., 1793 | mar. 1) Nancy McFadden | d. 5 May, 1867 |
| | | 2) Ruth Gaddis or Caddis | |
| | | 3) Lydia C. | |
| 10. James | b. 23 Mar., 1795 | mar. Ann Watson | d. 23 Aug. 1871 |
| | | Allison in 1820 | |
| 11. Mary | b. 1797 | mar. Charles Burr | d. after 1842 |
| | | ca. 1830 | |
| 12. Phoebe | b. 15 Aug., 1798 | mar. John Laughead | d. ? Van Wert, O. |
| | | (Lawhead) | |
| 13. Ruth | b. 14 Aug., 1800 | | d. 19 Aug., 1802 |
| 14. Betsey | b. 5 Nov., 1802 | mar. Charles L. Kelly | d. 1886 |
| | | 18 Feb., 1830 | Wilmington, O. |
| 15. Samuel Entrekin | b. 1 Apr., 1804 | mar. Margaret Galloway | d. 22 Feb., 1885 |
| | | | Highland Co., O. |
| 16. Jane | b. 28 Feb., 1807 | mar. Thomas Sesler | d. 1 May, 1852 |
| | | | Jamestown, O. |

JOHN HIBBEN (Gen. II, No. 4) eldest son of Thomas and Mary (Entrekin) Hibben was born in Chester Co., Pa. on 4 July, 1785.⁶⁰ He

⁵⁹ John may have settled in Highland Co., Ohio early as the "History of Ross and Highland Co., Ohio" states that the Methodist Church was built on the lot owned by John Hibben in 1805. page 370. This was long before his nephew, John Hibben (Gen. II, No. 4 moved to Hillsboro.)

⁶⁰ Thomas Hibben Bible

was a hatter in Uniontown, Fayette Co., Penna. and in 1813 lived at the corner of Church and Morgantown Street.⁶¹ He married Phebe Milhous, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Crossen) Milhous in about 1812. They moved to Hillsboro in Highland Co., Ohio about 1829. They had six children. Phebe (Milhous) Hibben died in 1841 and is buried in the Hillsboro Cemetery. John Hibben died on 3 Nov., 1853 and is buried next to his wife.⁶² John Hibben is mentioned as heir of Thomas Hibben and Mary Hibben in two deeds from Clinton County, H p. 352 dated 11 June, 1832 and K p. 42 dated 31 Dec., 1842. John Hibben did not leave a will and his son-in-law was appointed administrator of his estate on 28 April, 1854.⁶³

GENERATION III

Children of John and Phebe (Milhous) Hibben of Hillsboro, Ohio⁶⁴

17. Thomas	b. 1813		d. 25 Feb., 1833
18. female	b. 1815		d. 1815
19. Elizabeth	b. 1818		d. 28 Jan., 1842
Laurette			
20. Caroline	b. 1820		d. 14 Sept., 1841
T.			
21. Sarah	b. 1823	mar. Philip G. Jeans	d. 1 May, 1902
Jane		6 Jan., 1853	Hillsboro, Ohio
22. Harriet	b. 1830	mar John W. Stout	d. ?
L.		1 June, 1854	

Philip G. Jeans who married Sarah Jane Hibben on 3 Jan., 1853 was descended from one Philip Jean who died in Prince George County, Virginia ca. 1719. Philip Jean probably emigrated from England after 1704 as the Rent Rolls for Virginia show no Jean or Jane listed in 1704. The name has been spelled variously as "Jean", "Jane", "Jaynes", "Jeans", and "Jayn" and may be found in the "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames" by Bardsley. In 1720 Brunswick Co., Va. was formed from Prince George Co. (effective date 1732) and various deeds and information from pension applications place our Jean family in Brunswick County. From Brunswick they moved to Bute County, North Carolina.⁶⁵ This county was abolished in 1779 and recreated into Franklin and Warren Counties.

⁶¹ "Hist. of Fayette Co.", page 291

⁶² Thomas Hibben Bible and Hillsboro Cemetery inscriptions. Note that on the gravestone the maiden name of John's wife is spelled "Milhouse".

⁶³ "Highland Co. Court House Records" compiled by David McBride

⁶⁴ Thomas Hibben Bible, Records of Lavina (Hibben) Dill, Records of Highland County.

⁶⁵ Bute Co. Deed Book 3, p. 225 and p. 192 and p. 219

GENERATION II

Children of Philip and (...?...) Jean of Prince George Co., Va.

- | | | | |
|----------------|-------------|---------------------------|----------|
| 1. Philip | b. ca. 1710 | mar. Elizabeth (...?...) | |
| | | | ca. 1731 |
| 2. Christopher | b. ca. 1712 | mar. (...?...) Davis | |
| 3. John | b. ca. 1716 | mar. ? | |

GENERATION III

Children of Philip and Elizabeth (......) Jean of Brunswick Co., Va.⁶⁶

- | | | | |
|----------------|-------------|---------------------|------------------------------|
| 4. Philip | b. ca. 1732 | | |
| 5. William | b. ca. 1735 | mar. Huldah | d. Nov., 1803 |
| | | (...?...) ca. 1758 | Stokes Co., N. C. |
| 6. James | b. ca. 1737 | | d. Rowan Co., N. C. |
| 7. Christopher | b. ca. 1740 | | |
| 8. Zopher | b. ca. 1742 | | d. Wythe Co., Va.
in 1791 |
| 9. John | b. ca. 1744 | mar. Louisa | |
| | | (...?...) | |

PHILIP JEAN (Gen. III, No. 4) the eldest son of Philip and Elizabeth (...?...) Jean lived in Bute Co., N. C. and had the following children.

- | | | | |
|------------|-------------|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| 10. Nathan | b. ca. 1752 | | d. Franklin Co., N. C. |
| 11. David | b. ca. 1755 | mar. Sally | d. Chatham Co., N. C. |
| | | (...?...) | in 1787 |
| 12. Jesse | b. ca. 1760 | mar. Polly | d. Chatham Co., N. C. |
| | | Wyatt in 1789 | in 1791 |
| 13. Philip | b. ca. 1762 | lived Caswell Co., N. C. in 1790 | |

WILLIAM JEAN (Gen. III, No. 5) second son of Philip and Elizabeth (...?...) Jean was born about 1735 in Brunswick Co., Va. He married Huldah (...?...) about 1758 possibly in Brunswick Co., Va. although he and his father's family may have moved to Bute Co., N. C. prior to 1758. The William Jean family moved to Warren Co., N. C. in 1772⁶⁷ and finally settled in Stokes Co., N. C. where William Jean died November, 1803. He left a will in which he mentions his wife, Huldah, and his ten children.⁶⁸ (Son Joseph is named twice. Edmund is not named — see below).

⁶⁶ Also Bute Co., N. C.

⁶⁷ Son Philip's Revolutionary War pension application so states.

⁶⁸ Stokes Co., N. C. Will Book 2, page 41½ dated 31 Oct., 1803 — probated Dec., 1803. The eldest son, Edmund, is not mentioned in will because he had died in 1802; however, Guilford Co. records show Edmund, Phillip and Wm., Jr. as sons of William when the families were living in Guilford Co. in 1790. Also, the 1771 tax lists of Bute Co. give Philip Jean (father of William) and William with son Edmund and 4 slaves.

GENERATION IV

Children of William and Huldah () Jean of Bute, Warren, Guilford and Stokes Counties, N. Carolina⁶⁹

- | | | | |
|-------------|-------------|--|--|
| 14. Edmund | b. ca. 1760 | mar. 1) ? ?
2) Patty Beasley
(Martha) 1795 in
Stokes Co., N. C. | d. before March,
1802 |
| 15. Philip | b. 1762 | mar. Sally Peeples | 1786 |
| 16. John | b. ca. 1764 | mar. C'ela Ford | 1793 |
| 17. William | b. ca. 1767 | mar. Elizabeth Goode
1787 | d. Mo. — all sons
moved to Mo. |
| 18. Becky | b. ca. 1770 | mar. a Mr. Morris | |
| 19. Betty | b. ca. 1773 | mar. a Mr. Bobbitt | |
| 20. Joseph | b. ca. 1775 | mar. Sarah Medearis
1796 | d. Bracken Co.,
Ky. moved there
ca. 1806 |
| 21. Patty | b. ca. 1778 | mar. a Mr. Pegram | |
| 22. Silva | b. ca. 1780 | mar. a Mr. Cummins | |
| 23. Nancy | b. ca. 1783 | mar. a Mr. Williamson | |

EDMUND JEAN (Gen. IV, No. 14) the eldest son of William and Huldah () Jean was born about 1760 in either Brunsvick Co., Va. or Bute, Co., N. C. He went with his family from Bute to Warren County, N. C. in 1772 and then to Guilford Co., N. C. where he is found in the 1790 census listed as "Edward". He finally moved to Stokes Co., N. C. about 1794 and died there before March, 1802. He married first about 1779 to ? ? and they had 11 children. He then married Patsey Beasley in 1795.⁷⁰ "Patsey" is probably a nickname for Martha because in the estate papers of Edmund Jean, his widow Martha is appointed guardian to Jesse and John Jean, children. Originally, the court ordered uncles, William and Joseph Jean, to serve as guardians of all the minor children and by 1810 they had failed to make settlement. One reason was that Joseph Jean (Gen. III, No. 20) had moved to Bracken Co., Ky. in 1806-07; therefore, the court appointed Wiley Jean, the eldest son of Edmund, to be guardian of Joseph Jean, his younger brother, and at the same time appointed Martha, the widow, as guardian of sons, Jesse and John. The court records further indicate that Edmund Jean left 207 acres of land which was divided among his children.⁷¹

⁶⁹ Information from Estate Folder of Edmund Jean in N. C. Archives and from pension applications of sons, as well as Stokes and Guilford Co. Marriage Bonds

⁷⁰ Stokes Co., N. C. Marriage Bonds

⁷¹ All information in Estate Folder of Edmund Jean in N. C. Archives at Raleigh. This folder contains original papers which was researched by W. P. Johnson, certified genealogist.

GENERATION V.

Children of Edmund and (...?...?) Jean of North Carolina

- | | | | |
|-------------|-----------------------------------|---|---------------------------------------|
| 24. Wiley | b. ca. 1780 | mar. Morning Thomason in 1797 ⁷² | |
| 25. Wesley | b. ca. 1782 | mar. Mary Goode
1799 ⁷³ | |
| 26. Female | b. ca. 1783 | | |
| 27. William | b. ca. 1784 | | |
| 28. Patty | b. ea. 1786 | | |
| 29. Sally | b. ca. 1787 | | |
| 30. Edmund | b. ca. 1789 | | |
| 31. Joseph | b. 24 Aug.,
1790 ⁷⁴ | mar. Sarah Teal
21 Sept., 1815 ⁷⁵ | d. 3 Dec., 1873
Muscatine Co., Ia. |
| 32. David | b. ca. 1792 | in the War of 1812 | d. in Tenn. |
| 33. John | b. ca. 1793 | a Methodist Minister in
Highland Co., Ohio
in 1820. | |
| 34. Nancy | b. ca. 1794 | | |

Children of Edmund and Patsey (Beasley) Jean of Stokes Co., N. C.

35. Harrison b. ca. 1796
36. Jesse b. ca. 1798

JOSEPH JEAN (Gen. V, No. 31) son of Edmund and (...?...) Jean was born in Guilford Co., N. Carolina on 24 August, 1790. His father died in 1802 and his uncles William and Joseph Jean were appointed as his guardians. Since neither William nor Joseph Jean presented to the court an accounting of the estate (Joseph had moved to Ky. in 1806/7) the court appointed Joseph's elder brother, Wiley, as guardian. In the 1810 tax list for Bethabara District of Stokes Co. Joseph Jean, with Wiley Jean as guardian, is listed as owning 19 acres of land. When Joseph Jean was of age, in about 1811, he sold his 19 acres and moved to Bracken County, Ky. near his uncle and former guardian, Joseph Jean. Joseph had married Sarah Medearis and it appears that Sarah's brother, Stephen Medearis also had moved to Ky. Sometime before 1815, Joseph Jean moved to Clermont County, Ohio just across the Ohio River from Bracken Co., Ky. He first bought land at Milford, Ohio from Samuel Eieret in 1815 and then sold this Town Lot 6 to Stephen Medearis in 1817.⁷⁶ This Stephen Medearis, brother of Sarah (Medearis) Jean, was listed as a witness to the will of William Jean, 1803, father of Edmund and grandfather of Joseph.

⁷² Stokes Co., N. C. Marriage Bonds

73 Ibid

⁷⁴ Birth and death dates from tombstone in Oak Knoll Cemetery, Cranston, Iowa

⁷⁵ Clermont Co., Ohio Marriage Book No. 1, page 62

⁷⁶ Clermont Co., Ohio Deed Book N 12, page 177 and P 14, page 245

On Sept., 21, 1815 Joseph Jean married Sarah Teal, the daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Avey) Teal. Sarah had been born in March, 1792 in Maryland and traveled with her parents to Kentucky and then to Clermont Co., Ohio in 1798.⁷⁷ Joseph Jean and Sarah Teal were married by a Methodist minister by the name of Philip Gatch and it is suspected that the middle initial G. which was given to their first son stood for Gatch. After Joseph Jean sold his land in Milford, Ohio he, along with his brother-in-law, Jacob Teal, Jr., bought property in New Richmond, Ohio. Between Feb., 1825 and Nov., 1825 Joseph and Sarah (Teal) Jean moved to Union County, Indiana.⁷⁸

In about 1838 Joseph and family moved from Indiana to Muscatine Co., Iowa settling in Cedar Township at Cranston. There Sarah (Teal) Jean died on 8 Nov., 1853. She is buried at the Oak Knoll Cemetery at Cranston, Iowa. In the meantime, Joseph's son, Jacob Teal Jean, had moved to Orono Township, Muscatine Co., Iowa just across the river from Cranston. Joseph Jean moved in with his son's family after the death of his wife. In 1870, Joseph traveled to Hillsboro, Ohio to visit his eldest son, Philip G. Jeans.⁷⁹ It is not known when Joseph returned to Iowa but he died there on 3 Dec., 1873 and is buried next to his wife, Sarah, at Cranston. Their tombstones are still standing and easily readable. We do not have the names of all of their children since researching in Union Co., Indiana has proved almost impossible; however, we do have the names of 11 children gathered from family records and marriage records of Muscatine Co., Iowa. The descendants of Philip G. and Jacob T. are complete due to records kept by the descendants, and due to the excellent records available in Highland Co., Ohio where Philip settled.

GENERATION VI

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Teal) Jean of Ohio, Indiana and Iowa

- | | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|------------------|
| 37. Philip G. b. 1816 | mar. Sarah Hibben | d. 2 Sept., 1899 |
| | 6 Jan., 1853 | Hillsboro, O. |
| 38. Male (?) b. ca. 1818 | | |
| 39. Female b. ca. 1819 | | |
| (?) | | |
| 40. Jacob b. 16 Feb., | mar. Melissa Shellabarger | d. 1 Dec., 1896 |
| Teal 1820 | 27 Sept., 1848 | |
| 41. Sarah P. b. ca. 1821 | mar. Martin Brown | |
| | 27 Oct., 1841 | |

⁷⁷ History of Clermont Co., Ohio, page 458 and will of Jacob Teal listed in Will Book F, page 121

⁷⁸ Clermont Co. Deed Book X, p. 272 and Book G² 31, p. 291 and Book X, p. 125

⁷⁹ 1870 Ohio census lists Joseph in Philip "Janes" household. Philip added the "s" to his last name of Jean. The name has been pronounced like "Jane"; therefore accounting for the spelling on many occasions.

42. Emeline b. ca. 1823 mar. Eugene Goff
L. 21 Nov., 1844
43. Wesley b. ca. 1824
44. Jesse b. ca. 1825
45. Female b. ea. 1827
(?)
46. Mary b. ca. 1829
47. Elizabeth b. ca. 1830 mar. James C. Gilliam
14 Sept., 1849
48. Catherine b. ca. 1832
49. Female b. ca. 1833
50. Samuel b. ca. 1834
51. Sarah b. ca. 1839⁸⁰

PHILIP G. JEANS (Gen. VI, No. 37) the eldest child of Joseph and Sarah (Teal) Jean was born in Clermont Co., Ohio in 1816. He moved to Union Co., Indiana with his parents in 1825 but it is doubted if he also traveled to Iowa with them in 1838. He is listed in various censuses as a carpenter or woodworker. His father, Joseph, was also, on occasion, listed as a carpenter. He had an uncle who was in Highland County, Ohio in 1820 and perhaps this is why Philip settled there. We do not know where he met his wife, Sarah Jane Hibben. One would suspect in Hillsboro; however, neither Philip nor Sarah are listed in the 1850 census in Highland County, Ohio. It has been reported by descendants that Sarah was away in "college" and perhaps that accounts for her absence in the 1850 census. There were several Woman's Seminaries in southern Ohio and Indiana, perhaps she was attending one of them and met Philip while at school. We do know they were married in Hillsboro, Ohio on 6 Jan., 1853 by Methodist minister, J. McD. Mathews.⁸¹ They had four children. Philip G. Jeans became interested in the Planing Mill at Hillsboro which had been started by Joseph H. Bradley in 1870. In 1875 Philip bought into the business and a new firm name was adopted: Utman, Jeans and Co. which manufactured sash doors, blinds, and furniture. Buy and sell ready made furniture was sold from a store on Main Street in Hillsboro.⁸² After Philip died on 2 Sept., 1899, his son Frank Hibben Jeans carried on the furniture business in Hillsboro. Sarah Jane (Hibben) Jeans died on 1 May, 1902 and is buried along with her husband in the Hillsboro Cemetery.⁸³

⁸⁰ This child was born in Iowa after the Jean family moved from Indiana. She may have been a grandchild rather than a child although Sarah (Teal) Jean could have born a child as late as 1839. You will notice that there are 2 Sarah's in the family. This happened in early large families but this might also indicate that the younger Sarah was a grandchild.

⁸¹ Marriage Records of Highland Co., Ohio (1805-1880), page 124.

⁸² See "History of Ross and Highland Co." by McBride page 367

⁸³ Wills for both Philip and Sarah J. on file in Highland Co. Probate Court which name children, etc. Will Bk. 12, p. 589; Will Bk. 13, p. 536

GENERATION VII

Children of Philip G. and Sarah Jane (Hibben) Jeans of Hillsboro, Ohio

- | | | | |
|--------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------------|
| 52. Kate | b. 1854 | mar. Joseph G. Perin | |
| Belle | | | 23 Mar., 1873 |
| 53. Frank | b. 20 Jan., | mar. 1) Anna Mary | d. 23 Sept., 1937 |
| Hibben | 1856 | Stafford 25 Nov., | |
| | | 1880 ⁸⁴ | |
| | | 2) Viola Zink on | |
| | | 20 Apr., 1907 | |
| 54. Harry C. | b. 1857 | | d. 1858 |
| 55. Ella | b. 1863 | | d. 1863 |
| May | | | |

FRANK HIBBEN JEANS (Gen. VII, No. 53) son of Philip G. and Sarah Jane (Hibben) Jeans was born in Hillsboro, Ohio on 20 Jan., 1856. He married Anna Mary Stafford on 25 Nov., 1880 and they had four children. Anna (Stafford) Jeans died 22 Feb., 1906 and Frank Hibben Jeans remarried Viola Zink on 20 April, 1907. Viola (Zink) Jeans died in 1930. Frank Hibben Jeans died 23 Sept., 1937.⁸⁵ Anna Mary Stafford, the first wife of Frank Hibben Jeans, was the daughter of Eli and Sarah (Kurtz) Stafford and she was born in Marian, Indiana on 20 Feb., 1860. The Stafford Family came originally from Maryland and settled in Highland County, Ohio in the fall of 1805. Jarvis, the progenitor of this family died in Liberty Township, Highland Co., O. His will was probated in March, 1812. Jarvis had married Rebecca (...?) about 1770 and they had nine children. Their second child, Shadrach was born on 18 April, 1773. He married Miriam Nichols about 1798 and traveled to Quaker Hill, Samantha, Ohio in Highland Co. in 1804. They had ten children. Their second son, Charles, was born on 11 Sept., 1800 and married Elizabeth Gibson on 2 Nov., 1826. Elizabeth Gibson was the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Baird) Gibson. Charles and Elizabeth (Gibson) Stafford lived in Highland Co., Ohio and had 9 children. Charles Stafford died on 4 Sept., 1862. Their second child was Eli Stafford who married Sarah Jane Kurtz and they are the parents of Anna Mary (Stafford) Jeans. The Stafford family was originally Quaker but were converted to the Methodist religion after arriving in Highland County, Ohio.⁸⁶ Frank Hibben Jeans carried on his father's furniture business in Hillsboro, Ohio.

⁸⁴ A wedding invitation in possession of author.

⁸⁵ Marriage records and Probate Court Records of Highland Co., O. Frank Hibben Jeans left a will. Will Bk. 26, p. 472

⁸⁶ See Highland County Court Records, Wills, Marriages and Stafford Lineage Book by Mable K. Stafford.

GENERATION VIII

Children of Frank Hibben and Anna Mary (Stafford) Jeans of Hillsboro, Ohio

- | | |
|--|---------------|
| 56. Edith b. 10 Sept.,
Mary 1881 | d. July, 1882 |
| 57. Philip b. 3 Jan., mar. Grace Whittier
Charles 1883 Cushing 22 Dec., 1914 Iowa | d. 195? |
| 58. Howard b. 27 July, mar. 1) Lena L. Mc-
Stafford 1887 Coppin 30 Dec., 1916
2) Elizabeth Iler
in 1920 ⁸⁷ | |
| 59. Frank b. 1899
Gerard | d. 1899 |

HOWARD STAFFORD JEANS (Gen. VIII, No. 58) son of Frank Hibben and Anna Mary (Stafford) Jeans was born in Hillsboro, Ohio on 27 July, 1887. His elder brother, Philip Charles, studied to be a doctor and became a pediatrician serving on the staff of the Iowa City Hospitals. Philip Charles Jeans had one son, Robert, born 9 April, 1923. Robert Jeans presently lives in Los Angeles, California. Howard Stafford Jeans attended the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis. He married Lena Leon McCoppin on 30 Dec., 1916 in Hillsboro, Ohio. Lena McCoppin was the daughter of William Cary and Mary Florence (Wilson) McCoppin and she was born in Carmel, Highland Co., Ohio on 8 Sept., 1888. After their marriage, Howard Stafford Jeans and his wife lived in various areas. In Nov., 1917 their son was born in Hillsboro, where Lena (McCoppin) Jeans had returned for the birth. Taking her young son to California, Lena Jeans lived in San Francisco and then in Pasadena when Howard Stafford Jeans was sent out on patrol during the first World War. Shortly after moving to Pasadena, Lena (McCoppin) Jeans contacted the flu and died on 31 Oct., 1918. She was returned to Hillsboro for burial. Her brother sent a practical nurse to California to care for the young baby and return him to his maternal grandparents in Hillsboro. In the meantime, Howard Stafford Jeans was notified of his wife's death. The baby, Howard Stafford Jeans, Jr. was cared for by his maternal uncle, Perry McCoppin, and his maternal grandmother, Mary (Wilson) McCoppin until 1920 when Howard Jeans remarried to Elizabeth Iler, daughter of T. A. Iler of Athens, Ga. Elizabeth Iler and Lena Leon McCoppin had been close friends while they were both teaching music at Mansfield Woman's College in Louisiana. One daughter was born to Howard Jeans and his second wife. The family lived in various areas in America as Howard Jeans remained with the Navy. He retired as a Captain after World

⁸⁷ Stafford Lineage Book, Highland Co. Court Records and Family records of Howard Stafford Jeans and Howard Stafford Jeans, Jr.

- | | | | |
|---------------|---------|-------------------------|---------|
| 10. Caroline | b. 1833 | mar. James H. Wright | |
| 11. George W. | b. 1835 | mar. Thirsa (. . ? .) | d. 1907 |

WILLIAM H. McCOPPIN, the third son of Robert and Mary T. (. . . .) McCoppin, was born in Virginia on 15 March, 1817. He married Mary E. Head, daughter of William Head, in Highland County, Ohio on 26 Nov., 1844. They farmed in Brushcreek Township and had eight children. William H. McCoppin died on 6 May, 1887 and his widow died on 14 May, 1913 at age 86. They are both buried in Carmel Cemetery, Brushcreek Township, Highland Co., Ohio.

Children of William H. and Mary E. (Head) McCoppin of Highland Co., Ohio

- | | | | |
|--------------------|---------------------|---|------------------|
| 1. Mary
(Molly) | b. 1846 | mar. Thos. M. Watts
27 Dec., 1865 | |
| 2. John A. | b. 1847 | mar. Ann E. ? | d. 1931 |
| 3. William
Cary | b. 1848 | mar. Mary Florence
Wilson 1 Aug., 1878 | d. 20 Jan., 1903 |
| 4. Joseph A. | b. 10 July,
1850 | | d. 30 July, 1851 |
| 5. Milton | b. 31 May,
1853 | | d. 4 Sept., 1853 |
| 6. Oliver P. | b. 15 Mar.,
1855 | | d. 10 June, 1858 |
| 7. George | b. 15 Aug.,
1856 | | d. 25 May, 1859 |
| 8. Roxy
Jane | b. 1858 | mar. William E. Lucas
21 Oct., 1877 | |

WILLIAM CARY McCOPPIN, third child of William H. and Mary E. (Head) McCoppin was born in Brushcreek township, Highland County, Ohio. He married Mary Florence Wilson, daughter of John A. and Julia E. (. . ? . .) Wilson, on 1 Aug., 1878. They had three children. Sometime after his marriage, William Cary McCoppin moved his family to the town of Hillsboro. He worked for the State of Ohio and his job entailed some traveling. He died in a hotel in Cincinnati, Ohio from an acute attack of appendicitis on 20 Jan., 1903. He was buried in the Hillsboro Cemetery, Highland Co., O. His widow, known as "Aunt Coppy" to many in Hillsboro kept the home on Walnut Street where the two children grew to adulthood. One child died in 1904. It was to this home that Howard Stafford Jeans, Jr. was brought as a baby after his mother, Lena Leon (McCoppin) Jeans, died in 1918. Mary Florence (Wilson) McCoppin died on 19 July, 1936 and was buried in Hillsboro Cemetery next to her husband.

Children of William Cary and Mary Florence (Wilson) McCoppin of Hillsboro, O.

- | | | | |
|------------------|---------|--|---------------------------------|
| 1. Stanley
W. | b. 1879 | | d. 1904 in Lake
Point, Utah. |
|------------------|---------|--|---------------------------------|

2. Perry M. b. 6 Jan.,
1882 d. 31 Mar. 1961
3. Lena Leon b. 8 Sept.,
1888 Mar. Howard Stafford Jeans on 30 Dec., 1916 Pasadena, Calif. d. 31 Oct., 1918

The McCoppin home on Walnut Street in Hillsboro, Ohio was kept in the family until after the death of Perry M. McCoppin in 1961 at which time it was sold at auction to liquidate the estate. Perry McCoppin was postmaster at Hillsboro for many years. He remained a bachelor all of his life devoting his time to civic affairs and to the welfare and interest of his only nephew, Howard Stafford Jeans, Jr., the son of his sister. Lena Leon (McCoppin) Jeans was a talented and well trained musician and before her marriage taught piano at Mansfield Woman's College in Louisiana. An oil painting made of her prior to her marriage is now in the possession of the author, her daughter-in-law, and one day will belong to Virginia (Jeans) Bowater, her granddaughter.⁸⁹

⁸⁹ Information from will of Perry M. McCoppin, Will of W. H. McCoppin, Administration of Estate of William Cary McCoppin, Will of Mary F. McCoppin all on file at Probate Court, Highland Co., O. Marriage record of Howard Stafford Jeans to Lena Leon McCoppin in Book 18, pg. 82. Letters and personal family records of Howard Stafford Jeans and Lena (McCoppin) Jeans in possession of the author.

APPENDIX

Chapter III

10. Volume 28 of Deeds, page 398, No. 18015. Reg. 18 March, 1720, Lease dated 2 March, 1720. Right Hon. Montague Lord Viscount Blundell, Baron of Edenderry and Viscount Blundell of the Kingdom of Ireland, and Thomas Meredyth of the City of Dublin, Esquire, and the Rev. Paschall Ducasse of Dublin, Clerk, of one part, and THOMAS BOKE (signs Boake) of Edenderry, Kings County, blacksmith, of the other part. Recites that by letters of attorney to the Parties of the First Part, leased to said Thos. Boake, 6 acres part of Clonmullen, Hatchman's late holding, adjoining to John Pim's park, situated in the Barony of Coolstowne, Manor of Edenderry, and the King's County aforesaid, with appurts, to hold for 41 years at yearly rent of £6:18s ster. Witnesses Edward Reynolds, servant to said Thomas Meredyth and Thomas Ringwood, Clerk to William Barry of Dublin, scrivener. Signed Thomas Boake (Seal) Memorial wits: Thomas Ringwood and Nathan Williams.

12. Will of Henry Fuller, Ballytore, Co. Kildare (Abstract) taken from Quaker Records Dublin, Abstracts of Wills edited by P. Beryl Eustace and Olive C. Goodbody, 1957, page 40 and 41.

To my wife Deborah Fuller the late dwelling house of my mother Elizabeth Barcroft deceased, or my now dwelling house and garden and orchard adjoining to my own dwelling in Ballytore, (after her decease or re-marriage said two houses to my son John Fuller), £100, household goods, sixty kishes of turfe off the lands of Moon(e) called Packer's lot, etc. To my son Barcroft Fuller (under 21 years) my lease of lands of Moon(e) called Packer's lot, reserving thereout my wife and son John Fuller's liberty to cut turf. To my son Barcroft Fuller one half of my timber trees planted on one hundred acres of the western end of Ballytore lands, excepting the oak trees; also to him half the nursery trees reserved in the little grove joyning the grave yard on the eastern part of Ballytore now in lease to my brother John Pim. To my son John Fuller the other half of my said timber trees and all the oak trees. To my son John my leasehold interest in one hundred acres of the west end of the lands of Ballytore — a survey lately made and annexed to the lease set to brother John Pim — and the house and mill set to Thomas Boake, my said son to pay my wife that moyety of annual rent by will bequeathed her by her father Barcroft out of the lands of Ballytore, and a further annual sum unto my other three children Jane, Barcroft and Elizabeth Fuller.

Whereas Abel Strettle and I had a promise from Mason of Waterford to renew our lease of Burnchurch adjoining Ballytore my will is that my brother John Pim have liberty to take out a lease in his own name of my proportion of said land of Burnchurch. To my daughter

Jane Fuller my black pacing mare. Residue of real and personal estate to my two daughters Jane and Elizabeth Fuller, when 21 years or on marriage. Executors my said wife Deborah Fuller and friends, James Maddock, Dublin and Robert Lecky of Killnock, Co. Carlow. Friends Thomas Boake and Abraham Shakleton of Ballytore overseers.

Dated 23 Dec., 1740

Witnesses: George Grimes, Robert Ready, John Buckley.

23. See above

Chapter IV

3. Records of Concord Monthly Meeting, Penna.

Amos Boake: Received from Mountmellick MM, Ireland 1mo., 5, 1732.

Certificate to Ireland: 3mo., 21, 1734 (Minister's certificate) did not deposit this certificate and used it for his return to Penna., probably in 1735.

Certificate to Ireland: 9mo., 1, 1736. Deposited at Mountmellick with intention of remaining in Ireland.

Membership certificate from Mountmellick deposited at Concord MM., Pa. dated 8mo., 1, 1737.

Certificate to Bradford MM., Pa. for the purpose of marrying Sarah Pennock dated 12mo., 1, 1741/42.

5. Marriage Certificates of Amos Boake.

a) Bradford MM. Marriage Book, page 8. Signed by Amos Boake and Sarah Boake with members as witnesses listed at left of certificate as follows: Wm. Pim, Edw. Thompson, . . . Mendenhall, Thos. Pim, Robert Miller, Evan Hughes, Jun., James Trimble, Wm. . . . Wm. Townsend, John Patterson, Jesse Woodward, Phineas Lewis, Thos. Parke, Sampson Lewis, Ann Pim, Rose Mendenhall, Elizabeth Jefferis, Ruth Miller Deborah Parke, Martha Townsend, Ann Patterson, Mary Trimble and Mary Bate. On the right side were listed the relatives of the couple who may or may not have been members of the Monthly Meeting. This list is headed by Abel Boake and followed by John Jackson, Ruth Morton, Joshua Roman, Jonah Roman, Mary Roman, John . . . and Ruth Roman.

b) Concord Monthly Meeting Marriage Book, page 190. It is interesting to note that the clerk started the certificate by spelling the names as Amos Bork and Sarrah England; however in the body of the certificate the names are spelled correctly as Amos Boake and Sarah England. The membership signatures are as follows: . . . John

Newlin, Trimble, Sarah , Mary Clark, Jane Dubos, Sarah Green, , Mary Pennock, Ann Newlin, Sarah Spearman and Ann Trimble. The relatives again are headed by Abel Boake and followed by John Townsend, Hannah Lindley and Mary Murray.

8. See above

10. Letters of Administration of James Townsend dated from 1746 to 1749 filed at the Chester Co. Orphan's Court under name of James Townsend, 1745 lists goods and chattels valued at over 105 pounds and Sale of Real Estate at over 442 pounds. signed by Sarah Townsend as Administratrix of the Estate of James Townsend. In Form Book, p. 45 of Chester County Deeds a deed quoted by Thomas Woodward, shows that on 26 Oct., 1743 Theophilus Canby of Birmingham, weaver, and wife Hannah, administratrix of Timothy Ward, late of Birmingham, Blacksmith, received a conveyance from Joseph and Jane Hayes for 100 acres in West Malborough which James Baker had conveyed 15 Feb., 1727 to Timothy Ward, who on 24 March, 1737, conveyed same for £75 to Joseph Hayes; after which Timothy Ward died intestate, leaving four children, Timothy, Sarah, John and Job Ward. The title of said land being defective it is reconveyed to Canby and wife for use of the Ward children.

12. *Chester Co. Deeds* Z.2.198 An indenture made 27 Sept., 1765 between Thomas Canby of the Township of East Bradford, weaver and Abel Boake, of the same place, blacksmith for £560 for two-thirds interest in his father's land.

Z.2.200 Indenture made 13 Jan., 1776 between Jesse Canby, yeoman, and Abel Boake, blacksmith for one-third interest in his father's land. (The father of both Thomas and Jesse Canby had left by Will, four tracts of land — three in East Bradford and one in Goshen Township, containing in all, two hundred and thirty-five acres.)

Z.2.202 Indenture made 1 July, 1769, between George Strode of East Bradford Township, yeoman, and Abel Boake, blacksmith, of the same place. Two small tracts of land in East Bradford adjoining other land of Abel Boake, totalling twenty and one-quarter acres.

S.2.414 Indenture made 8 May, 1746 between Sarah Townsend of the Township of Birmingham, widow and relict, also the administratrix of James Townsend of the one part and William Jones of the same township, yeoman. The Deed recited that James Townsend, late father of James Townsend, inherited by Will the 275 acres in Birmingham Township. The deed also states that there were two surviving children, but fails to name the other child, Sarah.

26. Philadelphia County Deeds: IC:22.632 Indenture made 16 Sept., 1812 between Israel Boake, of Southwark, tanner and currier and Debrah his wife and George Keats of Southwark, whipmaker, for

\$400.00. Lot on the north side of a 20 ft. wide alley leading from Front St. to Swanson St., 20' x 80'. Israel Boake had bought this property from James Irwin, blacksmith, 21 Jan., 1800. Purchase recorded in EF.1.515. The deed was signed by both Israel and Deborah Boake.

27. Philadelphia County Deeds: 1W.10.565 Indenture made 14 Sept., 1821 between Israel Boake of Southwark, yeoman, and Sarah Lewis, consideration, \$954., lot on the south side of Greenwich St. in Southwark, 80' x 250'. This property had been bought by Israel on 16 Aug., 1815.

58. The property purchased by John Boake was in what was known as Benham's subdivision which land was located north of Eleventh Street; one section between Vine and Jackson which included lots from 1 to 26; the other section between Jackson and Walnut Streets which included lots from 27 to 52. John first purchased lot 14 which was 32' wide by 75' deep and was located on the northwest corner of Eleventh and Jackson Streets. By the time John Boake made his purchase Eleventh Street had become Canal Street as the Miami and Erie Canal ran from west to east following old Eleventh Street. In the subsequent years, as John Boake's wagon business grew he purchased additional lots adjacent to his original lot, finally owning all of lots 14, 15, 16, 17 and 18 in Benham's subdivision. A chart of this subdivision is on file at the Court House in Cincinnati in Book 21, page 382-383.

Chapter VI

2. Amos Glover's pension application was made from Van Buren County, Territory of Iowa in April, 1843. A third party wrote the application information apparently from questions asked of Amos Glover. The form was signed by Amos Glover in a rather shakey hand. (He was 81 years old at the time) There are several errors apparent and it may be assumed that the person writing the application either misunderstood Amos or Amos was confused as to dates, etc. Amos "states" he was in the army from April, 1781 to the first of November, 1781 and that he witnessed the hanging of Major Andre, the spy. The official records of his army unit shows that he entered the army on 10 July, 1780 and was discharged on 31 Oct., 1780 and of course, Major Andre was hung in 1780. The record further states that Amos said, "I married Nancy Holmes, a widow, whose maiden name had been Smith"; however, it appears that the correct statement should have read, "I married Nancy Holmes, widow, whose *married* name had been Smith." One other item of confusion involves the date of his marriage. The application states that he lived in the place of his birth 28 years and then went to Greene County, Pennsylvania where he married. If he were born as is stated in 1762 then the date of his travel to Pa. and his subsequent marriage would have to be about 1790 with his eldest

child being born in 1791. The family Bible in possession of the descendants of his eldest son indicate that this son was born in 1789 and the family has so indicated on the tombstone of James Glover. All information from the U. S. Federal Census gives James' birth as 1791 which would be correct if Amos didn't travel to Pennsylvania until he was 28 years old which would have been in 1790. The pension application additional states that Amos Glover lived in Ohio for 28 years before moving to Iowa. This statement we know to be correct as we have records to prove his move to Ohio and to Iowa: 1814 and 1842. It is possible therefore that the writer of the application confused the "28 year periods" and perhaps Amos Glover moved to Pennsylvania earlier than 1790.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. General References

- Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia*, Vol. 3
Chicago, 1954
- Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Vol. 8
Chicago, 1969
- Gardner, David E., Harland, Derek, and Smith, Frank
A Genealogical Atlas of England and Wales
Salt Lake City, 1968
- A Genealogical Atlas of Ireland*
Salt Lake City, 1964

2. Source Materials

- Alumni Oxonienses 1715-1886*
Oxford, n. d.
- Appendix to 26 Report Deputy Keeper of the Public Records of Ireland*.
Dublin, n. d.
- Ballitore, Ireland
Shackleton School Enrollment
mss.
- Beaver County, Pennsylvania
Probate Court Records
- Belmont County, Ohio
Decd Book Z
Will Book D
Marriage Books 1, 2, 3, B
- Berkeley County, Virginia
Marriage Records, on file at Martinsburg, West Virginia
- Betham
Abstracts of Kildare Diocesan Wills
"No. 33 — Ephraim Boake of Cappanerin"
- Bibles
Abraham Boak 1839-1914, in possession of Gene R. Boak, New Bloomfield, Pa.
Edward Boake 1807-1897, in possession of Vernon Boake, Weston, Ont.
George W. Boake 1854-1898, in possession of Bess (Cook) Boake, Long Beach, Calif.
John Boake 1812-1890, in possession of Bess (Cook) Boake, Long Beach, Calif.
John Boake 1804-1895, in possession of W. T. Jackson, Thornhill, Ont.
Arthur Glover 1830-1874, in possession of Ray (Glover) Lamme, LaCrosse, Mo.
Thomas Hibben 1760-1833, in possession of daughter of Samuel E. Hibben of Grosse Point, Mich.
Martha E. Talbot 1861-1962, in possession of Raymond Boake Talbot, San Diego, Calif.
Abraham Wilbur 1785-1874, in possession of Lucille (McKinniss) Snyder, Chillicothe, Ohio
- Boak, Thomas I. S.
Letter to Howard P. Boak of Denver, Colo., 1942
- Boak, William Wesley
Diary 1852-53
- Boake, Ephraim
Letters, in Ballytore Papers, National Library, Dublin (Mss.10,601)
1758

- Boake, Jane
Letters to Deborah Shackleton, Quaker Library, Dublin
 1777-1782
- Boake, John
Record Book of Wagon Factory, Cincinnati, Ohio
 1858-1880
- Boake, Robert
Naturalization Papers, Warren County, Ohio
 1851
- Boake, Sarah (Boake)
Letter to sister, Maria Boake, in England
 1842
- Brunswick County, Va.
Rent Rolls
Deed Records
Will Records
- Bute County, Va.
Deed Book 3
 1771 *Tax List*
- Calgary Herald Newspaper
Obit of Edward John Cooper Boake, 1951
- Cemetery Records
 Belmont Co., Ohio
Concord Church Cemetery
Wesley Church Cemetery
 Cincinnati, Ohio
Spring Grove Cemetery
 Cranston, Iowa
Oak Knoll Cemetery
 Croton, Iowa
Croton Cemetery
 Farmington, Iowa
Farmington Cemetery
 Fayette Co., Penna.
Old Presbyterian Churchyard, Uniontown
 Highland County, Ohio
Hillsboro Cemetery
Carmel Cemetery
 LaCledde, Missouri
LaCledde Cemetery
 Toronto, Canada
Mt. Pleasant Cemetery
 York County, Penna.
Old Brick Bethel Churchyard
- Center County, Penna.
Estate papers, James Knox
- Chester County, Penna.
Decds: Timothy Woodward, David Lewis, Amos Boake, Abel Boake, James Townsend
Letters of Administration: James Townsend
Marriage Record of Isabella Entrekin and James Hibben, on file at Chester County Historical Society, 1797
Orphan Court Records
Tax Lists
Unrecorded Deed: Abel Boake, on file Chester Co. Historical Society
 1767
Wills: Abel Boake, Amos Boake, Mary (Huey) Entrekin, Samuel Entrekin, Thomas Milhous, on file Chester Co. Historical Society
- Clay County, Alabama
 1907-08 *Census*

Clermont County, Ohio

Marriage Book 1

Deed Books N12, P14, G2, X

Will Book F

Clinton County, Ohio

Deeds

Cincinnati, Ohio

Cincinnati Enquirer 1879

Cincinnati City Directory 1849-1880

Connecticut State Library

Marriage Records

Cumberland County, England, Archives at the Castle in Carlisle

Cumberland County Hearth Tax

1664

*Cumberland and Lay Subsidy, Being the Account of a Fifteenth and a Tenth
Collected 6th Edward III A.D. 1333*

edited by Colonel J. P. Steel, Kendal, 1912

Inventores:

John Boake	1612	Woodhouses
------------	------	------------

Richard Boack	1577	Carlisle
---------------	------	----------

Parish of Great Orton

“The Presentments of ye Church Wardens April 25, 1681”

“Protestation List of St. Giles, Great Orton Parish, 1641”

Wills:

Marrion Booke	1574/5	Great Orton
---------------	--------	-------------

Robert Boak	1574	Ayeton
-------------	------	--------

Janet Boock	1578	Aikton
-------------	------	--------

John Boack	1583	Great Orton
------------	------	-------------

Thomas Boak	1587	Kirkbampton
-------------	------	-------------

Philip Boack	1589	Dalston
--------------	------	---------

John Booke	1612	Great Orton
------------	------	-------------

William Boak	1725	Barton
--------------	------	--------

John Boak	1735/6	Lazenby Hall
-----------	--------	--------------

Nicholas Boak	1738	Penrith
---------------	------	---------

Cumberland County, Pennsylvania

Revolutionary War Files, on file at Cumberland Co. Historical Society

Tax Lists

Dauphin County, Penna.

Wills:

John K. Boak

Rachel Boak

Death Records of Philadelphia 1803-1860, Department of Records, City Hall

Delaware Archives-Military and Naval Records

Wilmington, 1912

Deputy Keeper of Public Records, Ireland

Deed — Thomas Boake grantee

No. 18015

Diocesan Marriage License Bonds

Kildare, Ossory, Killaloe, Dromore

Grantor Deed Index

Index of Wills — Ephraim Boake of Ballitore

Killaloe Administrations Intestate — John Boake 1737

Fayette County, Penna.

James Fletcher Will, manuscript in Genealogical Society of Penna.

n. d.

General Services Administration

Pension Records:

Revolutionary War

Mexican-American War

- War of 1812
Civil War
- Guilford County, North Carolina
Marriage Bonds
- Hamilton County, Ohio
Common Pleas Court Record No. 90745
Decds
Department of Health Birth and Death Records
Probate Court Case No. 35406 and No. 51684
- Highland County, Ohio
Estate Papers of William Cary McCoppin, 1903
Marriage Book 118
Will Books 12 and 13
Wills: Phillip Jeans, Sarah (Hibben) Jeans, Frank Hibben Jeans, Perry McCoppin, William H. McCoppin, and Mary F. (Wilson) McCoppin
- Historical Society of Delaware
The Records of Holy Trinity Church (Old Swedes Church), Wilmington, Del. from 1697-1773
Wilmington, 1890
- Lyon County, Iowa
Larchwood Estate Letter of recommendation for Henry Boake, 1888
- North Carolina Archives
Estate Folder for Edmund Jean
Raleigh, 1802
- Ohio Historical Society
The Official Record of the Soldiers of the State of Ohio in the War of Rebellion 1861-1866, Vol. 6
Akron, 1886-1895
- Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia Records
Burials 1750-1831
PH. 14E
Marriages, Vol. 14
- Parish Registers for England
Barton
Brougham
Great Orton
Kendal
Newton Reigny
Skelton
Warcop
- Parish Registers for Ireland
St. Mary's—Carlow
Stradbally Union—Laois
Urglin (Rutland)—Carlow
- Pennsylvania Archives 5 Ser, Vol. 5, edited by Thomas Lynch Montgomery*
Harrisburg, 1906
- Personal Family Records
- | | |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| Henry Vaux Boake | Co. Wicklow, Ireland |
| John Boake | Co. Carlow, Ireland |
| William Barcroft Boake | Co. Carlow, Ireland |
| Rebecca Lazelle Boake | British Columbia, Canada |
| Ruby Boake Stewart | British Columbia, Canada |
| Victor Ersyll Boake | Ontario, Canada |
| Bess Cook Boake | California, U.S.A. |
| Charles Warren Boake | Florida, U.S.A. |
| Gene R. Boak | Pennsylvania, U.S.A. |
| Josephine Hughes Boake | Illinois, U.S.A. |
| Marian Boak Long | Pennsylvania, U.S.A. |
| Raymond Boake Talbot | California, U.S.A. |
| Thomas D. Boak | Pennsylvania, U.S.A. |

- Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
City Directory
Deeds
Wills and Administration — 1844-62 — Jeremiah Sheldon, 1844
- Quaker Records — England, on file in London Friends Historical Society
Carlisle Monthly Meeting
Holme Monthly Meeting
Kendal Monthly Meeting
Sedbergh Monthly Meeting
Strickland Monthly Meeting
- Quaker Records — Ireland, on file in Dublin Friends Historical Library
Carlrow Monthly Meeting, Removal Book for Carlrow
Cork Monthly Meeting, Removal Book for Cork
Dublin Monthly Meeting, Removal Book for Dublin
Edenderry Monthly Meeting
Mountmellick Monthly Meeting, includes Mountrath records
Thomas Henry Webb Pedigrees
- Quaker Records — Ohio
Concord Monthly Meeting
- Quaker Records — Pennsylvania, on file at Swarthmore College Friends Library
Bradford Monthly Meeting
Concord Monthly Meeting
Falls Monthly Meeting
New Garden Monthly Meeting
Uwchlan Monthly Meeting
2 Marriage Certificates for Amos Boake
Marriage Certificate for Thomas Milhous and Elizabeth Paschall
- Stokes County, North Carolina
Will Book 2 — William Jean
Marriage Bonds
- Tremaine Map of York County, Canada
 Toronto, 1860
- United Church Archives — Toronto, Canada
Christian Guardian Obitis of Sarah (Boake) Boake and Elizabeth (Boake) Boak
 1818-1881 1792-1871
- United States Federal Census Records 1790-1880
- Wayne County, Ohio
Marriage Records

3. Secondary Materials

- Abraham, Holger
The Vikings, edited and translated by Alan Binns
 Gothenburg, 1966
- Allen, Lee — Historian for National Baseball Hall of Fame, Cooperstown, N. Y.
 "Letter dated 1968"
- Bardsley, Charles
British and Welsh Surnames
 London, 1903
- Bell, Raymond Martin
Washington County Court Wills and Estate Records
 Washington, Pa. 1967
West with the Milhous and Nixon Families
 Washington, Pa., 1954
- Boak Family Booklet
 Compiled by Cady C. Boak
 n.d.
- Black, George
The Surnames of Scotland
 New York, 1946

- Braithwaite, William
The Beginnings of Quakerism
 London, 1923
- Brown, E. K.
Willa Cather, A Critical Biography
 New York, 1953
- Bull, William Perkins
 "Boake Family Pedigree" in *Downsview* (Perkins-Bull Historical Series)
 Toronto, 1941
 "Bull Family Pedigree" in *Downsview* (Perkins-Bull Historical Series)
 Toronto, 1941
Downsview (Perkins-Bull Historical Series)
 Toronto, 1941
Spadunk (Perkins-Bull Historical Series)
 Toronto, 1935
- Caldwell, J. A.
The History of Jefferson and Belmont Counties, Ohio
 Chicago, 1880
- Chambers, A. M.
A Constitutional History of England
 New York, 1909
- Churchill, Sir Winston
A History of the English Speaking Peoples, Vol 1. The Birth of Britain
 New York, 1956
- Curtis, Mark
 "Education and Apprenticeship" in *Shakespeare and His Own Age*, edited by
 Allardyce Nicoll
 Cambridge, 1964
- Darlington, C. D.
The Evolution of Man and Society
 New York, 1969
- Futhey, J. Smith and Cope, Gilbert
History of Chester County, Pennsylvania
 Philadelphia, 1881
- Harrison, Henry
Surnames of the United Kingdom
 London, 1912
- Linn, John Blair
History of Center County, Pennsylvania
 Philadelphia, 1883
- History of Clermont County, Ohio*, compiled by J. L. Rokey with many contributors.
 Philadelphia, 1880
- History of Fayette County, Pennsylvania*, edited by Franklin Ellis
 Philadelphia, 1882
- History of Toronto and the County of York, Ontario*, published by C. Blackett
 Robinson with contributors
 Toronto, 1885
- History of Wayne County, Ohio*, edited and published by B. Douglass
 1874-8
- Horn Papers
 "Hardman Horn Poll for 1773", Augusta Co., Va.
- Hutchinson, William
The History of the County of Cumberland, Vol. I and Vol. II
 Carlisle, 1794
- Kemp, Annabelle
Lucas Genealogy
 Los Angeles, 1964

- Jackson, H. K.
The Britons in Scotland
 London, n. d.
- Jones, Gwyn
History of the Vikings
 Oxford, 1964
- "Journal of the Friends Society, Vol. V."
 London, n. d.
- Kendall, Hazel M.
Quaker Greggs
 Anderson, Ind. 1944
- Leadbeater, Mary Shackleton
Annals of Ballitore, Vol. I
 London, 1862
- Lowes, Mark Anthony
Dictionary of Family Names of the United Kingdom
 London, 1860
- MacLean, J. P.
*An Historical Account of the Settlement of Scotch Highlanders in America
 Prior to the Peace of 1783*
 Cleveland, 1900
- MacManus, Seumas
The Story of the Irish Race, revised edition
 New York, 1944
- McBride, David
History of Ross and Highland Counties, Ohio
 Cleveland, 1880
- McBride, David N. and Jane N.
Cemetery Inscriptions of Highland Co., Ohio
 Ann Arbor, 1955
Common Pleas Court Records of Highland Co., Ohio (1805-1880)
 Ann Arbor, 1959
Marriage Records of Highland Co., Ohio (1805-1880)
 Ann Arbor, 1962
Records of the Recorder's Office of Highland Co., Ohio (1805-1880)
 Ann Arbor, 1969
*Wills, Administrations, Guardianships and Adoptions of Highland Co., Ohio
 (1805-1880)*
 Ann Arbor, 1957
- McFarland, Joseph F.
History of Washington Co., Penna.
 Chicago, 1919
Centennial History of Belmont Co., Ohio, edited by Hon. A. T. McKelvey
 Chicago, 1903
- Martin, Donald
 "Houtz Family" in *Detroit Genealogical Society Magazine*
 Detroit, 1942
- Morton, H. V.
 "The Lake District. Poet's Corner of England" in *This England, National
 Geographic Society*
 Chicago, 1966
- Morrow, J.
History of Warren County, Ohio
 Chicago, 1881
- Murray, James M.D.
Kilmacolm Parish History
 Edinburgh, 1907

- Myers, Albert Cook
Irish Quaker Arrivals to Pennsylvania, excerpted from *Immigration of Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania, 1682-1750* first published in 1902.
 Baltimore, 1964
- Neff, Edward E.
Genealogy and Family History of the Neff, Bryson and Glover Families
 Columbus, 1906
- Ohler, Clara Paine
Ancestors and Descendants of David Payne and Abigail Shephard of Ludlow, Mass. 1463-1913
 Lima, Ohio 1913
- Perrin, W. H. and Battle, J. H.
History of Delaware and Ohio
 Chicago, 1880
- Powell, Esther Weygandt
Tombstone Inscriptions and Family Records of Belmont Co., Ohio
 Akron, Ohio, 1969
- Quaker Records Dublin, Abstracts of Wills*, edited by P. Beryl Eustace and Olive C. Goodbody
 Dublin, 1957
- Ruttenber, E. M. and Clark, L. H.
History of Orange Co., New York
 Philadelphia, 1881
- Simms, J. G.
The Jacobite Settlement
 London, 1956
- Simpson, Jacqueline
Everyday Life in the Viking Age
 New York, 1967
- Smith, Frank
Genealogical Gazetteer of England
 Baltimore, 1968
The Lives and Times of our British Ancestors
 Logan, Utah, 1969
- Stafford, Mabel K.
The Stafford Lineage Book
 Duluth, Minn., 1932
- Swallow, H. S.
Ox-Trails to Highways
 Yorkton, Sask., 1955
- Trevalyn, George Macaulay
England Under the Stuarts
 New York, 1938
- Trinity College Catalogues*
 Dublin n. d.
- Tryckore, Tre
The Viking
 Gothenburg, 1966
- Warren County, Ohio
 Historical Society Records
- Wilbor, John Reid
The Wildbores in America Vol I, 2nd edition
 Baltimore, 1933
- Wilson, B. F.
Mittong Family History
 Philadelphia, 1926
- W.P.A. Survey, Lee County, Iowa
 1936

INDEX

- ADAMS,
Catherine, 61
Daisy M. (Lucas), 214
Edward, 214
Francis, 214
Oscar, 214
- AELI,
Cora, 220
- ALLEN,
Charlotte, 62
Francis, 62
- ALLINSON,
Ann Watson, 226
Mary, 37, 38
- AMES,
George W., 109
- ANDERSON,
Audrey Blanche, 190
Blanche Etoile (Boake), 190
Joseph, 109
Karen Elizabeth, 190
Larry Edwin, 190
May, 78
Oscar Edwin, 190
Vernon Keith, 190
- ANKRUM,
David, 143
- ARNOLD,
Anna, 218
- ASKEW,
Margaret, 209
- ATLING,
Elizabeth, 140
- BAGLEY,
Flora Mae, 201
- BAIRD,
Estella, 147
- BALDWIN,
Hannah, 222
- BALFASER,
John, 109
- BALL,
Amassa, 106, 116, 217
Elvira, 100, 106, 116, 217
Lusina, 116, 217
Susannah (Leonard), 106, 116, 217
- BANTING,
Frederick, Sir, 169
Maria Jane, 169
- BARANT,
Lois, 182
- BARBER,
Eleanor, 50, 61
Georgia (Marrs), 148
Winfield Turrell, 148, 149
- BARCROFT,
Deborah, 52
- Elizabeth, 48, 52
John, 52
- BARGER,
Daniel, 213
- BARNE,
Edward, 25
Mary, 24
- BARTON,
Robert de, 8
- BATESON,
Dorothy, 35
Margaret, 34, 35
Thomas, 35
- BATTEY,
Nancy (Hadady), 149
Robert Winston, 149
- BAYLY,
John, 53, 56
- BEALE,
Elizabeth, 62
Joseph, 53
Rebecca (Leathis), 53
- BEASLEY,
Patty (Martha), 229
- BECK,
Jemima, 210
- BELL,
Emma Mae, 131
Horace Rankin, 131
Thomas, 142
- BENTLEY,
Elizabeth Ann, 199
- BERKHART,
Linda, 214
- BESWICK,
Belle (Lucas), 214
Charles Leroy, 214
Marguerite, 212, 214
- BETHEL,
Eleanor, 61
- BIRKETT,
Euphemia, 69
- BISHOP,
Harriet, 154
- BLACK,
Torrance, 175
- BLAINE,
Ann, 25
Grace Dorothe, 141, 112
- BOAG,
Archibald, 9
Gilbert, 9
- BOAKE (BOAK, BOKE, BOOAK,
BOOCKE, etc.),
Abel, 46, 50, 51, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91,
93, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103, 115,
224

Abigail, 48, 49, 54, 55, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 136, 143, 150
 Abigail (Eves), 48, 49, 52, 53, 54, 55, 60
 Abner, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 104, 136, 139
 Abraham, 31, 44, 45, 46, 47, 85, 109, 110, 111, 204
 Abram, 140
 Absalom, 89, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 104, 136
 Adeline, 109, 110, 138
 Ada Matilda, 168
 Agnes, 22, 23
 Albert Edward, 178, 189, 202
 Albert Edward, Jr., 189
 Albert Ephraim, 161, 170, 180
 Albert Frank, 163, 172
 Alexander, 9
 Allan Reese, 193
 Allenby, 181, 197
 Alma Grace, 81
 Amanda, 109
 Amanda Louise, 161, 171
 Amos, 46, 50, 51, 85, 86, 87, 88, 101, 103
 Amy, 40
 Angeline, 111
 Ann, 33, 39, 69, 86, 87, 88, 89, 95, 96, 98, 100, 104, 105, 138, 152, 156
 Anna, 25, 26, 61, 71, 106, 116, 119, 120
 Anna Belle, 130, 132, 133
 Anna Carolyn (Seaulon), 77, 78, 80
 Anna (Quinn), 176, 188
 Annas, 22, 24
 Ann (Blaine), 25
 Ann (Capel), 71, 74, 75
 Ann (McMullen), 189, 202
 Anne Louise (Haggerty), 187, 201
 Annette Elizabeth (Pettersson), 203
 Annie, 73, 78, 110
 Annie (Kitteridge), 114
 Annie Rupley, 110
 Armour Francis, 175, 187
 Arthur, 72, 75
 Arthur George, 163, 172, 173
 Atta, 148
 Atta Avesta, 147, 148
 Audrey, 185, 206
 Audrey Bernice, 191
 Audrey (Iredale), 197
 Barbara Ann, 191
 Barbara Carolyn, 187, 199
 Barbara Helen (Parton), 191
 Barbara Jean, 131, 133
 Barbara Joanne, 197
 Barbara Lois, 192
 Barbara Louise, 188
 Barbara Lynn, 190, 203
 Barcroft, 53, 54, 63, 64, 65, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77
 Bartholomew, 171, 180, 192
 Bartholomew James, 161, 170, 171, 180, 181, 182, 183, 198
 Beatrice (Hamilton), 179, 191
 Benjamin, 31, 44, 45, 46, 47, 50, 60, 61, 107, 138, 139, 151, 152, 155, 157, 159, 160, 161, 162, 167, 168, 177, 204
 Benjamin J., 157, 164, 165
 Benjamin Morley, 164, 205
 Bernadine (Van Der Voort), 199
 Bernice Mary (Young), 196, 204
 Bertha (McFadden), 184
 Bess Virginia (Cook), 129, 130, 131, 132
 Betsy, 114
 Betty, 38
 Betty (Hart), 199
 Betty Joan (Kearns), 200
 Betty Lou, 205
 Blaine Michael, 190
 Blanche, 147
 Blanche Etoile, 178, 189
 Bonita Jean, 198
 Brian Gregory, 188
 Brian James, 197
 Brian Jeffrey, 198
 Brian Kenneth, 194
 Briar Elizabeth, 197
 Bryon Francis, 168, 177, 178, 189, 190
 C., 84
 Cady Carpenter, 145, 147, 149
 Calvin, 109
 Cameron, 110
 Cameron Harold, 181, 196, 204
 Carl Thomas, 133, 136
 Carl Warren, 130, 133
 Carolyn Matilda (MacDonald), 175, 186, 187
 Catherine, 47, 109, 142
 Catherine II., 110
 Catherine (Holme), 37
 Catherine Louise, 198
 Catherine (Lecky), 47, 51
 Catherine Maureen, 190
 Cecil Richard, 192
 Cecil Tolar, 178, 189, 202
 Challen Fillmore, 124, 127, 130, 131, 133, 136
 Charles, 111, 112, 113
 Charles Adams, 142
 Charles Dickens, 70, 74
 Charles Edgar, 163, 172, 184, 205
 Charles Lukens, 110, 111
 Charles Warren, 124, 127, 130, 132, 133, 136
 Charles Warren, Jr., 130
 Charlotte, 62
 Charlotte Allen, 62, 69
 Charlotte Elizabeth, 161, 169
 Charlotte Sarah, 70, 74
 Cheryl Louise, 191
 Christianna (Newman), 110, 111
 Christine Anne, 192
 Christobell, 18, 19
 Christopher, 37, 40
 Christopher David, 190
 Christopher John, 203
 Cindy Ann, 196
 Clara Agnes (Calder), 179, 190, 191

Clara Louise, 167, 176
 Clara M., 111
 Clarence Oral, 171, 182
 Clinton, 138, 139
 Clyde, 114
 Constance Pansy (Robinson), 80
 Corwin, 142
 Corwin, Jr., 142
 Creswell, 68
 Cynthia, 204

 Daisy Beatrice, 192, 203, 204
 Darryl Guy, 194
 David Franklin, 196, 204
 David Michael Ross, 199
 David Richard, 205
 Deborah, 54, 62, 204
 Deborah Anne, 203
 Deborah (Lawrence), 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 106
 Delbert Ernest, 164, 172, 173
 Donald Austin, 200
 Donald Edward, 185
 Donald Ersyll, 187, 200
 Donald Ross, 193
 Donna Marie, 189
 Donna (May), 204
 Donna (Nash), 133
 Donna Susan, 191
 Doreen (Hyde), 190
 Doreen (Pearson), 194
 Doris, 75, 78
 Dorothy, 36
 Dorothy Ann (Brown), 202
 Dorothy Irene (Gillespie), 189, 202
 Dorothy Jean, 112
 Dorothy (Ritchie), 133
 Dorothy (Royer), 112, 113
 Dorothy Sue, 130, 131, 235
 Douglas, 188
 Douglas Howard, 190
 Douglas William Clark, 199

 E., 84
 Earl, 114
 Edgar John Talmadge, 168
 Edith Beatrice (Thompson), 182
 Edith M., 164, 173
 Edith (Riley), 185
 Edith Verna (Rogers), 193
 Edmund, 75
 Edna, 148
 Edward, 61, 69, 152, 153, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 163, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 179, 180, 204
 Edward Bethel Evans, 169
 Edward John Cooper, 171, 180, 192, 193, 195, 196
 Edward John Wainwright, 193
 Edward Kingsley, 177, 206
 Edward Maxwell, 182
 Edward Michael, 112
 Edward Percy, 173, 185
 Edward Perkins, 164, 173, 185
 Edward Warren, 156, 163, 167, 172, 173

 Edward Wellington, 171, 184
 Edwin, 73, 77, 78, 80, 81
 Edwin Alexander, 70, 74
 Edwin Rigdon, 142
 Eldon Lee, 194
 Eleanor, 78
 Eleanor Ann, 157
 Eleanor Ann (Dutcher), 170, 180
 Eleanor (Barber), 61, 68, 151
 Eleanor Bethel, 152
 Eleanor (Lee), 143
 Eleanor May, 180, 192
 Elinor, 23
 Eliza, 114, 140
 Elizabeth, 31, 36, 37, 41, 46, 47, 51, 54, 61, 68, 72, 108, 109, 113, 114, 138, 144, 145, 151, 152, 153
 Elizabeth Ann (Bentley), 199
 Elizabeth (Buly), 33
 Elizabeth (Carter), 63, 71
 Elizabeth (Cantrill), 46, 51
 Elizabeth Jean, 175, 197
 Elizabeth (Hindeson), 36
 Elizabeth (Kappal), 113
 Elizabeth L., 157, 165
 Elizabeth Mabel, 165, 174
 Elizabeth Mary Ann, 167
 Elizabeth (Pringle), 198
 Elizabeth (Sheaffer), 108, 109
 Elizabeth (Severs), 202
 Elizabeth (Stedman), 36, 37, 40
 Elizabeth (Whitney), 206
 Ella Louise, 142
 Ellen (Elline), 23, 24, 161, 169
 Ellen Rebecca, 171, 183
 Elles (Alicc), 20
 Ellwood Wellesley, 167, 175, 176, 188
 Elma, 206
 Elma (Mitchell), 177
 Elsie Madge Irene, 206
 Elsie Margaret, 171, 184
 Elva Emma, 147, 149
 Elvira, 106, 119, 120
 Elvira (Ball), 106, 115, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127
 Elwood Mowat, 166
 Emma, 109
 Emma A. (Shoop), 111, 112
 Emma (Hewer), 173, 185
 Emily, 137
 Emily Eva (Morrison), 190, 203
 Ephraim, 31, 41, 45, 46, 47, 49, 51, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 65, 67, 68, 89, 95, 96, 98, 99
 Ereyll Kenneth, 185, 206
 Eric George, 185
 Esther, 38
 Ethel (Deacoff), 181, 196, 197
 Euphemia (Birkett), 70, 72, 73, 74
 Euphemia Grace, 78, 80
 Eva Catherine (Schwegman), 123
 Evelyn, 75
 Evelyn Pearl (Doncaster), 194
 Evelyn Victoria, 171
 Everina, 71

F., 84
 Felicity, 77
 Flora Mae (Bagley), 201
 Florence Janet Isobel, 179
 Frances E., 147
 Frances Florence, 142
 Francis, 61, 62, 63, 69, 72
 Francis N., 160, 167, 176
 Frank, 122, 123, 139
 Franklin, 138
 Fred, 164
 Fred Earle, 205
 Frederick K., 113
 Frederick William, 163
 Fredonia, 138
 Freida Eileen, 175, 187

 Gail Pearl, 194
 Gary, 176
 Gary Harold, 192, 204
 Gary Karran, 185
 Gayla Valerie, 192
 Gene Roland, 112, 113
 George, 9, 20, 82, 100, 104, 110, 111, 112, 113, 206
 George Arthur, 173, 185
 George Edward, 168, 177, 206
 George Elliot, 175, 188
 George Glover, 115, 120, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 136, 221
 George Hubert, 182, 198
 George Nelson, 185
 George Rupley, 110
 George Thomas, 130, 133, 136
 George Tolar, 117
 George Toler, 206
 George Washington, 107, 115, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 136, 208, 215, 216
 George Wilfred, 167, 175, 186, 187, 188
 George William, 112
 George William, Jr., 112
 Georgina Marie, 165
 Gerald Arthur, 192
 Gerald Robert, 142
 Gerda Ann (Bolte), 195
 Gertrude, 142
 Gertrude (Grimes), 183, 199
 Gertrude L., 173, 185
 Gertrude (McGuire), 187
 Gladys Alberta, 168
 Gladys Eileen, 177
 Gladys (Nicholson), 185
 Gloria Eleanor, 185, 206
 Grace, 73, 121
 Grace (Clemons), 172, 184, 205
 Grace Dorothe (Blaine), 112, 113
 Grace Harriet (Titus), 148, 149, 150
 Grace Letitia (Vaux), 73, 75, 76, 77, 78
 Grant, 114
 Grisella (Braiden), 185
 Guy Julius, 181, 194

 Hannah, 34, 47, 89, 98
 Hannah (Duckett), 67
 Hannah Elizabeth (Einboden), 182, 197, 198, 199
 Harold Bruce, 190
 Harold Franklin, 171, 181, 196, 197
 Harold Gordon, 196
 Harold Stewart, 178, 190, 203
 Harriet (Meader), 172
 Harry, 109, 111
 Hazel May, 171, 184
 Helena (Loewen), 180, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196
 Helena (Porter), 75
 Helen Anna, 175
 Helene, 172, 205
 Helen (Crawford), 150
 Helen (Deverell), 198
 Helen (Karran), 185
 Helen Virginia, 145, 147
 Henry, 54, 63, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 139, 140
 Henry Birkett, 73, 79
 Henry, Vaux, 68, 70, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81
 Herbert James, 181, 196
 Hettie Louise, 169, 178
 Homer Lorne, 182, 197, 198
 Homer Vincent, 171
 Howard Arthur, 206
 Howard Calder, 179, 190
 Howard Kenneth, 181, 195
 Howard Payne, 148, 149, 150
 Hoyt, 139
 Hubert Harold, 170, 180, 192

 Ian Vaughan, 188
 Ida, 109
 Ilo Isonzo, 147
 Irene Elsie, 179
 Isaac, 33
 Isabel, Isabella, 19, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 41
 Isabella S., 141
 Ishild, 204
 Israel, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106
 Ivadell Mills (Donald), "Daffy", 186, 187, 199, 200

 J., 84
 Jacob, 54, 63, 65, 83, 109
 James, 9, 51, 61, 68, 69, 82, 107, 108, 109, 111, 114, 137, 138, 140, 144, 145, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162
 James, Jr., 137, 138, 140
 James Albert, 157, 165, 170, 173, 174
 James Barton, 192
 James E., Mrs., 114
 James Frederick, 205
 James Harvey, 142
 James Howard, 206
 James Knox, 108, 109, 110
 James Patrick, 190
 James Richard, 205
 James Ross, 174, 186, 199
 James Wilfred, 187, 201

Jane, Janne, 11, 16, 17, 18, 22, 24, 25,
 29, 31, 33, 37, 38, 44, 45, 46, 47, 51,
 54, 60, 63, 64, 65, 68, 114, 144
 Jane B., 140
 Jane (Fuller), 48, 53, 54, 61, 63, 65,
 66
 Jane (Parker), 45, 46, 49, 50, 51, 60,
 61, 88, 107, 151
 Jane (Pearson), 29, 31, 42, 44, 45, 46,
 47, 48, 204
 Jane (Russell), 54
 Janet, Jannett, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23
 Janeta, 23, 24
 Janet Emily Carolyn, 80, 81
 Janice Mary, 196, 204
 Jean, Jeanne, 47
 Jean (Brown), 205
 Jean (Morrison), 198
 Jeanne Ruth, 205
 Jeffery Scott, 202
 Jenkyn, 21
 Jennifer Anne, 196, 201
 Jeremiah, 109
 Jerome Mathew, 196
 Jessie, 164
 Joan, 9, 49, 60, 184
 Joan Eva (Mallach), 195
 Joan (Toews), 206
 Joanne (Schlegelmilch), 113
 John, 9, 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21,
 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31,
 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41,
 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51,
 52, 53, 54, 57, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65,
 66, 68, 69, 71, 76, 82, 83, 85, 88, 89,
 99, 100, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109,
 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119,
 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127,
 128, 136, 137, 140, 143, 144, 145,
 149, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156, 157,
 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166,
 167, 173, 176, 204, 217
 John Byron Francis, 190, 203
 John Dutcher, 180, 192, 203, 204
 John Francis, 190
 John Fuller, 63, 71, 74, 75
 John Gregory, 201
 John James B., 138
 John K., 108, 109, 110, 111
 John Lenard, 106, 119, 120, 121
 John Lenard, Jr., 121
 John M., 157, 164
 John Mathews, 150
 John Meredith Banting, 170, 179, 190,
 191
 John Nelson Gilbert, 163, 172
 John Percival, 77, 80, 81
 John Roger, 193
 John S., 109
 John Tolar, 160, 168, 177
 John Wilfred, 187, 200, 201
 John William, 137
 Jononah, 85
 Jonah, 34, 35
 Jonathan, 49
 Joseph, 24, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41
 Joseph Anthony, 71
 Josephine (Hughes), 141, 143
 Joseph Israel, 107, 119, 120
 Joseph Roger, 181, 194
 Joshua, 62
 Judy Gail (Groves), 196
 Julia Ann, 109
 June Elizabeth, 198
 Karen Irene, 112
 Kate, 109
 Katherine, 46, 49, 72
 Katherine Joan, 200
 Kathleen Marie, 205
 Kelly Louise, 195
 Kenneth E., 172, 184, 185, 206
 Kenneth Grant, 112, 113
 Kenneth Grant, Jr., 113
 Kenneth Leslie, 206
 Kenneth Ralph, 183, 199
 Kevin Mac, 194
 Kevin Ronald, 199
 Kingdon, 197
 Lavonia, 138
 Leah Caroline, 195
 Lee Ann Michelle, 206
 Leigh Ann, 193
 Leila James, 164, 166, 167, 176, 186
 Leon, 139
 Leslie Earl, 191
 Leslie Jane, 197
 Leta Ruth, 181, 194
 Lettie, 137
 Lewis, 108, 109, 138
 Lillian, 176
 Lilyan Ethel (Turner), 187, 188, 201
 Lily (Wainwright), 193
 Linda Louise, 191
 Linda Mary, 81
 Lloyd D., 173
 Lois, 140
 Lola Natalie (Waldman), 201
 Lorna Mitchell, 177
 Lottie Belle, 171
 Louise, 188
 Lucia (Read), 83
 Lucinda, 137, 140
 Lucy, 112
 Lucy Gertrude, 112
 Lucy Rigdon, 142
 Lucy (Rigdon), 141
 Luke, 50, 60, 61, 68, 151
 Lynda Joy, 206
 M., 84
 Mabel, 164
 Magnus, 9
 Marcella Marie (Sinclair), 192
 Margaret, Margot, 20, 24, 25, 26, 34,
 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 72, 108
 Margaret Anne, 196
 Margaret (Bateson), 35
 Margaret Carolyn, 187, 201
 Margaret E., 109

Margaret Ellen (Sanderson), 204
 Margaret (Graham), 164
 Margaret J., 143
 Margaret (Joehum), 105
 Margaret Josephine (Cundy), 182
 Margaret Rebecca, 174
 Margaret (Spedding), 37
 Marge, 206
 Margery (Parket), 57, 60, 67, 68
 Maria, 61, 68, 69, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162, 168, 172
 Maria Jane, 157, 166
 Maria Jane (Banting), 169, 178, 179, 206
 Marian Edith, 148
 Marie, 172
 Marilyn Patricia, 198
 Marney Beatrice (Hyde), 191
 Marrion, Maryon, 17, 18, 19, 21, 41
 Martha, 45, 46
 Martha Ann (Morgan), 171, 183, 184
 Martha Ellen, 107, 120, 127, 136
 Martha (James), 166, 167, 173, 175, 176, 186
 Martha Louise, 168
 Mary, 33, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 63, 71, 85, 97, 98, 99, 104, 137, 142, 164
 Mary Alice (Glover), 115, 122, 124, 126, 127, 129, 130
 Mary (Allinson), 38, 39
 Mary Ann, 109, 144
 Mary Ann (Cooper), 170, 171, 180, 181, 182, 183
 Mary Ann (Lennox) Davidson, 164
 Mary Anne (Harding), 67
 Mary Ann (Stouffer), 109
 Mary (Barne), 24, 25
 Mary (Colcott), 69, 72
 Mary (Corrigan), 81
 Mary Dunlavy, 142
 Mary E., 110
 Mary Elaine, 181, 197
 Mary (Hadwen), 34, 35
 Mary Helena, 170
 Mary Jane (Kline), 112, 113
 Mary L., 113
 Mary Lethe, 181, 193
 Mary (Lodge), 71, 74
 Mary Louise, 142
 Mary Lynn, 193
 Mary Matilda, 166
 Mary Virginia, 139, 144
 Mathew, 41
 Mathew Jerome, 181, 196
 Matilda Myrtle, 171, 181
 Matthew John Cooper, 165, 174, 186
 May (Anderson), 78, 80, 81
 May E., 183
 Melinda, 137
 Melvin Reese, 180, 192
 Melvin Ross Weir, 175, 187, 188, 201
 Michael Wade, 205
 Mildred Doreen, 184
 Mildred (Kerr), 187
 Minnie R., 110
 Minnie Ross (Tate), 174, 186
 Miriam Alberta, 189, 202
 Muriel Clark (Shackleton), 186, 199
 Nancy, 144, 149
 Nancy Anne, 202
 Nancy Joan, 187, 200
 Nancy May, 197
 Nancy (Snyder), 112
 Nelson Edward, 185
 Nelson G., 173, 185
 Nicholas, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37
 Noreen Leslic, 195
 Norma Louise, 179
 Norma (May), 196
 Norman George, 185
 Norman James, 161
 Norman Ross, 204
 Norman William, 161, 171, 183, 184
 Olive Bernice, 177
 Olive Mildred, 171
 Olive (Wallace), 175
 Pamela Mary, 80, 81
 Patricia Ann, 181, 189, 194, 202
 Patricia Ann (Vaughan), 188
 Patricia Louise, 112
 Patricia Lynn, 192
 Patrick Bruce, 197
 Patti, 100
 Peggy Ann, 133
 Pernell, 19
 Phebe, 96, 98
 Phebe Jane (Kingsley), 168, 177
 Philip, 17, 19
 Putman, 100, 104, 106, 117
 R. J., 114
 Rachel, 108, 109, 110, 111
 Rachel E. (Siebert), 144
 Rachel Rebecca, 168
 Ralph Banting, 179, 191
 Ralph George, 198
 Ralph Hubert, 171, 182, 197, 198, 199
 Rebecca, 69, 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 160, 161, 169
 Rebecca (Boake), 152, 155, 156, 158, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 176
 Rebecca (Cooper), 165, 173, 174
 Rebecca Lazelle, 170, 179
 Rebecca (Leatlis) Beale, 54, 62
 Reg. L., 19
 Reta Louise, 179, 191
 Rex Clark, 186, 199
 Richard, 12, 17, 18, 22, 36, 37, 138
 Richard James, 112
 Richard Payne, 150
 Richard Scott, 133, 136
 Rita (Enns), 206
 Roberta Jean, 133
 Robert, 9, 16, 17, 18, 19, 51, 82, 83, 113, 114, 137, 138, 141, 142, 143, 144, 161, 169, 178, 179, 183, 199, 206
 Robert Byron, 189
 Robert Challen, 131, 133, 136

Robert Challen, Jr., 133, 136
 Robert Dean, 195
 Robert Eldon, 181, 195, 196
 Robert John, 192, 203, 204
 Robert Kenneth, 111, 112, 113, 179, 191
 Robert Kenneth, Jr., 112
 Robert Newman, 111
 Robert Norman, 170, 179, 191
 Robert Percy, 185
 Roger, 114
 Roger Michael, 194
 Roland, Rowland, 18, 21, 32
 Ronald Gordon, 191
 Ronald Tolar, 189, 202
 Ronald Torrance, 202
 Rosemarie Ann, 199
 Rosemary Jane, 112
 Rose Mortimer (Elliot), 175, 188
 Ruby Ellen, 168, 177
 Ruth, 46, 49, 85, 87
 Ruth Anne, 199
 Ruth B. C. (Western), 205
 Ruth (McGillivray), 197
 Sabilla I., 140
 Sadie (Gorman), 121
 Sadie J., 110
 Samantha Kitty (Payne), 145, 146, 147, 148, 149
 Samuel, 69, 73, 74, 77, 85, 107
 Samuel A., 139
 Samuel Chandlee, 54
 Samuel H., 139
 Samuel K., 114
 Samuel L., 139, 144
 Sarah, Sara, 24, 31, 36, 37, 38, 39, 45, 46, 47, 49, 52, 54, 55, 69, 72, 86, 87, 88, 152, 153, 155, 156, 157, 160, 162, 163, 169
 Sarah Alberta (Widdifield), 178, 189, 190
 Sarah Alice, 130, 132
 Sarah Ann, 145, 147, 161
 Sarah (Boake), 152, 157, 158, 160, 161, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 179, 180
 Sarah Dorothy (McIsaac), 196
 Sarah (Gilbert), 163, 172, 173
 Sarah Jane, 109
 Sarah Lawrence, 100, 102, 106, 120, 121
 Sarah Mac, 178, 189
 Sarah (Norman), 152, 157, 159, 161, 162
 Sarah (Pennock), 86, 101
 Sarah (Rupley), 110
 Sarah (Scolick), 38, 39
 Sarah (Thirsk), 167, 176
 Sarah (Ward) Townsend, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99
 Sarah (Wilson), 168, 177
 Sheila Grace, 80, 81
 Sheila (Jeffares), 80, 81
 Shirley Irene, 189, 202
 Stacy, 85, 107
 Stella Mae, 148, 149
 Stephen Douglas, 196
 Steven Austin, 188
 Stuart, 164
 Susan, 25
 Susan Marie, 113
 Susannah, 51
 Susannah E., 107, 120, 123
 Susan Rebecca, 105, 173
 Susie (Williams), 130, 132, 133
 Susanne, 183
 Suzanne (Martel), 112
 Theda Olive, 177
 Thelma Catherine, 142
 Thelma Doreen, 183, 198
 Theodore A., 110
 Thomas, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 47, 48, 49, 52, 54, 137, 138, 139,
 Thomas Dickson, 115, 148, 150
 Thomas Dickson, Jr., 150
 Thomas I. S., 137
 Thomas I. S., Jr., 137
 Thomas William, 67
 Timothy Brian, 190
 Todd Andrew, 150
 Toler, 206
 Tracy Louise, 112
 Tracy Lynn, 196
 U. G., 114
 Valerie Ann, 78, 81
 Vera Olive, 185
 Vernon Ivan, 171, 183, 199
 Vicha Beatrice (Kitchen), 180, 192
 Victor Eryll, 166, 173, 175, 186, 199, 200
 Viola, 206
 Violet (Taylor), 148
 Virginia Joanne, 175, 188
 Walter, 85
 Wellington Edward, 161
 Wilfred Foxton Dunning, 170
 Wilfred Roy, 175, 187, 201
 William, Willym, 9, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 32, 35, 36, 37, 39, 41, 63, 71, 74, 75, 77, 83, 85, 107, 109, 111, 112, 113, 137, 144, 149
 William A., 111, 112
 William Allin, 62, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 81
 William Andrew, 202
 William Barcroft, 70, 78, 81
 William Crawford, 150
 William Edward, 198, 206
 William Francis, 156, 157, 165, 166, 167, 168, 173, 175, 176, 186, 188
 William Henry, 70, 72, 73, 75, 77, 78, 80, 81
 William Henry Klapp, 106, 119, 120, 122, 123
 William James, 205
 William James Campbell, 165, 174, 175

- William John, 181, 193, 198
 William John Slade, 74
 William Keppel, 112
 William Kevin, 113
 William Lee, 139, 143, 144
 William Lee, Jr., 139, 144
 William Peter, 188, 201, 202
 William Vaux, 73
 William Wesley, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149
 William Wesley, Jr, 147
 Winnie, Mrs., 114
 Winnifred (Hickson), 185, 206
 Zenia Maude, 170, 178
- BOBBITT,**
 Betty (Jean), 229
- BOK,**
 Robert del, 9, 10, 11
- BOLTE,**
 Gerda Ann, 185
- BOUCK,**
 William, 9
- BOUGHMAN,**
 Abraham, 140
- BOWATER,**
 Jonathan Charles Milton, 135
 Kimberly Suann, 135
 Robert Milton, 135
 Virginia Susan (Jeans), 135, 237
- BOWERS,**
 John, 109
- BOWMAN,**
 Audrey (Boake), 206
 Dianna Maureen, 206
 Donald Milton, 206
 Glen Donald, 206
- BRAIDEN,**
 Grisella, 185
- BREWSHER,**
 Anne, 39
 Elizabeth, 39
 John, 39
 Sarah (Boak), 39
- BREWSTER,**
 Mrs. J., 137
- BRINTON,**
 Lewis, 113
- BROUGHTON,**
 Joyce (Boake), 75
- BROWN,**
 Ann, 39
 Atta (Boak), 148
 Dorothy Ann, 202
 Elizabeth, 39
 Hannah, 39
 Harold Francis, 148
 Jacob, 39
 Jane, 39
 Jean, 164
 John, 39
 Joseph, 39
- Josephine (Mauff), 148
 Louise, 39
 Margaret, 209
 Marian E., 148
 Martin, 231
 Mary, 39
 Milly, 78
 Robert V., 148
 Sarah (Boak), 39
 Sarah P. (Jean), 231
 Thomas, 38, 39
 William, 39
- BULL**
 Anne, 154
 Bartholomew, 68, 152, 153, 154, 156, 159
 Bartholomew J. P., 154
 Edward, 154, 158, 159
 Eleanor, 154
 Elizabeth (Boake), 153, 154, 156, 159
 Francis, 154
 John, 153, 154, 158, 159
 John Perkins, 154
 Mary, 153, 154
 Rebecca, 154
 Thomas, 154
 Thomas Henry, 154
 William Perkins, 151, 153
- BULY,**
 Elizabeth, 33
- BURLING,**
 Alvin Charles, 190
 Catherine Maureen (Boake), 190
- BURR,**
 Charles, 226
 Mary (Hibben), 226
- BYER,**
 Glen Joseph, 202
 Pamela Suzanne, 202
 Patricia Ann (Boake), 202
- CADDIS,**
 Ruth, 226
- CALDER,**
 Clara Agnes, 179
- CANADY,**
 Ann (Boak), 138
 William, 138
- CANBY,**
 Theophilus, 91
- CANTRILL,**
 Elizabeth, 46
 William, 46
- CANUTI,**
 Elaine, 150
- CAPEL,**
 Anne, 71
- CARPENTER,**
 Atta Avesta (Boak), 148
 Canfield D., 147, 148
 Caroline Amelia, 154, 159
- CARR,**
 Orval, 175

Rachel, 219
 CARUTHERS,
 William, 18
 CARTER,
 Abigail (Boake), 68
 Boake, 68
 Elizabeth, 63
 Mary, 63
 William, 68
 CASSIDY,
 Mrs., 77
 CASTLEMAINE,
 Lord, 81
 CATERER,
 Ann, 203
 Christine Lee, 203
 David Glen, 203
 Donald Glen, 203
 Shirley Irene (Boake), 203
 Theresa Charlene, 203
 William David, 203
 CATHER,
 Charles, 144
 Mary Virginia (Boak), 144
 Willa, 139, 143, 144
 CHANDLEE,
 Thomas, 65
 CHATFIELD,
 Burnett, 140
 Joseph, 140
 CHERRY,
 Edgar, 183
 Helene Louise, 183
 Joan Elizabeth, 183
 Mary Anne, 183
 Olive Mildred (Boake), 183
 CHILDS
 Dorothy Margaret (Cook), 221
 E. Wallace, Jr., 221
 CLEMONS,
 Grace R., 172
 CLONEY,
 Dorothy, 66
 CLOUD,
 Jason, 87
 COBB,
 Donald Benjamin, 148
 Marian E. (Brown), 148
 COLCOTT,
 Mary, 69
 COLTRAIN,
 Jules, 213
 CONNOR,
 Albert, 128
 Belle, 128
 COOK,
 Amelia (Pfaff), 221
 Bess Virginia, 129, 221
 Cord, 220, 221
 Dorothy Margaret, 221
 Edmund, 221
 Ethel (Bell), 221
 Fred, 221
 Frederic W., 129, 219, 220, 221
 George, 221
 Mary (Dierkes), 221
 Maureen, 221
 Paul Frederick, 221
 Ruth, 221
 Sadie (McKinniss), 129, 220, 221
 Sophia, 221
 Sophia (Fitcher) Weigers, 220, 221
 Will, 221
 William, 221
 COOPER,
 Mary Ann, 170
 Rebecca, 165, 170
 William, 55
 COPPIN,
 Adrian, 203
 Kelly, 203
 Marilyn (Strong), 203
 Paul, 203
 CORBETT,
 Charles, 164
 CORREY,
 Hannah (Townsend), 91
 CORRIGAN,
 Alma (Fenton), 81
 Harry, 81
 Mary, 81
 COUCH,
 Clifton R., 209
 Helen Louanna, 209
 Howard Glenn, 209
 Lora Helen (Glover), 209
 Marsha (Miller), 209
 Ronald Richard, 209
 CRAGGS,
 Grace, 142
 CRANER,
 Charles, 219
 Martha, 219
 CRANG,
 James, 188
 CRAWFORD,
 Helen, 148, 150
 CRISPEN,
 Rachel, 102
 CROSIER,
 Charlotte (Snider), 182
 Thomas, 182
 CROSSEN,
 Ann, 223
 CUDNEY,
 Paul, 183
 Suzanne (Boake), 183
 CULLEN,
 Cardinal Paul, 55, 58
 Hugh, 58, 59

- CULP,
 John, 109
 CUMMER,
 Herbert, 175
 CUMMINS,
 Silva (Jean), 229
 CUNDY,
 Margaret Josephine, 182
 CUNKLETON,
 Sarah, 140
 CURD,
 Jabees, 235
 Mary Jane (McCoppin), 235
 CUSHING,
 Grace Whittier, 234
- DALTON,
 Henry, 40
 D'ARCY,
 Joan (Jeanne) (Boake), 60
 DARLINGTON,
 Edward, 98
 DAVIDSON,
 Mary Ann (Lennox), 164, 165
 DAVIES,
 Gertrude L. (Boake), 186
 Griffith, 186
 Louise Ellen Ann, 186
 William Edwin, 186
 DAVIS,
 Arthur Roy, 193
 Darcy Lloyd, 193
 Donna Rae, 193
 James, 223
 Jay Arthur, 193
 Marilynn Helena, 193
 Mary Lethe (Boake), 193
 Richard, 223
 Roy Allan, 193
 Tina Kim, 193
 DEACOFF,
 Ethel Mary, 181
 DEAN,
 Mary, 218
 DELL,
 Ethel, 221
 DEND,
 William, 20
 DESMOND,
 Mary (Hall), 147
 Richard, 147
 DEVERELL,
 Helen, 197
 DEVINE,
 Barbara, 198
 Bernice, 198
 Sandra, 198
 Thelma Doreen (Boake), 198
 William Allen, 198
 William Evan, 198
- DIERKES,
 Mary, 221
 DILL,
 Lavinia (Hibben), 225
 DOERR,
 Nellie Alice, 209
 DONALD,
 Alexander, 186
 Ivadel Mills (Daffy), 186
 Joseph, 46, 49
 Mary Matilda (Mills), 186
 DONCASTER,
 Evelyn Pearl, 194
 DORE,
 Walter William, 168
 DOURGHTIE,
 William, 18
 DOWNING,
 Mary, 144
 DUCKETT,
 Hannah, 67
 Hannah (Alloway), 67
 John, 55
 Jonah, 67
 DUNLAVY,
 Judge Francis, 141
 DUNN,
 Mary Louise, 142
 DUTCHER,
 Eleanor Ann, 170
 Isabella, 170
 William, 170
 EAGER,
 Mr., 67
 EATON,
 Francis Howard, 135
 Leanna Lynn (Franken), 135
 Michelle Noell, 135
 EDGLIN,
 Thelma Catherine (Boake), 142
 Truman, 142
 EDMUNDSON,
 William, 30
 EICRET,
 Samuel, 230
 EINBODEN,
 Hamah Elizabeth, 182
 ELLIOT,
 Rose Mortimer, 175
 ELSHOFF,
 Frances Pamela (Fletcher), 208
 Matthew A., 208
 ENEW,
 James, 102
 ENGLAND,
 James, 86
 Sarah, 86
 William, 86
 ENGLISH,
 Barbara Lynn (Boake), 203

- Brian Richard, 203
Robert Brian, 203
- ENNS,
Rita, 206
- ENTREKIN,
George, 225
Hannah, 225
Isabella, 225, 226
James, 225
Jane, Jean, 225
Martha, 225
Mary, 224, 225, 226
Mary (Huey), 225
Rebecca, 225
Samuel, 225
Thomas, 225
- EVANS,
Elizabeth, 211
- EVES,
Abigail, 48
Richard, 48
Sarah (Thompson), 48
- EWING,
John Wm., 182
Kathleen Boake (Snider), 182
- FAIRCHILD,
Adrain, 214
Alice M. (Lucas), 214
Carl, 214
- FALLOWFIELD,
Jonah, 34
- FAULKNER,
Achsah, 137
- FELL,
David, 33
- FERGUSEN,
Robert, 102
- FILLMORE,
Challen, 115
- FINES,
Neva, 209
- FISHER,
James, 109
- FITCHEN,
Christine, 220
Lena, 220
Mandes, 220
Martha, 220
Sophia, 220
- FITCHENMUELLER,
Jennie (Flood), 213
Robert, 213
- FLETCHER,
Frances Pamela, 208
Frank Glover, 208
Ida (Glover), 208
James, 224
Mary, 224
Mary Eleanor, 208
Pamela (White), 208
- Peter, 144
Sally (Milhous), 224
Ulysses Grant, 208
- FLOOD,
Catherine Ann (Lucas), 211, 212, 213
Jennie, 213
Stephen G., 213
- FOLWELL,
Irma (Glover), 216
Russell, 216
- FORBES,
John, 79
- FORD,
Celia, 229
- FOREMAN,
Sarah J., 215
- FOWLER,
Carry, 66
Fanny, 66
- FOX,
George, 27, 28
- FRANCIS,
Elizabeth Ann (Jeans), 235
James William, 235
- FRANKEN,
Cecia (Beyer), 134
David Alan, 134, 136
Edward John, 134
Edwin Evan, 133, 134, 135, 136
Geoffrey Alan, 136
Georgianna (Hyatt), 136
Joseph J., 133, 135
Leanna Lynn, 134, 135
Linda Lee, 134, 135
Marsha Lee, 134, 135
Virginia Bell (Talbot), 133, 134, 135, 136
- FRENCH,
Bertha Ann (Glover), 216
William, 216
- FREND,
Linda G. (Whitehead), 183
N., 183
- FROST,
Euphemia Grace (Boaker), 80
Jennifer, 80, 81
Peter, 81
Sidney, 80
- FULLER,
Betty, 64
Deborah (Barcroft), 63
Elizabeth, 52
Grace Elva, 147, 149
Henry, 48, 52
Jane, 52
- FULTON,
Robert, 219
Robert, Jr., 219
- GADDIS,
Ruth, 226

GALLOWAY,
 Margaret, 226
 GAMBILL,
 Frank, 168
 GARBE,
 Glenn David, 191
 Gregg Allan, 191
 Kenneth Roy, 191
 Larry Gordon, 191
 Reta Louise (Boake), 191
 Richard Ralph, 191
 W. E., 191
 GATCH,
 Philip, 231
 GEARY,
 David, 98
 Phebe (Boake), 96, 98
 GEDDES,
 Ellen (Boake), 169
 William, 169
 GELLERT,
 Georgia (Marris), 148
 Nathan Henry, 148
 GIBSON,
 Elizabeth (Baird), 233
 Samuel, 233
 GIFFEN,
 Amanda, 213
 Isaac, 213
 GILBERT,
 Sarah, 163
 GILL,
 Katherine, 189
 GILLIAM,
 Elizabeth (Jean), 232
 John C., 232
 GILLESPIE,
 Dorothy Irene, 189
 GLOKOWSKI,
 Mary Anne (Cherry), 183
 Stephen, 183
 GLOVER,
 Amos, 206, 207, 211, 212, 215, 216
 Ames Leander, 216
 Amy (Patchen), 216
 Ann Katherine (Holmes) Smith, 207,
 211
 Ann (Wilson), 208, 209
 Archibald, 208
 Arthur John, 216
 Arthur McKisson, 125, 211, 215, 216
 Bertha Ann, 125, 126, 215, 216
 Calvin Richard, 208, 209
 Catherine, 208
 Catherine Ann, 207, 211
 Charles Arthur, 216
 Clark J., 208
 Crawford, 207, 210
 David, 207, 208, 209, 211
 David A., 208
 Deborah, 208
 Donna M., 209
 Dorothy (May), 209
 Edna, 216
 Elihu, 208
 Eliza Jane, 211, 216
 Eliza Thompson (McKisson), 210, 211,
 214, 217
 Elizabeth, 208, 209
 Elizabeth (Hatfield), 216
 Ella Mae, 208, 209
 Esther Alice, 209
 Esther (Noble), 208
 Ethel, 216
 Eva Ferris (Haldeman), 216
 Everett Calvin, 209
 Everett Calvin II, 209
 Flora, 216
 Frederick, 209
 Frederic Samuel, 216
 George R., 208
 Ginger L., 209
 Glen Aubrey, 209
 Grace (Herbert), 216
 Ida, 216
 Irma, 216
 James, 207, 208
 James D., 209
 Jane C., 208
 Jaynece A., 209
 Jemima (Beck), 210
 John, 207
 John F., 208
 John J., 211, 216
 John W., 208, 209
 Joshua, 208, 209, 211
 Josiah Dillon, 208
 Lincoln Grant, 216
 Lora Helen, 209
 M. J. W., 208, 209
 Mabel, 216
 Margaret (Askew), 209
 Margaret (Brown), 209
 Margaret (Means), 216
 Marguerite, 216
 Martha, 209
 Mary, 209
 Mary Alice, 125, 126, 208, 215
 Mary Ann, 211, 216
 Mary Ann (Warren), 125, 215, 216
 Mary Ann (Wilkinson), 208
 Mary Clara, 209
 Mary E. (Williams), 216
 Mary (Wade), 210
 Nancy, 211
 Nancy (Holmes) Smith, 207
 Nehemiah, 207
 Nellie Alice (Doerr), 209
 Neva (Fines), 209
 Nora E., 208
 Owen C., 208
 Rebecca L., 209
 Ronnie L., 209

- Samuel, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 213, 215, 216, 217
 Samuel Warren, 129, 216
 Sarah, 207, 210, 211, 215, 216
 Sarah Ann, 209
 Thomas G., 207, 209, 210
 Thomas L., 209
 Vera, 216
 Vicky A., 209
 William Henry, 216
 William W., 208
 Wilson, 209
- GOFF,
 Emeline L. (Jean), 232
 Eugene, 232
- GOOD,
 Ellen (Bull), 154, 159
- GOODE,
 Elizabeth, 229
 Mary, 230
- GOODWIN,
 Hannah (Entrekin), 225
 Lewis, 225
- GORMAN,
 Amanda (Billingsley), 121
 Ephraim, 121
 Sadie, 121
- GOULD,
 Jay, 147
 Kitty (Hayden), 147
- GOULDING,
 John, 166
 Maria Jane (Boake), 166, 188
 Tommy, 161, 162
- GRAFTON,
 Ida, 154
- GRAHAM,
 Margaret, 164
- GRAVELL,
 Arthur, 132
 Margaret Paula, 132
 Sarah Alice (Boake), 132
- GREEN,
 Laura, 164
- GRIFFTH,
 Elizabeth Pierce, 222
- GRIMES,
 Gertrude, 183
- GROSS,
 Elizabeth Ann (Jeans), 235
 Robert L., 235
- GROVES,
 Judy Gail, 196
- GUEST,
 David Charles, 185
 Gary Boake, 184
 George David, 184
 Hazel May (Boake), 184
 Janice, 184
 Shirley Anne, 184
- GUNDARA,
 Jagdish Singh, 201
 Margaret Carolyn (Boake), 201
- HADADY,
 Albert, 149
 Albert C., 148, 149
 Minnie (Clark), 149
 Nancy, 149
 Roger, 149
 Stella Mae (Boake), 149
 Susan, 149
- HADWEN,
 Mary, 31
- HAGGERTY,
 Anne Louise, 187
- HALDEMAN,
 Eva Ferris, 216
 Horace K., 216
 Marguerite (Glover), 216
- HALL,
 John, 147
 Lorene (Quackenbush), 147
 Mary, 147
- HAMILTON,
 Beatrice, 179
 Edith M. (Boake), 173
 Eryl, 173
 Gertrude, 173
 R. Morley, 173
 Robert, 173
- HANDCOCK,
 Robert, 81
 Sandra Boake, 81
 Valerie Ann (Boake), 81
- HARDING,
 George Leonard, 180
 Mary Anne, 67
- HARRINGTON,
 Nettie H., 154
- HART,
 Betty Lola, 199
- HARVEY,
 Abigail, 223
- HATFIELD,
 Elizabeth, 216
 Ethel (Glover), 216
 Henry Rand, 216
- HAUGHTON,
 Abigail, 65
 Abigail (Boake), 66, 67
 Barcroft, 67
 Benjamin, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67
 Elizabeth, 66
 Elizabeth (Pearson), 67
 Henry, 66
 Isaac, 67
 Jane, 65, 66
 Jane (Boake), 65, 66, 67
 John, 66
 John Fuller, 65
 Jonathan, 67

- Richard Shackleton, 66
 Samuel, 65, 67
 Samuel Pearson, 65, 66, 67
 Thomas, 65, 67
 Wilfred, 67
- HAYDEN,
 H. L., 147
 Harry, 147
 Helen Virginia (Boak), 147
 Kitty, 147
 Mary, 147
- HAYES,
 Ruth Eleanor, 142
 Susannah, 61
- HEAD,
 Edward, 235
 Mary E., 235, 236
 Sophia (McCoppin), 235
 William, 236
- HENRY,
 William Charles, 165
- HERBERT,
 Grace, 216
- HERING,
 Mary, 102
- HESTON,
 Mildred, 182
- HEWELSON,
 Robert, 25
- HEWER,
 Emma, 173
- HIBBEN,
 Ann Watson (Allison), 226
 Betsey, 226
 Caroline T., 227
 Elizabeth Laurette, 227
 Elizabeth M., 226
 Elizabeth (Sprenger), 226
 George, 226
 James, 224, 225, 226
 Jane, 226
 John, 224, 225, 226, 227
 Harriet L., 227
 Isabella (Entrekin), 225
 Lavinia, 225
 Lydia C., 226
 Margaret (Galloway), 226
 Martha, 226
 Mary, 226
 Mary (Entrekin), 224, 225, 226, 227
 Nancy (McFadden), 226
 Phebe (Milhous), 224, 226, 227
 Phoebe, 226
 Rebeckah, 226
 Ruth, 226
 Ruth (Caddis, Gaddis), 226
 Samuel, 226
 Samuel Entrekin, 225, 226
 Sarah Jane, 227, 231, 232
 Thomas, 224, 225, 226, 227
 Thomas, Jr., 226
 William, 226
- HICKSON,
 Winnifred, 184
- HIETT,
 Ann, 223
 Donald F., 142
 Irving Bulliam, 142
 Nellie Gertrude, 142
- HIGGENS,
 Alfred, 220
 Sarah, 211
 Viola (McKinniss), 220
- HILL,
 Bruce Evan, 184
 Elsie Margaret (Boake), 184
 Frederick Evan, 184
 Frederick Norman, 184
 Heather Ann, 184
 Patrick John, 184
- HILTZ,
 Beth, 174
- HINE,
 Grove, 73
- HINDE,
 Mathew, 29
- HINDESON,
 Elizabeth, 36
- HODGSON,
 John, 18
 Martin, 18
 Thomas, 20
 William, 29
- HOLBROOK,
 Ella Louise (Boake), 142
 Heber, 142
 Norma, 142
- HOLLAND,
 John, 86
- HOLLENBECK,
 Richard Gillis, 149
 Sarah (Hadady), 149
- HOLME,
 Catherine, 36, 37
- HORD,
 John, 168
 Maria (Boake), 168
- HORNE,
 Hannah, 223
- HOUSE,
 Amos, 92
- HOUTS(Z),
 Abraham, 140, 141
 Isabella S. (Boak), 141
 Lavolia Ann Sabylla, 141
- HOWARD,
 Elva Emma (Boak), 149
 Lowell, 149
 Merritt, 149
 Will D., 147, 149
- HUEY,
 Mary, 225

- HUGHES,
Josephine, 130
- HUMMEL,
J. F., 109
- HUNNETT,
Joan Elizabeth (Cherry), 183
Stanley, 183
- HUNTER,
John, 102
- HUSSEY,
James, 72
Kate, 72
- HYATT,
Georgianna, 136
- HYDE,
Doreen, 190
Marney Beatrice, 191
- IDLE,
Christopher, 36
Margaret (Boak), 36
- ILER,
Elizabeth, 234
T. A., 234
- IREDALE,
Audrey, 197
- JACKSON,
Jane, 48
John, 47, 48
Rebecka, 48
Richard, 47, 48
Sarah (Boake), 48
Susanna, 47, 48
- JAMES,
Martha Emma, 166
Mary (Boak), 39
Robert, 38, 39
Thomas, 39
William, 166
- JEAN(S)
Anna Mary (Stafford), 233, 234
Becky, 229
Betty, 229
Catherine, 232
Celia (Ford), 229
Christopher, 228
Christopher Glover, 132, 134
David, 228, 230
Dorothy Sue (Boake), 132, 134, 135
Edith Mary, 234
Edmund, 228, 229, 230
Elizabeth, 228, 232
Elizabeth Ann, 235
Elizabeth (Goode), 229
Elizabeth (Iler), 234, 235
Ella May, 233
Emeline L., 232
Frank Gerard, 234
Frank Hibben, 232, 233, 234
Grace Whittier (Cushing), 234
Harrison, 230
Harry C., 233
- Howard Stafford, Sr., 133, 234, 235,
237
Howard Stafford, Jr., 133, 135, 234, 235
Huddah, 228, 229
Jacob Teal, 231
James, 228
Jesse, 228, 229, 230, 232
John, 228, 229, 230
Joseph, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232
Kate Belle, 233
Lena Leon (McCoppin), 131, 233, 237,
237
Louisa, 228
Mary, 232
Mary (Goode), 230
Melissa (Shellabarger), 231
Morning (Thomason), 230
Nancy, 229, 230
Nathan, 228
Patsey (Beasley), 229, 230
Patty, 229, 230
Patsy (Martha) (Beasley), 229
Philip, 227, 228, 229
Philip Charles, 234
Philip G., 227, 231, 232, 233
Polly (Wyatt), 228
Robert, 231
Sally, 230
Sally (Peoples), 229
Samuel, 232
Sarah, 232
Sarah Jane (Hibben), 227, 232, 233
Sarah (Medearis), 229, 230
Sarah P., 231
Sarah (Teal), 231, 232
Silva, 229
Virginia Susan, 132, 135
Viola (Zink), 233
Wesley, 230, 232
Wiley, 230
William, 228, 229, 230
Zopher, 228
- JEFFARES,
Sheila, 80
- JEFFERIS,
Emmor, 93
- JOB,
Eliza, 215
- JOCHUM,
Abraham, 104
Jacob, 104
Margaret, 104
Rebecca, 104
Susannah, 104
- JOHNSON,
A. C., 235
Alicia, 67
Anne, 29
Ida Belle (McKinnon), 230
John, 29
Lucy, 29

- Martha (McCoppin), 235
 Rebecca (Entrekin), 225
 Sherman, 220
 William, 29
- JONES,**
 Ernest George, 194
 Karen Violet, 194
 Patricia Ann (Boake), 194
 Ross Edward, 194
 Russell Ernest, 194
- JUDY,**
 Carl, 126
- JULIAN,**
 Robert, 61
- JUNG,**
 K. C., 142
- KAPPAL,**
 Elizabeth, 112, 113
- KARRAN,**
 Helen, 185
- KEARNS,**
 Betty Joan, 200
 Elsie, 200
 Harvey, 200
- KELLEY,**
 Frank Millard, 142
 Mary Dunlavy (Boake), 142
 Miriam Boake, 142
- KELLY,**
 Betsey (Hibben), 226
 Charles L., 226
- KERR,**
 Doris (Boake), 75
 James, 114
 Mildred, 187
- KIEFFER,**
 Alfred C., 123, 125
 Alice, 123
 Louise, 123
 Susan, 123
 Susie E. (Boake), 119, 123, 124, 125, 126, 130
- KINGSLEY,**
 Phoebe Jane, 167
- KINGSMILL,**
 Amelia, 154
- KINNISON,**
 Lena Rivers, 134
- KITCHEN,**
 Vicha Beatrice, 180
- KITTERIDGE,**
 Annie, 138
- KLASSEN,**
 Hanno, 188
 Holger Christopher, 188
 Michael Elliot, 188
 Renata, 188
 Virginia Joanne (Boake), 188
- KLINE,**
 Mary Jane, 111
- KNIGHTON,**
 Bert, 110
- KNOTT,**
 James, 168
- KNOWLES,**
 Amanda (Lucas), 213
 George, 213
 William, 213
- KOEN,**
 Dorcas, 207
- KURTZ,**
 Sarah Jane, 233
- LABELLIERE,**
 Peter, 51
- LAMBERT,**
 Arthur, 192
 Carol, 192
 Eleanor May (Boake), 192
 John, 192
- LANDIS,**
 Edwin L., 214
 Harvey, 214
 Mary Fay (Lucas), 214
- LAUGHEAD, LAWHEAD,**
 John, 226
 Phoebe (Hibben), 226
- LAWRENCE,**
 Deborah, 100, 101
 Jacob, 101
 John, 105
- LAZENBY,**
 Mary E., 213
- LEACH,**
 Mahala, 218
- LEADBEATER,**
 Mary (Shackleton), 55, 58, 59, 60, 68
- LECHFORD,**
 Elizabeth, 218
- LECKY,**
 Alexander, 46
 Catherine, 46
 Jane, 46
 John, 53
 Robert, 53
- LEDDALL,**
 Janet, 17, 18
- LEE,**
 Eleanor, 143
- LENNON,**
 Elizabeth L. (Boake), 165
 John, 165
 Joseph, 164, 165
 Mary Ann, 164, 165
- LEONARD,**
 Amanda Louise (Boake), 171
 Elizabeth, 218
 John, 218
 Mariah, 140
 Mary (King), 218
 Susannah, 116, 120
 Thomas Vance, 171

- LEVI,
J. C., 217
- LEWIS,
Ann (Boake), 98, 99
Curtis, 99
David, 98, 99
Sarah, 99
Zilla, 99
- LIGHTFOOT,
Sarah, 223
- LIVELY,
John, 220
Orpha (McKinniss), 220
- LODGE,
Mary, 71
- LOEWEN,
Helena Weibe, 180
- LONG,
Esmond Ray, 148, 150
Esmond Ray, Jr., 148, 150
Judith Baird, 148, 150
Marian E. (Boak), 148, 150
Robert Charles, 150
Sandra, 150
Steven, 150
- LONGWORTH,
Nicholas, 118
- LUCAS,
Alice M., 214
Amanda, 213
Amanda (Giffen), 213, 214
Amos, 211, 212
Belle, 214
Catherine Ann, 213
Catherine Ann (Glover), 211
Catherine E., 214
Charles, 211
Charles A., 214
Clara C. (Riter), 214
Clara (Rush), 214
Cora (Monnet), 214
Daisy M., 214
Edwin E., 214
Elizabeth (Evans), 211
Ervin, 214
Francis Marion, 213, 214
Frank Edward, 214
Frank J., 214
Frank N., 214
Georgia A., 214
Gordon, 214
John, 211, 213
Katherine F., 215
Laura J., 214
Lavinia, 212
Linda (Berkhart), 214
Lloyd, 212
Lorna, 214
Lucinda, 212
Mary E. (Lazenby), 214
Mary Fay, 214
Mary (Williamson), 214
Meredith, 214
Nancy (Glover), 207, 211, 212
Nora A., 214
Precious (Chambers), 211
Roxy Jane (McCoppin), 206
Samuel, 213
Sarah (Higgen), 211
Sarah (Phillips), 213
Thomas, 214
Walter T., 214
Wilfred, 214
William, 211, 213, 214
William, Jr., 214
William E., 236
Zella Glover, 214
- MACDONALD,
Carolyn Matilda, 175
- MACOBAY,
Margaret, 43
- MALCOLMSON,
Charlotte Sarah (Boake), 74
Dermot, 74
John, 70, 74
- MALLACH,
Joan Eva, 195
- MARBLE,
James, 102
John, 217
Miriam (McLaren), 217
- MARRS,
Blanche (Boak), 147, 148, 149
Eusebia (Middleton), 147
Georgia, 148, 149
Wilhemina, 118, 149
William Farrar, 147
William M., 147
- MARSHALL,
Brian Keith, 204
Cameron Ian, 204
Ian, 204
Janice Mary (Boake), 204
Wayne Steven, 204
- MARTEL,
Suzanne, 112
- MATHEWS,
Henry, 61
John, 62
J. McD., 232
- MAY,
Donna, 203
Dorothy, 209
Elizabeth (Milhous), 223
Norma Louise, 196
William, 223
- McAULY,
Mr., 67
- McCANN,
Eliza Jane (Stonebraker), 210
Frank, 210
- McCLOUD,
J. W., 179
Norma Louise (Boake), 179

McCOPPIN, McCALPIN,

Abigail, 235
Ambrose, 235
Ann E., 236
Carolyn, 236
Elizabeth, 235
George, 236
George W., 236
James B. 235
John A., 236
John R., 235
Joseph A., 236
Lena Leon, 234, 237
Lorna, 235
Martha, 235
Mary, Molly, 236
Mary E. (Head), 235, 236
Mary F., 235
Mary Florence (Wilson), 234, 236
Mary Jane, 235
Mary T., 235, 236
Milton, 234
Oliver P., 236
Perry M., 234, 237
Robert, 235, 236
Robert S. 235
Roxy Jane, 236
Sophia, 235
Stanley W., 236
Thirsa, 236
William Cary, 234, 236
William H., 235, 236

McCULLA,
Andrew, 102

McFADDEN,
Bertha, 184
Naney, 226

McFARLANE,
Margaret Bell, 156, 166

McGILLIVRAY,
Ruth, 197

McGUIRE,
Gertrude, 187

McILRATH,
Abner Carl, 141
Edith, 141
Lavolia Ann Sabilla (Houtz), 141
Mildred, 141
Oliver P., 141
Pearl, 141
Wade, 141

McISAAC,
Sarah Dorothy, 195

McKENZIE,
Alexander, 69, 152, 155, 160
Bartholomew Edwin, 155
Rebecca (Boake), 155, 160
Vernon, 155

McKINNISS
Anna Louise, 220
Anna (Smith), 220
Charles, 219, 220
Cora (Aeh), 220

Electa (Wilbur), 219, 220
Elizabeth, 220
Emmett, 220
Frank, 220
Ida Belle, 220
Joseph, 219, 220
Josephine, 220
Louisa (Shearer), 219
Martha (Craner), 219
Orpha, 220
Rachel (Carr), 219
Sadie, Sarah, 220, 221
Viola, 220

McKISSON,
Alec, 210
Arthur, 210
Eliza Thompson, 210
Elizabeth (McCullough), 210
John, 210

McLAREN,
Glover, 217
Miriam, 217
Robert F., 217
Sarah (Glover), 217

McMANNUS,
Mary Jane (McNeice), 208

McMILLAN,
Dan, 164

McMULLEN,
Ann, 189

McPHILLIPS,
Helen C. (Boake), 205
John, 205

MEADER,
Harriet L., 172

MEANS,
Margaret, 216

MEARS,
Frank, 214
Zella Glover (Lucas), 214

MEDEARIS,
Sarah, 229, 230
Stephen, 230

MEREDITH,
Ann, 222

MILHOUS,
Abigail (Harvey), 223
Ann (Crossen), 223, 224, 227
Ann (Meredith), 222
Deborah, 223
Elizabeth, 223
Elizabeth (Pasehall), 222, 223
Elizabeth Pierce (Griffith), 222
Enos, 223
Franklin, 222
Hannah, 222, 223
Hannah (Baldwin), 222
Isaac, 223
James, 222, 223
John, 222, 223
Joshua Vickers, 222
Margaret (Pasehall), 222

- Mary (Fletcher), 224
 Paschall, 223
 Phebe, 223, 224, 226, 227
 Robert, 222, 223
 Sally, 224
 Samuel, 223, 224, 227
 Sarah, 221, 222, 223, 224
 Sarah (Miller), 221, 222, 223
 Seth, 223
 Susann, 223
 Thomas, 221, 222, 223
 Thomas, Jr., 223
 William, 222
 William, Jr., 222
- MILLER,**
 Alexander, 143
 Catherino (Lightfoot), 221, 223
 James, 221, 223
- MILLIKEN,**
 John, 212
 Lucinda (Lucas), 212
- MINTIE,**
 Elizabeth (McCoppin), 235
 Richard, 235
- MITCHELL,**
 Elma Juanita, 177
 Leanna Lynn (Franken), 134, 135
 Linda Lee (Franken), 134, 135
 Margaret Ellen (Talbot), 134, 135
 Roy, 133, 134, 135
- MONKHOUSE,**
 Christopher, 39
 Elizabeth, 39
 Jane, 39
 John, 38, 39
 Margaret, 39
 Margaret (Boak), 39
 Robert, 39
- MONNET,**
 Cora, 214
- MONTGOMERY,**
 John M., 105
- MOONEY,**
 George Kenneth, 205
 George P., 172
 Helen C. (Boake), 172, 205
- MOORE,**
 John, 29
- MORGAN,**
 Martha Ann, 171
 Solomon, 102
- MORRIS,**
 Becky (Jean), 229
- MORRISON,**
 Aileen Esther, 178
 Don, 178
 Don P., 178
 Emily Eva, 190
 Jean Elizabeth, 198
 Kathleen Mary, 198
 Kenneth Wilfred, 178
- Robert Donald, 178
 Zenna Maude (Boake), 178
- MULLEN,**
 Ann, 78
 Cecil, 78
 Grace O'Neill, 78
 R., 78
- MYLNER,**
 Robert, 18
 William, 18
- NASH,**
 Donna, 133
- NEAL,**
 Joanna, 218
- NEFF,**
 Adella M., 216
 Clarence Amos, 216
 Edward E., 211, 216
 John Franklin, 216
 Mary Ann (Glover), 216
- NELSON,**
 Bernice Alma (Snider), 182
 Elsetta, 109
 Rodney John, 182
- NEWMAN,**
 Christianna, 109, 110
 John, 102
 Michael, 110
- NICHOLS,**
 Miriam, 233
- NICHOLSON,**
 Margaret, 40
 Gladys, 185
- NIXON,**
 Ann, 29
 Francis A., 222
 Hannah (Milhous), 222
 Richard Milhous, 222
 Robert, 25
 William, 29
- NOBLE,**
 Esther, 208
- NORMAN,**
 Sarah, 61, 152
- NORRIE,**
 June Alice, 131
- NUMAN,**
 Thomas, 29
- OBERG,**
 Augustus J., 214
 Mildred, 214
 Nora A. (Lucas), 214
- OGILVIE,**
 Sharon, 149
- OHMAN,**
 Dorothy, 214
 Georgia A. (Lucas), 214
 Theo. W., 214
 William L., 214

O'NEILL,
 Annie (Boake), 78
 Brian, 78
 Cecil, 78
 Fiona, 78
 George, 78
 Grace, 78
 Millie (Brown), 78
 Newland, 78
 Nora, 78
 OUSELEY,
 Gideon, 153, 166
 PANZER,
 Agnes Martha (Donath), 132
 Dorothy Sue (Boake), 132
 Edward Joseph, 132
 Edward Joseph C., 132
 Hermann, 132
 Thomas Frank, 132
 PARKE,
 Ephraim, 52, 59
 Margery, 52, 57
 Sarah (Boake), 57
 Thomas, 52, 87
 PARKER,
 Hannah (Milhous), 223
 Jane, 45
 John, 223
 Sarah (Milhous), 222
 Thompson, 222
 PARTON,
 Barbara Helen, 191
 PASCHALL,
 Elizabeth, 222, 223
 Hannah, 223
 Margaret, 222
 William, 223
 PATCHEN,
 Amy, 216
 PATERSON,
 Barbara Carolyn (Boake), 200
 Carolyn Jane, 200
 John Archibald, 200
 Robert Donald, 200
 William Barnes, 199, 200
 William McGregor, 100
 PATTISON,
 Isaac, 47
 PATTULLO,
 Wm. A., 154
 PAYNE,
 Charles W., 145
 Elisha, M., 145
 Hayden S., 145
 Henry, Jr., 143, 145
 Henry A., 145
 Iowa, 144
 Isabella M., 145
 Jacob W., 145
 Margaret J. (Boak), 145
 Martha J., 145
 Rachel, 145
 Rebecca A., 145
 Rebecca (Benn), 145
 Samantha Kitty, 144, 145
 PEARSALL,
 Dr. William Booth, 142
 Frances Florence (Boake), 142
 PEARSON,
 Anthony, 28
 Doreen Pearl, 194
 Elizabeth, 67
 Hannah (Shapeless), 67
 Jane, 28, 44
 Stephen, 18, 19, 44
 Thomas, 67
 PEEPLES,
 Sally, 229
 PEGREM,
 Patty (Jean), 229
 PENNOCK,
 Sarah, 85, 101
 PEPALOW,
 John, 100, 106
 PERIN,
 Kate Belle (Jeans), 233
 Joseph C., 233
 PETERSON,
 Conrad, 214
 Zella Glover (Lucas) Mears, 214
 PETTERSSON,
 Annette Elizabeth, 203
 PFAFF,
 Amelia, 221
 PHARES,
 Amanda, 217
 Anna, 217
 Eliza, 217
 Elizabeth, 217
 Elvira, 217
 Frances Ann, 218
 George, 217
 James C., 217
 Joseph, 116, 119, 217
 Joseph, Jr., 217
 Lusina (Ball), 116, 217
 Mary A., 217
 Mathilda, 217
 Samuel, 116, 217
 Samuel Froome, 218
 PHILLIPS,
 Elizabeth, 71
 Sarah, 213
 PIM,
 Sarah, 65
 PINCUS,
 Catherine, 150
 David, 150
 Judith Baird (Long), 150
 PLACE,
 Richard, 18
 PORTER,
 Helena, 74

PORTERFIELD,
 Clara Delphine, 210
 POTTER,
 Miller, 140
 POWELSON,
 George R., 214
 Laura J. (Lucas), 214
 Mary Louise, 214
 Ruth, 214
 PRINGLE,
 Alice, 163
 Elizabeth Irene, 198
 PRITCHARD,
 William, 109
 PRYOR,
 Eliza Ann, 210
 QUACKENBUSH,
 Jeremiah, 147
 John E. 147
 Lorene, 147
 Sarah Ann (Boak), 147
 QUINN,
 Anna, 176
 RALEY,
 Daisy Mae (Wrigley), 177
 L. W., 177
 RAY,
 Ella, 216
 RAZOR,
 Eli, 140
 READ,
 Lucia, 63, 83
 REED,
 Lydia, 218
 Mercy (Turner), 218
 Peter, 218
 REINE,
 Mary Gertrude, 110, 111
 REISSMAN,
 David, 213
 RICHARDS,
 John, 20
 RICHARDSON,
 Ann, 36
 John, 37
 William, 44
 RICHES,
 Grace (Maschers), 149
 Pamela Ann, 149
 Paul Stanley, 149
 Sharon (Ogilvie), 149
 Stanley A., 149
 Stanley William, 149
 Waldo A., 148, 149
 Wilhemina (Marrs), 148, 149
 RICHMOND,
 James, 189
 Sarah Mae (Boake), 189
 RIGDON,
 Lucy Marie, 141
 Mary Jane, 141
 RILEY,
 Edith, 185
 RITCHIE,
 Dorothy, 133
 RITER,
 Clara C., 214
 ROBBINS,
 Elizabeth (McKinniss), 220
 Elmer, 220
 ROBERTS,
 Amanda (Lucas) Knowles, 213
 Chester, 213
 Dighton, 213
 Edna, 213
 Jesse, 213
 ROBINSON,
 Connie Elizabeth, 197
 Constance (Forbes), 79, 80
 Constance Pausy, 79
 Dr. James Ivan, 197
 Douglas James, 197
 George A., 225
 John, 29, 79
 Julia Jean, 197
 Mary, 19
 Mary Elaine (Boake), 197
 Peter Philip, 197
 ROBSON,
 Mary, 38
 Richard, 37, 38
 ROE,
 Dr., 68
 ROGERS,
 Edith Verna, 193
 ROWLAND,
 Eliza Jane (Glover), 216
 Lewis, 216
 ROYER,
 Dorothy, 111, 112
 RUPLEY,
 Sarah, 108, 109
 RUSH,
 Clara, 214
 RUSSELL,
 Jane, 51
 Thomas, 51
 SANDERSON,
 Margaret Ellen, 204
 SCANLON,
 Ann (Collier), 76
 Anna Carolyn, 76
 John, 76
 SCHLEGELMILCH,
 Jeanne, 112, 113
 SCHWEGMAN,
 Catherine (Hauck), 122

Eva Catherine, 122
 Frank, 122
SCOLICK,
 Sarah, 37, 38
SCYTHES,
 George, 169
 Laura, 158, 169
 Sarah (Boake), 169
SESLER,
 Jane (Hibben), 226
 Thomas, 226
SEVERS,
 Elizabeth Primrose, 201
SHACKLETON,
 Abraham, 55, 57
 Deborah, 64, 65, 66
 Mary, 55, 66
 Muriel Clark, 186
 Richard, 55, 57, 66
SHAFFNER,
 John, 108
SHAW,
 Annie (Bull), 154, 158, 159
 Hugh, 154
SHEAFFER,
 Elizabeth, 108
 Mary, 109
SHEARER
 Louisa, 219
 Patrick, 219
 Sarah (Paine), 219
SHELDON,
 Ann, 105, 106
 Ann (Boake), 105, 106
 Elizabeth M., 105, 106
 Israel, 106
 Jeremiah, 100, 105, 106
 Joseph, 105, 106
 Lydia, 105
 Sarah L., 105, 106
SHELLABARGER,
 Melissa, 231
SHELLY,
 Alexander, 48
SHERMAN,
 Marian, 182
SHOOP,
 Emma A., 111
SHORT,
 Frank, 142
 Robert Corwin, 142
 Robert, 142
SHROPSHIRE,
 Catherine Suzanne, 202
 Gary Bruce, 202
 Lorne Herbert, 202
 Miriam Alberta (Boake), 202
 Wayne Herbert, 202
SHUTER,
 Maggie, 170
SIEBERT,
 Rachel Elizabeth, 143
SIMCOCK,
 Ann, 95, 98
 Eli, 96, 98
 George, 98
 Hannah (Boake), 95, 96, 98
 Sarah, 95, 98
SIMPSON,
 Amos, 216
 Denny M., 216
 Edward W., 216
 Eliza Jane (Glover), 216
 James Berton, 216
 James R., 211, 216
 James Regnald, 174
 Louis Bush, 216
 Mary, 216
 Reba Roberta Mabel, 174
 Rev. Robert J. D., 173, 174
 Susan Rebecca (Boake), 173, 174
SINCLAIR,
 Marcella Marie, 192
SKELTON,
 Clement de, 8
SMITH,
 Anna, 220
 Ann Katherine (Holmes), 207
 William, 7
SNIDER,
 Bernice Alma, 182
 Charlotte Ann, 182
 John James, 182
 Kathleen Boake, 182
 Lois (Barant), 182
 Marian (Sherman), 182
 Matilda Myrtle (Boake), 182
 Melville Harold, 182
 Muriel Irene, 182
 Wilbert C., 181, 182
SNYDER,
 Nancy, 112
SPANGLER,
 George W., 111
SPANNINGBERG,
 Flora, 111
SPEDDING,
 Margaret, 36
SPENCE,
 Anne, 159
 John, 69, 152, 159
SPENCER,
 Thomas, 109
SPRENGER,
 Elizabeth, 226
STAFFORD,
 Anna Mary, 233
 Charles, 233
 Eli, 233
 Elizabeth (Gibson), 233
 Jarvis, 233
 Miriam (Nichols), 233

- Rebecca, 233
 Sarah (Kurtz), 233
 Shadrach, 233
- STRAHL,
 Jody, 150
- STANLEY,
 Betty, 215
 Georgia, 215
 June, 215
 Katherine F. (Lucas), 215
 Vongo, 215
- STANTON,
 Anna Louisa (McKinniss), 220
 Rebecca (Hibben), 226
 William, 220
- STARR,
 Isaac, 223
 Margaret, 223
- STEADMAN,
 Elizabeth, 35
- STEWARTSON,
 Isaac, 34
- STEWART,
 Audrey Isobel, 177
 Gladys Marie, 177
 Hugh, 177
 Jack, 212
 Jennie (Flood), 212
 Ruby Ellen (Boake), 160, 177
 William Hale, 177
- STICKLER,
 Elis, 140
 George, 140
 Lovina, 140
 Magdaline, 140
 Martha M., 140
 Sabilla, 140
- STONE,
 Verne E., 132
- STONEBRAKER (STONEBREAKER),
 Clara Delphene (Porterfield), 210
 Eliza Jane, 210
 Jeremiah, 209
 John, 209
 Margaret, 210
 Martha, 209
 Mary, 210
 Mary (Glover), 209
 Mary M., 209
 Minnie, 209
 Sarah Ann (Glover), 209
 William, 209
- STOUFFER,
 Mary Ann, 108, 109
- STOUT,
 Harriet L. (Hibben), 227
 John W., 227
- STRODE,
 George, 91
- STRONG,
 Allan, 189
 Ernest, 189
- Katherine (Gill), 189
 Marilyn, 189, 203
 Maude Edna, 172
 Sarah Mae (Boake), 189, 203
- STUTCIBURY,
 Ewart, 174
- SULTZABERGER,
 Daniel, 169
- SUMMERVILLE,
 Jane, 172
- SWANICK,
 Anson, 182
 Muriel Irene (Snider), 182
- TALBOT,
 (Aunt) Dollie, 115, 127, 128, 129
 Edna May, 128, 129
 Emma Mae (Bell), 131, 133, 134
 James Ward, 134
 June Alice (Norrie), 134
 Margaret Ellen, 131, 133
 Martha Ellen (Boake), 115, 119, 122,
 124, 125, 129, 131, 136
 Nori Lynn, 134
 Raymond Boake, 115, 116, 122, 123,
 125, 128, 129, 131, 133, 134, 136, 172
 Victor Raymond, 131, 134
 Virginia Bell, 131, 134
 William Horace, 131, 134
 William Oliver, 119, 122, 125, 127, 128,
 129, 131
- TALBOTT
 Joseph, 128
 Mary (Burket), 128
 Melinda (Pierson), 128
 Oliver, 128
- TANNER,
 Jennifer (Frost), 81
- TATE,
 Minnie Ross, 174
- TAYLOR,
 Thomas, 169
 Violet (Mrs. F. L.), 231
- TEAL,
 Elizabeth (Avey), 231
 Jacob, 231
 Jacob, Jr., 231
 Sarah, 231
- TEASDALE,
 Isabel, 41
- THIRSK,
 Sarah, 167
- THOMAS,
 Harry, 119, 121, 122, 125
 Jane (Boake), 60
 John, 68
 Sarah Lawrence (Boake), 119, 121,
 122, 125, 126
 William B. R., 121
- THOMASON,
 Morning, 230

THOMPSON,
 Edith Beatrice, 182
 Jacob, 43
 Thomas, 41
 TITUS,
 Grace Harriet, 148
 TOEWS,
 Joan, 206
 TOOLE,
 Wes, 168
 TOULBY,
 Elizabeth, 44
 TOUR,
 Lottie, 114
 TOWNSEND,
 Hannah, 91
 James, 88, 91, 92
 John, 90, 92
 Joseph, 90, 91, 92
 Mary, 89, 91
 Sarah, 88, 91
 Sarah (Ward), 88, 91
 William, 90, 92
 TRAVER,
 Isaiah, 109
 TROTH,
 Henry, 223
 Sarah, 223
 TROUT,
 James, 108
 TURNBULL,
 Hettie Louise (Boake), 178
 Robert James, 178
 Robert Louis, 178
 TURNER,
 Lilyan Ethel, 187
 TWENTIMAN, TWENTYMAN,
 Elinor, 23
 John, 25
 UPJOHN,
 Guy Warner, 201
 Ian Hugh, 201
 Katherine Rebecca, 201
 Sandra (Waldie), 201
 VALENTINE,
 Robert, 88, 89
 VAN DER VOORT,
 Bernadine, 199
 VAN HARLINGER,
 Catherine, 142
 VAUGHAN,
 Patricia Ann, 188
 VAUX,
 Grace Letitia, 73
 William, 73
 VON SCHLEGELL,
 Edna (Glover), 216
 Frederic, 216
 WADE,
 Mary, 210
 WAINWRIGHT,
 Lily, 193
 WALDMAN,
 Lola Natalie, 201
 WALDIE,
 Freida Eileen (Boake), 187, 201
 John Kemp, 187, 201
 Sandra, 187, 201
 WALLACE,
 Elizabeth Mabel (Boake), 174
 Elwood Bruce, 174
 Harold Herbert, 174
 Herbert, 174
 Max Bruce, 174
 Olive, 174
 WARD,
 Hannah, 88, 91
 Sarah, 88
 Timothy, 88, 91
 WARMAN,
 Allen Dean, 206
 Clarence Allen, 206
 Gloria Eleanor (Boake), 206
 Perry Dale, 206
 WARNER,
 Gordon, 164
 WARREN,
 Ann, 215
 Eliza (Job), 215
 Haddock, 215
 Leander, 125, 126, 215
 Mary Ann, 215
 Sarah Jane (Foreman), 215
 William, 215
 WATSON,
 Ella Mae (Glover), 209
 Gertrude, 209
 Oscar, A., 209
 Samuel, 53
 Velma Esther, 209
 WATTS,
 Molly (McCoppin), 236
 Thos. M., 236
 WEBB,
 Barbara Lynn, 205
 Gail Patricia, 205
 James Morley, 205
 Jeanne Ruth (Boake), 205
 Roger James, 205
 Sandra Ruth, 205
 Valerie Jean, 205
 WEIGERS,
 Henry, 220, 221
 Mary (Theobald), 220
 Sophia (Fitchen), 220
 WESTERN,
 Ruth B. C., 205
 WHITE,
 Abraham, 37
 Aileen Esther (Morrison), 178

- H., 178
 James, 66
 Joseph, 66
 Linda Lee (Franken), 135
 Michael Joe, 135
 Pamela, 208
 Stephen Foster, 135
 Timothy Stephen, 135
- WHITEHEAD,
 Donald R., 183
 Ellen Rebecca (Boake), 183
 Horace R., 183
 June Louise, 183
 Linda G., 183
- WHITELOCK,
 Christopher, 29
 Jane, 29
 Julian, 29
- WHITNEY,
 Elizabeth, 206
- WIDDIFIELD,
 Sarah Alberta, 177, 178
- WILBUR (Wilber, Wilbore, Wildbore),
 Abraham, 218
 Almanda, 218
 Anna, 218
 Anna (Arnold), 218
 Eleeta, 218, 219
 Elizabeth (Lechford), 218
 Elizabeth (Leonard), 218
 Hulda, 218
 Joanna (Neal), 218
 Joseph Arnold, 218
 Josiah, 218
 Lydia Ann, 218
 Lydia (Reed), 218
 Mahala, 218
 Mahala (Leach), 218
 Mary (Dean), 218
 Meshach, 218
 Samuel, 218
 Shadrach, 218
 Sylvester, 218
 Sylvia, 218
- WIECHERS,
 Sophia (Cook), 221
 William, 221
- WILKINSON,
 Dorothy (Boak), 36
 Edith, 208
 Elizabeth, 67
 Mary Ann, 208
 William, 36
- WILL,
 Emma May, 131
 Mary Margaret, 131
- WILLIAMS,
 Hannah, 139
 John Milton, 141
 Mary E., 216
 Mary Jane (Rigdon), 141
 Susie Erma, 130
 Thomas, 139
- WILLIAMSON,
 Mary, 214
 Nancy (Jean), 229
- WILSON,
 Allison, 210
 Ann, 208, 210
 Anna, 210
 Eleanor, Elinor, 67
 Eliza, 210
 Eliza Ann (Pryor), 210
 Elizabeth, 67
 George, 18
 Ira, 210
 Jennett, 29
 John, 25, 29, 67
 John A., 236
 Julia E., 236
 Kesiah, 210
 Mary, 210
 Mary Florence, 234, 236
 Michael, 210
 Nicholas Ridgeway, 210
 Nicholas V., 210
 Robert, 20, 33
 Sarah, 168
 Sarah (Glover), 210
 William, 210
- WINDER,
 Charles Allan, 200
 Christine Nancy, 200
 Clifford Ray, 200
 Constance Marilyn, 200
 Nancy Joan (Boake), 200
 Rebecca Denise, 200
- WINGARD,
 George, 110
- WISE,
 Dallas Beryl, 195
 Deanna Evelyn, 195
 Debra Leta, 195
 Della Jane, 195
 Leta Ruth (Boake), 194, 195
 Ronald Berwyn, 194, 195
- WIZA,
 Lori Lee, 136
 Lynn Marie, 136
 Marsha Lee (Franken), 136
 Maximillian Joseph, 135, 136
- WOODWARD,
 Henry, 89, 91, 95
- WRIGHT,
 Carolyn (McCoppin), 236
 George, 78
 James H., 236
 Nora (O'Neill), 78
 Peter Vaux, 78
 R., 78
- WRIGLEY,
 Clara Louise (Boake), 176, 177
 Daisy Mae (Marguerite), 177
 E. Hugh, 176, 177
- WYATT,
 Polly, 228

YOUNG,
Bernice Mary, 196
YOUNGBLOOD,
Mrs. J., 137

ZECHES,
Anna Belle (Boake), 133
La Vern R., 132
Roy La Vern, 133

ZIMMERMAN,
Barbara, 112
Helen Louann (Couch), 209
Jarold L., 209

ZINK,
Viola, 233

ZORKER,
Simon, 109





0133030